





MILLS COLLEGE  
LIBRARY

*Gift of*

[REDACTED]

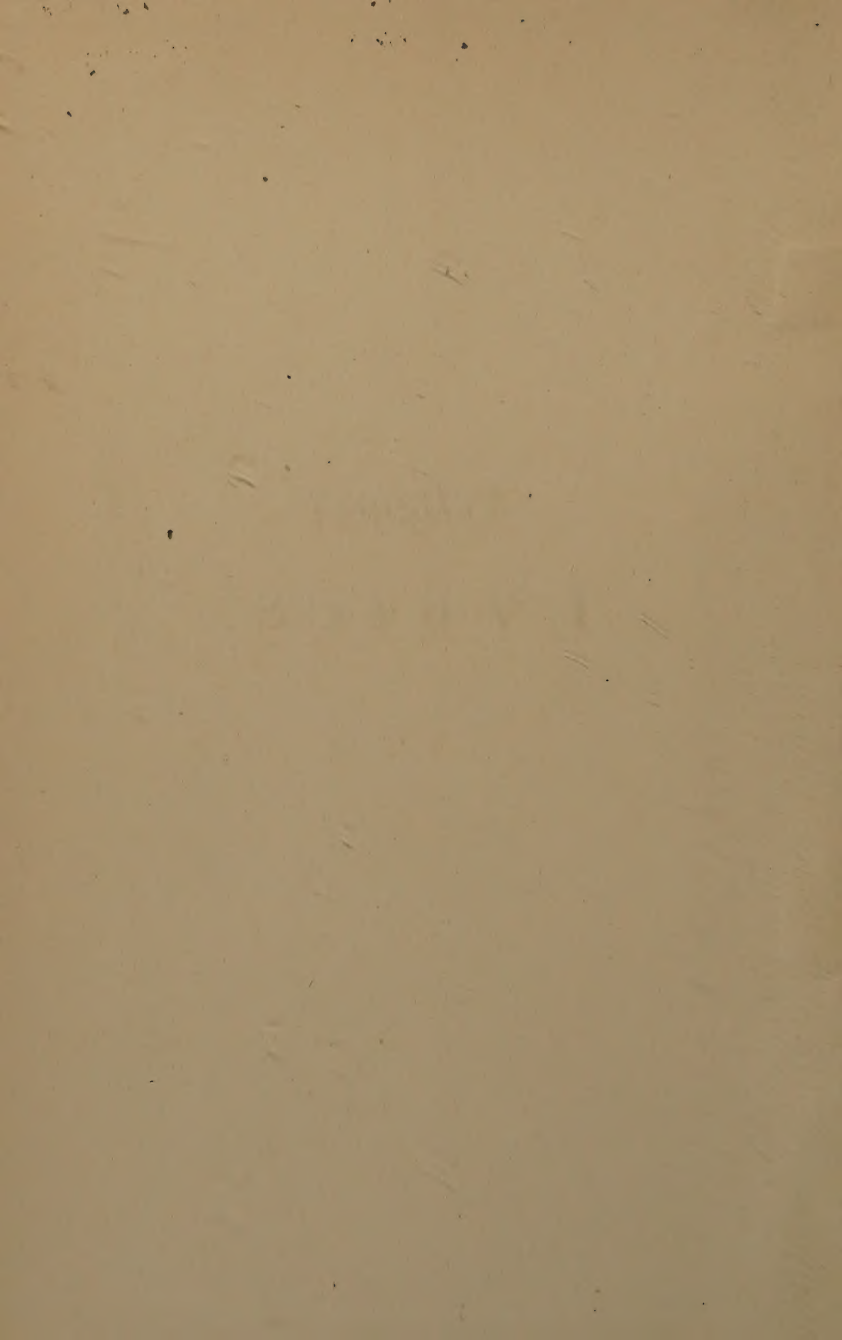
EX LIBRIS  
HERBERT McLEAN EVANS







*Religious*  
LYRICS



*Edith E. King-Fisher*  
*July 1944*  
*from*  
*D.*  
Religious

# LYRICS

of the

XIV<sup>th</sup> CENTURY

Edited by

Carleton Brown

*Glossary*  
*conc. 3,500*  
*entries*



OXFORD

At the Clarendon Press

M DCCCCXXIV

Oxford University Press

*London    Edinburgh    Glasgow    Copenhagen*

*New York    Toronto    Melbourne    Cape Town*

*Bombay    Calcutta    Madras    Shanghai*

Humphrey Milford Publisher to the UNIVERSITY

Printed in England

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	xi

## LYRICS OF THE BEGINNING OF THE CENTURY.

1. Candet Nudatum Pectus: A, Durham Cathedral A. iii. 12; B, Bodley 42 . . . . .	1
2. Respite in Faciem Christi: Shorter version, Bodley 42; Longer version, St. John's Coll. Camb. 15 . . . . .	1
3. Think, Man, of my Hard Stundes, Royal 12 E. i . . . . .	2
4. Look to Me on the Cross, New Coll. Oxf. 88 . . . . .	3
5. Thole a Little! New Coll. Oxf. 88 . . . . .	3

## LYRICS FROM MS. HARLEY 2253 (ca. 1310).

6. An Old Man's Prayer . . . . .	3
7. 'Suede Iesu King of blysse' . . . . .	7
8. 'Iesu Crist Heouene Kyng' . . . . .	9
9. A Winter Song . . . . .	10
'Iesu suede is þe loue of þe.' See No. 89.	
10. An Autumn Song . . . . .	11
11. A Song of the Five Joys . . . . .	13

HYMNS BY FRIAR WILLIAM HEREBERT (†1333), FROM  
PHILLIPPS MS. 8336.

12. Hostis Herodes impie . . . . .	15
13. Vexilla Regis prodeunt . . . . .	15
14. Gloria, Laus et Honor . . . . .	16
15. Popule meus quid feci tibi? . . . . .	17
16. An Orison to the Blessed Virgin . . . . .	18
17. Ave Maris Stella . . . . .	20
18. Veni creator spiritus . . . . .	21
19. Alma redemptoris mater . . . . .	22
20. Conditor alme siderum . . . . .	22
21. Christe redemptor omnium . . . . .	23
22. Tu Rex glorie Christe . . . . .	24
23. Make Ready for the Long Journey . . . . .	25
24. Iesu Nostra Redempcio . . . . .	27
25. Quis est iste qui uenit de Eodem? . . . . .	28

Mills College Library  
WithdrawnMILLS COLLEGE  
LIBRARY



	PAGE
MISCELLANEOUS LYRICS BEFORE 1350.	
26. An Orison of the Five Joys, St. John's Coll. Camb. 256	29
27. The Four Foes of Mankind, Advocates 19, 2. 1 ('Auchinleck MS.')	32
28. Lollai litil child whi wepistow so sore? Harley 913	35
29. An Orison to the Trinity, Cotton Vespas. A. iii	37
30. The Matins of the Cross, Cotton Vespas. A. iii	39
31. A Song of the Five Joys, Göttingen Univ. theol. 107	44
32. William of Shoreham: Marye, mayde mylde and fre, B.M. Addit. 17376	46
33. An Orison to the Blessed Virgin from the <i>Axenbite</i> of <i>Inwit</i> , Arundel 57	49
34. The Hours of the Cross, Bodl. MS. Liturg. 104	50
A GROUP OF LYRICS COLLECTED BY BISHOP SHEPPEY (†1360), IN MERTON COLL. OXF. 248.	
35. Jesus Have Mercy on Me.	51
36. How Christ shall Come	52
37. Aurora lucis rutilat	53
38. O gloriosa domina excelsa	53
39. The Evils of the Time	54
40. Crux fidelis	55
41. Ave Maris Stella	55
MISCELLANEOUS LYRICS OF THE MID-CENTURY.	
42. Lady Fortune and her Wheel, Camb. Univ. Oo. 7. 32	56
43. All is Phantom, Camb. Univ. Ee. 1. 5	56
44. Veni Creator Spiritus, Bodley 425	57
45. Ave Maris Stella, Bodley 425	58
46. Abide, Ye Who Pass By, Rawlinson poet. 175	59
47. 'How Crist Spekes tyll Synfull Man of His Gret Mercy,' Rawlinson poet. 175	60
48. The Sweetness of Jesus, Rawlinson poet. 175	61
49. All Other Love is like the Moon, Eton Coll. 36, Part II.	65
50. The Tower of Heaven, Advocates 18. 8. 1	66
51. Christ's Appeal to Man, Harley 2316	67
52. A Prayer of the Five Wounds, Harley 2316	68
53. The Vanity of Life, Harley 2316	68
54. The Sinner's Lament, Harley 2316	68

LYRICS FROM THE COMMONPLACE BOOK OF JOHN  
GRIMSTONE (1372).

55. The Hours of the Cross . . . . .	69
56. Dialogue between the Blessed Virgin and her Child . . . . .	70
57. A Song of the Nativity . . . . .	75
58. A Song of the Blessed Virgin and Joseph . . . . .	78
59. Christ weeps in the Cradle for Man's Sin . . . . .	80
60. The Blessed Virgin's Appeal to the Jews . . . . .	81
61. A Song of Mercy . . . . .	81
62. Christ's Prayer in Gethsemane . . . . .	82
63. Jesus, Man's Champion . . . . .	82
64. Lamentacio dolorosa . . . . .	82
65. A Lullaby to Christ in the Cradle . . . . .	83
66. Christ's Love-song to Man . . . . .	84
67. Dialogue between Jesus and the Blessed Virgin at the Cross . . . . .	85
68. Ecce sto ad hostium et pulso . . . . .	86
69. Lovely Tear from Lovely Eye . . . . .	87
70. Homo vide quid pro te patior . . . . .	88
71. I would be Clad in Christis Skin . . . . .	88
72. Popule meus quid feci tibi? . . . . .	88
73. Christ's 'Love-Aunter' . . . . .	90
74. O vos omnes qui transitis per viam . . . . .	90
75. The Christ Child shivering with Cold . . . . .	91
76. Christ's Three Songs to Man . . . . .	92

LYRICS OF THE SCHOOL OF RICHARD ROLLE, FROM  
CAMB. UNIV. Dd. 5. 64.

77. Homo Vide quid pro Te Patior . . . . .	93
78. Christ pleads with His Sweet Leman . . . . .	94
79. A Lament over the Passion . . . . .	94
80. A prayer to Jesus . . . . .	95
81. A Song of Mortality . . . . .	96
82. A Song of Mercy . . . . .	98
83. A Song of Love-longing to Jesus . . . . .	99
84. A Song of the Love of Jesus . . . . .	102
85. A Salutation to Jesus . . . . .	106
86. Thy Joy be in the Love of Jesus . . . . .	107

MISCELLANEOUS LYRICS FROM ABOUT 1375.

87. A General Confession, Burton MS. . . . .	109
88. Hand by Hand We Shall us Take, MS. Bodley 26. . . . .	110
89. Iesu Dulcis Memoria, Hunterian Mus. V. 8. 15 . . . . .	111

	PAGE
90. Christ's Gift to Man, Hunterian Mus. V. 8. 15	113
91. Ihesu that hast me dere I-boght, Longleat, MS. 29	114
92. Oracio de sancta Maria, Camb. Univ. li. 6. 43	119
93. An Orison to the Trinity, B.M. Addit. 37787.	121
94. A Prayer to Jesus, Stonyhurst Coll. MS. XLIII	124

#### THE 'VERNON SERIES' OF REFRAIN POEMS.

95. Mercy Passes All Things . . . . .	125
96. Deo Gracias. I . . . . .	131
97. Against my Will I take my Leave . . . . .	134
98. Deus Caritas Est . . . . .	136
99. Deo Gracias. II . . . . .	138
100. Each Man ought Himself to Know . . . . .	139
101. Think on Yesterday . . . . .	143
102. Keep well Christ's Commandments . . . . .	148
103. Who says the Sooth, He shall be Shent . . . . .	152
104. Fy on a faint Friend! . . . . .	155
105. Ever more Thank God of All, MS. Ashmole 343	157
106. This World fares as a Fantasy . . . . .	160
107. Merci God and graunt Merci. . . . .	164
108. Truth is Best . . . . .	168
109. Charity is no longer Cheer . . . . .	170
110. Of Women cometh this Worldes Weal . . . . .	174
111. A song of Love to the Blessed Virgin . . . . .	178
112. Maiden Mary and her Fleur-de-Lys . . . . .	181
113. Verses on the Earthquake of 1382 . . . . .	186
114. Love Holy Church and its Priests . . . . .	189
115. Always try to Say the Best . . . . .	191
116. Tarry not till To-morrow. . . . .	194
117. Make Amends! . . . . .	196
118. Suffer in Time and that is Best . . . . .	200
119. Mane nobiscum Domine . . . . .	202
120. But thou say Sooth thou shalt be Shent, B.M. Addit. 22283 . . . . .	205

#### MISCELLANEOUS LYRICS OF THE END OF THE CENTURY.

121. The Bird with Four Feathers, MS. Bodley 596	208
122. A Prayer by the Five Joys, Rawl. liturg. g. 2	216
123. A Prayer to be delivered from the Deadly Sins, Rawl. liturg. g. 2 . . . . .	218
124. A Prayer for Three Boons, Rawl. liturg. g. 2 .	219
125. The Knight of Christ, Bodley 416 . . . . .	223
126. Jesus Pleads with the Worldling, Bodley 416	225



	PAGE
127. Jesus appeals to Man by the Wounds, Harley 2339	227
128. The Blessed Virgin to her Son on the Cross, Balliol Coll. Oxf. 149	228
129. I have Set my Heart so High, Douce 381	229
130. The Spring under a Thorn, Magdalen Coll. Oxf. 60	229
131. An Acrostic of the Angelic Salutation, Camb. Univ. Gg. 4. 32	230
132. Quia Amore Languet, Douce 322	234
133. Wretched Man, why art thou Proud? MS. Laud. Miscell. III	237
134. Cur Mundus Militat, Trinity Coll. Camb. 181	237
135. Esto Memor Mortis, Camb. Univ. Ee. 6. 29	239
NOTES	241
GLOSSARY	289



## INTRODUCTION

THE present collection of lyrics is to be followed—within a short time, it is hoped—by similar collections from the thirteenth century and the fifteenth. Accordingly, I have thought it better to postpone a full Introduction to the fourteenth-century material here presented until it can be discussed in connexion with the lyrics which preceded and followed. Meantime these texts are offered as documents useful in themselves as illustrating the important contribution of this century to the development of the English lyric.

The collection makes no pretension to completeness. Of the conventional types of devotional verse only representative examples are given, for to have included the whole body of those poems would have greatly expanded the volume without increasing appreciably its value. My objects have been to publish hitherto unprinted material; to offer better texts of poems already printed from inferior MSS.; to give trustworthy texts of poems that have been printed inaccurately; to bring together texts that are found in scattered and often inaccessible publications; above all, to represent the lyrical development of the century.

It is, of course, difficult, indeed impossible, to mark off exact boundary lines at the years 1300 and 1400 so as to include only poems composed within those limits. In an age when literary production was for

the most part anonymous the evidence on which we must rely is, in most cases, the date of the manuscript. In choosing the pieces for this collection I have therefore, with few exceptions, excluded all that are not found in fourteenth-century MSS. But even this method is not altogether satisfactory. On the one hand, poems which have come down to us in MSS. of the early fourteenth century may actually have been composed before 1300; and I am inclined to suspect that the whole group of lyrics printed as of 'the beginning of the century' have been carried over from the closing decades of the thirteenth. On the other hand, it is equally possible that poems which survive only in fifteenth-century MSS. may have been composed before 1400. It was this possibility which led me to include *Quia Amore Langueo* (no. 132) and *Cur Mundus Militat* (no. 134), though neither of these exists in a MS. which palæographers are willing to date before 1400. The fact that there are, respectively, six and ten MSS. of these poems, some of them of the very early fifteenth century, shows that they circulated widely, and suggests that the original texts may have been written before the end of the fourteenth century.

Within the limits of the century there are troublesome problems in arranging the poems in a chronological series, and these I have sought to evade by grouping the poems under more or less definite heads. Even this classification is attended by uncertainties. No. 88, a particularly interesting, as the earliest, example in English of the carol type, occurs in a MS. which, a more careful examination convinces me, can hardly have been written later than 1350. It would have been better included among the 'Miscellaneous Lyrics before 1350'. A similar instance is no. 133, which, since it is included in

the *Fasciculus Morum*, may have been composed as early as the reign of Edward II, the period to which the *Fasciculus* is tentatively assigned by Mr. A. G. Little,<sup>1</sup> the eminent authority on the history of the English Franciscans.

Some surprise may be felt that more space has not been devoted to pieces from Harley 2253, the most notable fourteenth-century collection of lyrics. The date of this MS., however, falls within the first decade of the century; and of its religious pieces many occur also in MSS. of the thirteenth century. Evidence is steadily accumulating to show that the monk of Leominster Priory by whose hand this MS. was written was the compiler rather than the author of this material; and I have come to believe that virtually all the religious songs which this MS. contains are an inheritance from the thirteenth century.

We are unquestionably within the limits of the fourteenth century when we pass on to the verses by Herebert—the earliest known author represented in this collection. William Herebert was a Franciscan who died, Bale states, in 1333, and was buried in the Convent of his Order at Hereford.<sup>2</sup> The series of seventeen pieces of translation by Herebert (of which all but three are here printed) is found in the last quire of Phillipps MS. 8336. In the margin, opposite the beginning of each, appears the name 'Herebert'. At the foot of the first page (fol. 203<sup>a</sup>) is written in the same hand:

<sup>1</sup> *Studies in English Franciscan History*, Manchester, 1917, p. 143.

<sup>2</sup> For a biographical notice of Herebert see Tanner, *Bibl. Britannica*, p. 398; see also notes by Brewer, *Mun. Francisc.*, Rolls Ser., i. 553, and by A. G. Little, *Grey Friars in Oxford*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., p. 167. For notes of several books owned by Herebert see Little, *Collectanea Franciscana I* (Brit. Soc. of Francisc. Studies, v), pp. 114, 117, and 120.

Istos hymnos & Antiphonas quasi omnes & cetera transtulit in Anglicum non semper de uerbo ad uerbum sed frequenter sensum aut non multum declinando & in manu sua scripsit frater Willelmus Herebert. Qui usum huius quaterni habuerit : oret pro anima dicti fratris.

The natural presumption that these pieces were written in the MS. by Herebert himself is confirmed by the presence in an earlier section of the MS. of a trial draft of a portion of one of them written in the same hand (see note on no. 23).

The value of Herebert's translations is greater, it may be conceded, from the linguistic than from the literary point of view. This is probably due in large part to the obligation which Herebert felt to render the Latin hymns in literal translation. In his paraphrase of the Anglo-French verses, where he used greater freedom, it is noticeable that the English version compares favourably with the original. But perhaps the chief claim of Herebert's verses to consideration is their historical importance as an early attempt on the part of the friars to introduce vernacular versions of the hymns into their preaching. There can be little question, I think, that these pieces were designed primarily for pulpit use.

From the *Cursor Mundi* I have taken three lyrics (nos. 29, 30, 31) which are incorporated in that cyclopaedic poem, but which, as the difference in metre is in itself sufficient to show, did not originally belong to it. The fact that they do not occur in all the MSS. of the *Cursor* suggests that they are later embellishments rather than insertions by the original author.

The only known authors who contribute to the group of 'Miscellaneous Lyrics before 1350' are the two Kentishmen, William of Shoreham and Dan Michel. From the poems of the former I have in-

cluded an Orison to the Blessed Virgin (no. 32), in which she is saluted, as in a host of the Latin Marian hymns, by a long series of allegorical types, all of them (except the unicorn) found in the Scriptures. From Dan Michel I have taken the very simple and direct prayer of six lines with which he concluded the *Azenbite*.

The curious set of lyrics associated with Bishop Sheppey's name exhibits marked differences of dialect: nos. 35-8 show the Southern forms which we should expect from a Bishop of Rochester; nos. 39-41, on the other hand, are consistently Northern. Clearly, then, they are not the work of the same person. Whether any of these pieces can be ascribed to Bishop Sheppey himself is not certain. They are scattered through a series of Latin sermons, or more properly notes and outlines of sermons, collected in the Merton College MS. by Bishop Sheppey, very likely during the period of his connexion with Oxford University as Doctor of Theology. Opposite a number of these sermons is entered what appears to be the name of its author, though I have not succeeded in identifying the persons whose names are thus recorded. The interest of these lyrics is increased by the testimony which they afford to the habit of some preachers of embellishing their sermons by introducing English verses.

The material in the group of 'Lyrics of the Mid-century' presents a wide variety both in theme and poetic merit. We again find translations from the Latin hymns; and nos. 44 and 45, compared with Herebert's versions of the *Veni Creator Spiritus* and *Ave Maris Stella*, show no improvement in freedom or flexibility. On the other hand, in a number of the shorter pieces, like 'Lady Fortune', 'All is Phantom', and 'The Tower of Heaven', the thought

is expressed easily in idiomatic English. We still find Appeals to Man from the Cross (nos. 46 and 47) which follow essentially the tradition of similar pieces from the beginning of the century. But there are, again, such lyrics as no. 48, in which there is a heightened emotion and warmth of feeling surpassing anything met with earlier; in no. 49 we meet with verses which impress us with their sincere, even personal, note. Indeed, within the limits of this group we find poems which measure the extremes of formalism and spontaneity.

One of the most important collections of religious lyrics is that preserved in John Grimestone's Common-place Book (Advocates MS. 18. 7. 21). At the end of the Table of Contents (fol. 9<sup>b</sup>) the compiler has recorded his name and the date of the compilation:

Orate pro anima fratris Iohannis de Grimistone qui scripsit istum librum cum magna solitudine Anno domini 1372. Ave maria pro anima sua pro amore dei.

And on the same page, immediately above, is recorded in a bold hand, in lines which have been well-nigh scraped away, the name of the person to whom Friar Grimestone—no doubt at the time of his death—left the book:

Iste liber est Fratris Nic. de Roma de dono Fratris Ioh. de Grimestone. Ave Maria pro anima sua.

A later entry (fol. 108<sup>b</sup>) discloses the name of a subsequent owner: 'Iste liber constat Will<sup>m</sup>o broin quem deus amat et deabolus odit.'

The compiler states that he was a friar, and the contents of the book show that he belonged to the Franciscan order. Section 119, for example, is headed: 'De Regula beati Francisci'; and at fols. 95<sup>b</sup> and 110<sup>b</sup> we find narrated in detail the adventures of Ægidius Assisias and Bernardus a Quintavalle,



two of the earliest disciples of St. Francis. Diligent search, however, has failed thus far to identify John Grimestone. We cannot even be certain whether Grimestone was his family name or a place name,<sup>1</sup> though the former seems the more likely. The Grimston family, of Grimston Garth, south-east Yorkshire, is well known to the genealogist.<sup>2</sup> But we search the records of this family in vain for any one who could with any probability be identified as our John Grimestone. More likely our Franciscan was of humbler lineage, for in the local records of Yorkshire in particular this name occurs with great frequency among the craft-gilds and small householders.<sup>3</sup>

A further clue is supplied by the name of the person to whom John Grimestone gave his book, 'Nicholas de Roma'. Here we are assuredly dealing with a family name and not with a place name. The

<sup>1</sup> There was a Grimston in the East Riding of Yorkshire, another in the Hundred of Freebridge, Norfolk (see Blomefield, viii. 441-52), and a third in the parish of Wellow, co. Notts. (see *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Report VII, App., p. 364).

<sup>2</sup> The most recent and most authentic genealogy of this family is that by the Rev. C. Moor, D.D., *Erminois: A Book of Family Records*, Kendall, 1918, pp. 117-28.

<sup>3</sup> John Grymston is mentioned under dates 1330 and 1342 in the *Feet of Fines for the Co. of York* (Yorksh. Archæol. Soc., Record Series, xlii. 32, 158): 'Johannes de Grimston, nailler' and 'Johannes de Grymeston, taillour', were freemen of York in 135 $\frac{2}{7}$  and 137 $\frac{9}{7}$  respectively (*Register of Freemen of the City of York*, i, Surtees Soc., 1896, pp. 52 and 75). 'Johannes Grymston, walker' and 'Johannes Grymston, capellanus, fil. Simonis Grymston, boucher' are entered in the same Register for 143 $\frac{0}{1}$  and 144 $\frac{4}{5}$  (*ibid.*, pp. 145 and 164). Again, the name 'John Grymston' appears as one of the inquisitors in an inquisition at Cromwellbottom (Yorkshire), March 4, 139 $\frac{7}{8}$  (*Yorkshire Deeds*, Yorksh. Arch. Soc., xxxix. 57). To be sure, Yorkshire held no monopoly of Grimestones—there was, for example, 'John de Grimston' instituted rector of the Church of Hackford, Norfolk, in 1383 (Blomefield, viii. 225)—but it is notable that the name occurs much more frequently in this county than elsewhere in England.

surname repeatedly appears in Yorkshire records but is very rarely met with elsewhere.<sup>1</sup> Too much reliance, of course, should not be placed on evidence of this kind: friars migrated from convent to convent, so that even if we could establish the Yorkshire origin of Brothers John and Nicholas it would not fix the home of the book. Nevertheless, the district toward which these family names point agrees fairly well with the dialect of the Grimestone lyrics, which is that of the northern border of the East Midlands. On the

<sup>1</sup> Adam de Roma 'tunc Ianitore Scē Marie' (i.e. Benedictine Abbey at York) witnessed a thirteenth-century charter (Dodsworth MS. VII, fol. 2<sup>a</sup>), and granted lands at Acaster to Selby Abbey (*Coucher Book of Selby*, Yorksh. Arch. Soc., Record Ser., 1891, pp. 323-5). 'John de Rome' is mentioned in an inquisition in 1299 in regard to the manor of Seton (near Whitby) (*Yorkshire Inquisitions*, iii, Yorksh. Arch. Soc., Record Ser., p. 100); an entry 'de Johanne de Roma' is entered under Clifton (near York) in the Subsidy Roll for 130½ (*Yorksh. Lay Subsidies*, Yorksh. Arch. Soc., Record Ser., 1897, p. 112); at an ecclesiastical trial at Durham in 1370 testimony was given by 'Johannes de Rome' (*Depositions and Eccl. Proceedings*, Surtees Soc., 1845, p. 14). The name occurs repeatedly in the lists of Freemen of York—e.g. 'Iohannes de Rome camber' 135½, 'Elias de Rome bakster' 137½, 'Henricus de Rome sawer' 137½ (*Register of Freemen of City of York*, Surtees Soc., pp. 45, 67, 71). Among the wills in the York Registry are those of 'John de Rome', buried at Northwell, 1391, 'John de Rome' of Leeds, 1403, Peter Rome of Catebeston (parish of Leeds), 1434, and Peter Rome of Catbeston, 1490 (*Wills in York Registry*, Yorksh. Arch. Soc., Record Ser., 1889, p. 140). 'Peter de Rome' is also mentioned in an inquisition taken at Leeds, 1413 (*Yorkshire Inquisitions* v, Yorksh. Arch. Soc., p. 98); mention of the younger Peter Rome is found in the will of Henry Dyneley of Leeds (1480) (*Test. Ebor.* iv, Surt. Soc., p. 247). The only mention of a person of this name outside of Yorkshire which I have noted occurs in a bequest to 'dominum Iohannem de Rome, rectorem de Overe' (Cambridgeshire) dated 1405 (*Test. Ebor.* iii, Surt. Soc., p. 30). And this bequest, it is to be noted, is found in the will of a Yorkshireman! [After this note was in type, however, I stumbled upon an instance of Romes quite unconnected with Yorkshire: in the 'Poll Tax and Civil Population of Oxford, 1380', occurs the entry, 'De Roberto Rome sissore et Isabelle vxore eius' (J. E. Thorold Rogers, *Oxf. City Documents*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., 1891, p. 34).]

basis of the linguistic forms we may take the Humber as the northern and Norfolk as the southern limit for these poems.

John Grimestone compiled his book, evidently, as a storehouse of pulpit material. The contents are arranged under 143 topics in alphabetical order, beginning with 'De Abstinencia' and concluding with 'De Veste'. The great bulk of the book is in Latin, but English verses and phrases are scattered throughout. To what extent these verses were composed by Grimestone and to what extent they were merely copied by him we cannot say. The fact that the book contains in many places riming Latin lines with an English paraphrase subjoined strongly suggests that the compiler had a turn for versifying in English. On the other hand, a number of the lyrics in this book exist in other (mostly later) manuscripts, and these, it is easy to suppose, Grimestone found and appropriated for his purpose.

The lyrics of the Richard Rolle School are taken from the series in the Cambridge University MS., where they are headed, 'Cantus compassionis Christi et consolacionis eterni'. At the end is written: 'Expliciunt cantica diuini amoris secundum Ricardum Hampole'. Whether they were composed by Rolle himself is open to question. All of them (except nos. 77 and 81) exhibit the fervid (at times even erotic) mysticism which characterizes his attested writings. If any of the songs in this series is to be ascribed to him, it would certainly be the 'Song of the Love of Jesus' (no. 84), in which this fervour reaches its climax, and the greater part of which, as Miss Hope Allen has recently shown, is directly translated from the *Incendium Amoris*. Whether by Rolle or not this group of lyrics at least reflects his influence.

The mystics are also well represented among the 'Miscellaneous Lyrics from about 1375'. It would be difficult to find an example of ecstatic religious feeling which surpasses 'Christ's Gift to Man' (no. 90). And although in no. 91 we have the familiar type of meditation on the pains of the Passion, these verses are infused with a human sympathy which distinguishes them from most devotional pieces of this type. 'For a more devout prayer', the scribe wrote above these verses, 'found I never of the Passion, whoso would devoutly say it.'

The series of twenty-six refrain poems, usually known as the 'Vernon lyrics', exhibits at first sight a uniformity which disappears on closer examination. Not only do they differ widely among themselves in literary merit, but they reflect the most diverse and contradictory points of view. No. 103, as the fifth stanza indicates, was written by a friar; no. 114 was certainly written by a secular priest; and so also, with little doubt, was no. 117, in which the parishioner is warned not to leave his parish priest and confess to a friar. No. 119 is an expression of fervent, simple devotion, whereas no. 106—one of the most remarkable in the series—voices an intellectual dissatisfaction, even cynicism, which recalls the 'Vanitas vanitatum' of the Preacher.

The scribe of the Vernon MS., then, unless I am mistaken, was not the author, but the collector of these pieces. But he was not merely their collector, for he took the liberty (which he used elsewhere in the MS.) of editing his material. Nine of these twenty-six poems are preserved in other MSS. as well as in the Vernon and its echo, the 'Simeon' MS. (B.M. Addit. 22283), and from a comparison with these independent texts we discover that in most cases the Vernon text has been 'edited', sometimes by trans-

posing stanzas, sometimes by adding new ones, most frequently by altering lines and phrases.

For nos. 105 and 115 I have used other MSS., but with these two exceptions I have printed the Vernon text, for the reason that it is the oldest extant MS. and is usually freer from purely scribal errors (as distinguished from editorial changes).

The concluding section, 'Lyrics of the End of the Century', may not, perhaps, be said to cast a sunset splendour on the collection. No. 121 is more in the nature of allegory than of lyric. But its refrain and its moral observations relate it so closely to many of the Vernon poems that I decided to include it, especially as, in spite of its length, it is not wanting in pithy phrase and vigorous description. The three prayers which follow come from a liturgical manuscript, and were written for a liturgical purpose. They are significant as illustrating the way in which vernacular verse was invading even manuals of devotion. No. 126 is interesting as a distinctly fresh treatment of the old theme of Christ's appeal to man; the contrast between the fashionable worldling and the pains of the Passion is effectively drawn. So, too, is the brief dialogue (no. 128) between the Virgin and her Son on the Cross. On the other hand, the Acrostic of the Angelic Salutation (no. 131) is included merely as representative of a large class of verse, Latin, French, and English.

In striking contrast to the forced phrasing in this devotional exercise is the mystical beauty of the *Quia Amore Languet* (no. 132), which follows. It is a satisfaction to make this lyric accessible for the first time in a text which fairly represents its original form. Nothing is more characteristic of mediaeval mysticism than the note, 'Take me for thy wife', with which this poem concludes. At the same time we are not

surprised that later copyists emended this stanza or omitted it entirely. The two sombre reminders of mortality with which the lyrical record of the century ends are not without literary interest. The former preserves to a notable degree the dignity and vigour of its Latin original; the latter offers a conspicuous example of the ingenuity which often characterized macaronic verse. The English and Latin phrases, arranged antiphonally, produce a pleasing contrast of directness and sonorousness.

I should like to suggest that the reader who has worked through the volume should turn back and compare the early pieces with the latest. Only in this way can he measure justly the lyrical progress of the century.

I cannot conclude without expressing my grateful appreciation of the hearty co-operation which has been accorded by the staff of the Oxford University Press in the labour of putting this book through the press. The liberal patience which they have shown in the matter of corrections and alterations has exceeded the measure which an editor might reasonably expect; and the pains which they have taken to ensure the accuracy of the texts have been in themselves a stimulus to scholarly endeavour.

C. B.

OXFORD, *July* 1923.



## THE TEXTS

THE texts here printed have been collated with the manuscript originals except no. 31 (Göttingen MS.) which is reprinted from the EETS. ed. of *Cursor Mundi*. All variations from the readings of the MSS. have been indicated either in the text itself or in the foot-notes. Words or letters which have been supplied are placed within caret brackets < >, and words in the MS. which should be ignored are placed within square brackets [ ]. The usual MS. contractions have been expanded without italics. In the matter of capitalization the manuscripts have been followed, but the punctuation is editorial. Hyphens also have been introduced by the editor, chiefly in compounds and after prefixes which are separated in the MSS. In a few of the poems the MSS. show accent marks over the vowels in certain words. These have been scrupulously retained.

Sometimes the MS. reading, though unmistakable, presents difficulties which are not readily resolved by emendation. In such cases the reading has been retained in the text, and the crux discussed in the notes.





I. *Candet Nudatum Pectus.*

A. Durham Cathedral MS. A. III. 12.

**W**Yth was hys nakede brest and red of blod hys  
syde, f. 49<sup>a</sup>  
Bleye was his fair handled, his wund dop ant wide,  
And his arms ystreith hey up-hon þe rode ;  
On fif studes on his body þe stremes ran o blode. 4

B. MS. Bodley 42.

**W**It was his nakede brest and red of blod his  
side, f. 250<sup>a</sup>  
Blod was his faire neb, his wnden depe an uide,  
starke waren his armes hi-sprede op-on þe rode ;  
In fif steden an his bodi stremes hurne of blode. 4

2. *Respice in Faciem Christi.*

A. Shorter version : MS. Bodley 42.

**L**Oke man to iesu crist f. 250<sup>a</sup>  
hi-neiled an þo rode,  
and hi-þicȝ his nakede bodi  
red hi-maked mid blode ; 4  
his reg mid scourge i-suunge,  
his heued þornes prikede,  
þo nailes in him stikede.  
þuend and trend þi lordes bodi, 8  
þurch wam þu art i-boruhe,  
þer þu mit hi-uinde blode an sorue.

B. Longer version: St. John's Coll. Camb. MS. 15.

**L**Oke to þi louerd, man, þar hanget he a rode, f. 72<sup>a</sup>  
 and wep hyf þo mist terres al of blode.  
 Vor loke hu his heued biis mid þornes bi-wnde,  
 and to his neb so bispet and to þe spere-wnde. 4  
 Faluet his feyre luer, and delewet his sichte,  
 drowepet his hendi bodi þat on rode biis itiht.  
 Blickied his brest naked and bledet hiis side,  
 stiuiet hiis arms þat istreid beð so wide. 8  
 Loke to þe nailes on honde and on fete,  
 hu þe stremes hurned of þat blod suete.  
 Bigin at his molde and loke to his to,  
 ne saltu no wit vinde bute anguisse and wo. 12

3. *Think, Man, of my Hard Stundes.*

MS. Royal 12. E. i.

þenc man of min harde stundes;  
 þenc of mine harde wndes.

**M**An, þu haue þine þout one me, f. 194<sup>b</sup>  
 þenc hou dere i bouthe þe;  
 I let me nailen to þe tre—  
 hardere deth ne mai non ben— 4  
 þenc, man, al hit was for þe.  
 I gaf mi fles, i gaf mi blod,  
 for þe me let i-don on rod,  
 Vt of mi side ern þe flod; 8  
 I þoled hit al wid milde mod—  
 Man, hit <was> al for þi god.  
 Mine peines weren harde and stronge,  
 Mi moder þouth es swiþe longe: 12  
 þenc, man, er þu do þi sinne,  
 Wath i þolede for man-kinne;  
 Min harde deth þe shal don blinne.

2. 6 MS. droweyet. 2. 9 MS. fote. 2. 10 MS. suete blod.

4. *Look to Me on the Cross.*

New Coll. Oxford MS. 88.

**M**An and wyman, loket to me, f. 179<sup>a</sup>  
u michel pine ich þolede for þe;  
loke up-one mi rig, u sore ich was i-biten;  
loke to mi side, wat Blode ich haue i-leten. 4  
mine uet an mine honden nailed beth to þe rode;  
of þe þornes prikung min hiued urnth a blode.  
fram side to side, fro hiued to þe fot,  
turn mi bodi abuten, oueral þu findest blod. 8  
man, þin hurte, þin hurte, þu turne to me,  
for þe viſ wndes þe ich tholedde for þe.

5. *Thole a Little!*

New Coll. Oxford MS. 88.

**L**Ouerd, þu clepedest me f. 179<sup>b</sup>  
an ich nagt ne ansuarede þe  
Bute wordes scloe and sclepie:  
'þole yet! þole a litel!' 4  
Bute 'yiet' and 'yiet' was endelis,  
and 'þole a litel' a long wey is.

6. *An Old Man's Prayer.*

MS. Harley 2253.

**H**Eȝe louerd, þou here my bone, f. 72<sup>a</sup>  
þat madest middelert & mone  
ant mon of murþes munne.  
trusti kyng ant trewe in trone, 4  
þat þou be wiþ me sahte sone,  
asoyle me of sunne.

ſ. 4 MS. þet.

ſ. 5 MS. þiet.

Fol ich wes in folies fayn,  
 In luthere lastes y am layn, 8  
     þat makeþ myn þryftes þunne,  
 þat semly sawes wes woned to seyn.  
 Nou is marred al my meyn,  
     away is al my wunne. 12

vnwunne haueþ myn wonges wet,  
     þat makeþ me rouþes rede;  
 Ne semy nout þer y am set,  
 þer me calleþ me fulle-flet, 16  
     ant waynoun wayteglede.

Whil ich wes in wille wolde,  
 In vch a bour among þe bolde.  
     yholde wiþ þe heste; 20  
 Nou y may no fynger folde,  
 Lutel loued ant lasse ytolde,  
     y-leued wiþ þe leste.  
 A goute me haþ ygreyþed so, 24  
 ant oþer eueles monye mo,  
     y not whet bote is beste.  
 þat er wes wilde ase þe ro,  
 nou y swyke, y mei nout so, 28  
     hit siweþ me so faste.

Faste y wes on horse heh  
     ant werede worly wede,  
 Nou is faren al my feh, 32  
 Wiþ serewe þat ich hit euer seh,  
     a staf ys nou my stede.

when y se steden styþe in stalle  
 ant y go haltinde in þe halle, 36  
     Myn huerte gynneþ to helde.  
 þat er wes wildest in-wiþ walle

27 MS. þar.

28. MS. yswyke.

nou is vnder fote yfalle  
 ant mey no fynger felde ; 40  
 þer ich wes luef icham ful loht,  
 ant alle myn godes me at-goht,  
 myn gomenes waxeþ gelde ;  
 þat feyre founden me mete & cloht, 44  
 hue wrieþ away as hue were wroht—  
 such is euel ant elde.

Euel ant elde ant oþer wo  
 foleweþ me so faste 48  
 Me þunkeþ myn herte brekeþ a-tuo !  
 suete god, whi shal hit swo ?  
 hou mai hit lengore laste ?

whil mi lif wes luþer & lees 52  
 glotonie mi glemon wes,  
 wiþ me he wonede a while ;  
 prude wes my plawe-fere,  
 lecherie my lauendere— 56  
 wiþ hem is gabbe & gyle—  
 Coueytise myn keyes bere,  
 Niþe ant onde were mi fere,  
 þat bueþ folkes fyle, 60  
 Lyare wes mi latymer,  
 sleuthe & slep mi bed-yuer,  
 þat weneþ me vnbe while.

vmbe while y am to wene, 64  
 when y shal murþes meten.  
 Monne mest y am to mene,  
 lord, þat hast me lyf to lene—  
 such lotes lef me leten. 68

such lyf ich haue lad fol ȝore—

merci, louerd, y nul namore,

bowen ichulle to bete ;

Syker hit siweþ me ful sore.

72

gabbes, les, & luþere lore,

sunnes bueþ vn-sete.

godes heste ne huld y noht,

bote euer aȝeyn is wille y wroht—

76

Mon lereþ me to lete.

such serewe haþ myn sides þurhsoht

þat al y weolewe a-way to noht

when y shal murþes mete.

80

To mete murþes ich wes wel fous

f. 72<sup>b</sup>

ant comely mon ta calle

(y sugge by oþer ase bi ous)

alse ys hirmon halt in hous,

84

ase heued-hount in halle.

Dredful deþ, why wolt þou dare

bryng þis body þat is so bare

ant yn bale ybounde ?

88

Careful mon ycast in care,

y falewe as flour y-let forþfare,

ychabbe myn deþes wounde.

Murþes helpeþ me no more ;

92

Help me, lord, er þen ich hore,

ant stunt my lyf a stounde,

þat ȝokkyn haþ yȝyrned ȝore.

Nou hit sereweþ him ful sore

96

ant bringeþ him to grounde

to grounde hit haueþ him ybroht—

whet ys þe beste bote

bote heryen him þat haht vs boht,

100

vre lord þat al þis world haþ wroht,

ant fallen him to fote ?

Nou icham to deþe ydyht,  
y-don is al my dede, 104  
god vs lene of ys lyht,  
þat we of sontes habben syht  
ant heuene to mede! amen.

7. *Suete Iesu King of blysse.*

MS. Harley 2253.

**S**uete ihesu, king of blysse, f. 75<sup>a</sup>  
myn huerte loue, min huerte lisse, (col. 2)  
þou art suete myd ywisse—  
Wo is him þat þe shal misse! 4

Suete ihesu, min huerte lyht,  
þou art day wiþ-oute nyht,  
þou ȝeue me streinþe & eke myht  
forte louien þe aryht. 8

Suete ihesu, min huerte bote,  
in myn huerte þou sete a rote  
of þi loue þat is so swote,  
ant lene þat hit springe mote. 12

Suete ihesu, myn huerte gléém,  
bryhtore þen þe sonne béém,  
ybore þou were in Bedlehéém,—  
þou make me here þi suete dréém! 16

Suete ihesu, þi loue is suete—  
wo is him þat þe shal lete!  
þarefore me shulden ofte þe grete  
wiþ salte teres & eȝe wete. 20

Suete ihesu, kyng of londe,  
 þou make me fer vnderstonde  
 þat min herte mote fonde  
 hou suete bueþ þi loue bonde. 24

Swete ihesu, louerd myn, f. 75<sup>b</sup>  
 my lyf, myn huerte, al is þin ;  
 vndo myn herte & liht þer-yn,  
 and wite me from fendes engyn. 28

Suete ihesu, my soule fode,  
 þin werkes bueþ bo suete & gode ;  
 þou bohtest me vpon þe rode,  
 for me þou sheddest þi blode. 32

Suete ihesu, me reoweþ sore  
 gultes þat y ha wroht ȝore ;  
 þare-fore y bidde þin mylse & ore.  
 Merci, lord ! y nul na more. 36

Suete ihesu, louerd god,  
 þou me bohtest wiþ þi blod ;  
 out of þin huerte orn þe flod—  
 þi moder hit seh þat þe by stod. 40

Suete ihesu, bryht & shene,  
 y preye þe þou here my bene,  
 þourh erndyng of þe heuene quene,  
 þat my bone be nou sene. 44

Suete ihesu, berne best,  
 wiþ <þe> ich hope habbe rest ;  
 wheþer y be souþ oþer west,  
 þe help of þe be me nest ! 48



Suete ihesu, wel may him be  
 þat þe may in blisse se!  
 after mi soule let aungles te;  
 for me ne gladieþ gome ne gle. 52

Suete ihesu, heuene kyng,  
 feir & best of alle þyng,  
 þou bring me of þis longing  
 & come to þe at myn endyng. 56

Suete ihesu, al folkes rééd,  
 graunte ous er we buen ded,  
 þe vnderfonge in fourme of bred  
 ant seþþe to heouene þou vs led! 60

8. *Iesu Crist Heouene Kyng.*

MS. Harley 2253.

**I** Eſu crist, heouene kyng, f. 75<sup>b</sup>  
 3ef vs alle god endyng (col. 1)  
 þat bone biddeþ þe.  
 at þe biginnyng of mi song, 4  
 ihesu, y þe preye among  
 In stude al wher y be.  
 For þou art kyng of alle, (col. 2)  
 to þe y clepie ant calle, 8  
 þou haue merci of me!

þis enderday in o morewenyng.  
 wiþ dreri herte ant gret mournyng  
 on mi folie y þohte: 12  
 one þat is so suete a þing  
 þat ber iesse þe heuene kyng,  
 merci y besohete.

betere is hire medycyn  
 þen eny mede or eny wyn— 32  
     hire erbes smulleþ suete—  
 from catenas in-to dyuelyn  
 nis þer no leche so fyn  
     oure serewes to bete. 36  
 Mon þat feleþ eni sor  
     & his folie wol lete,  
 wiþ-oute gold oþer eny tresor  
     he mai be sound ant sete. 40

of penaunce is his plastre al,  
 ant euer seruen hire y shal  
     nou & al my lyue;  
 nou is fre þat er wes þral 44  
 al þourh þat leuedy gent & smal—  
     heried be hyr ioies fyue!  
 wher-so eny sek ys  
     þider hye blyue; 48  
 þurh hire beoþ ybroht to blis  
     bo maiden ant wyue.

for he þat dude is body on tre  
 of oure sunnes haue piete 52  
     þat weldes heouene boures!  
 wymmon, wiþ þi iolyfte,  
 þah þou be whyt & bryth on ble,  
     þou þench on godes shoures; 56  
     falewen shule þy floures.  
 Iesu, haue merci of vs,  
     þat al þis world honoures. AmeN. 60

II. *A Song of the Five Joys*

MS. Harley 2253.

**A** Se y me rod þis ender day f. 81<sup>b</sup>  
 by grene wode to seche play,  
 mid herte y þohte al on a may,  
 Suetest of alle þinge. 4  
 Lyþe & ichou telle may  
 al of þat suete þinge.

þis maiden is suete ant fre of blod,  
 briht & feyr, of milde mod, 8  
 alle heo mai don vs god  
 þurh hire bysechyng; 12  
 of hire he tok fleysh & blod,  
 ihesus, heuene kynge.

wiþ al mi lif y loue þat may,  
 he(o) is mi solas nyht & day,  
 my ioie & eke my beste play  
 ant eke my louelongynge; 16  
 al þe betere me is þat day  
 þat ich of hire synge

of alle þinge y loue hire mest,  
 My dayes blis, my nyhtes rest; 20  
 heo counseileþ & helpeþ best  
 boþe elde & ȝynge—

nou y may ȝef y wole 24  
 þe fif ioies mynge.

þe furst ioie of þat wymman,  
 when gabriel from heuene cam  
 ant seide god shulde bicomē man 28  
 ant of hire be bore,  
 & bringe vp of helle pyn  
 monkyng þat wes forlore.

25 MS. wynman.

þat oþer ioie of þat may  
 wes o cristesmasse day, 32  
 when god wes bore on þoro lay  
 ant brohte vs lyhtnesse :  
 þe ster wes seie by-fore day—  
 þis hirdes bereþ wytnesse. 36

þe þridde ioie of þat leuedy, (col. 2)  
 þat men clepeþ þe epyphany,  
 when þe kynges come wery  
 to presente hyre sone 40  
 wiþ myrre, gold, & encenȝ,  
 þat wes mon bicomē.

þe furþe ioie we telle mawen :  
 on estermorewe wen hit gon dawen 44  
 hyre sone þat wes slawen  
 aros in fleysh & bon—  
 more ioie ne mai me hauen  
 wyf ne mayden non. 48

þe fifte ioie of þat wymman,  
 when hire body to heuene cam  
 þe soule to þe body nam  
 ase hit wes woned to bene. 52  
 crist, lene vs alle wiþ þat wymman  
 þat ioie al forte sene !

preye we alle to oure leuedy,  
 ant to þe sontes þat woneþ hire by, 56  
 þat heo of vs hauen merci,  
 ant þat we ne misse  
 In þis world to ben holy  
 ant wynne heuene blysse. amen. 60

12. *Hostis Herodes impie.*

Phillipps 8336.

**H**erodes, þou wykked fo, whar-of ys þy dred-  
inge? f. 203<sup>a</sup>  
And why art þou so sore agast of cristes to-cominge?  
Ne reueth he nouth erthlich god þat maketh ous  
heuene kynges.

þe kynges wenden here way and foleweden þe sterre, 4  
And sothfast lyȝth wyth sterre-lyth souhten vrom so  
verre,  
And sheuden wel þat he ys god in gold and stor and  
mirre.

Crist y-cleped heuene lomb so com to seynt Ion  
And of hym was y-wasȝe þat sunne nadde non, 8  
To halewen our vollouth water þat sunne hauet uor-  
don.

A newe myhte he cudde þer he was at a feste :  
He made vulle wyth shyr water six cannes by þe leste,  
Bote þe water turnde in-to wyn þorou crystes oun  
heste. 12

Wele, Louerd, boe myd þe, þat shewedest þe to-day  
Wyth þe uader and þe holy gost wythouten ende-day.

13. *Vexilla Regis prodeunt.*

Phillipps 8336.

**P**E kynges baneres beth forth y-lad, f. 203<sup>a</sup>  
þe rode tokne is nou to-sprad,  
Whar he þat wrouth hauet al monkunne,  
An-honged was uor oure sunne. 4

þer he was wounded and vurst y-swonge,  
 Wyth sharpe spere to herte y-stonge,  
 To wasszen ous of sunne clene,  
 Water and blod þer ronne at ene. 8

Y-voluuld ys Davidþes sawe,  
 þat soth was prophete of þe olde lawe,  
 þat sayde: 'men ȝe mowen y-se  
 Hou godes trone ys rode tre.' 12

HA, troe! þat art so vayr y-kud, f. 203<sup>b</sup>  
 And wyth kynges pourpre y-shrud,  
 Of wourþy stok y-kore þou were,  
 þat so holy limes op-bere. 16

Blessed be þou þat hauest y-bore  
 þe wordles raunsoun þat was uor-lore;  
 þou art y-maked crystes weye,  
 þorou þe he tok of helle preye. 20

Ha, croyz! myn hope, onliche my trust,  
 þe nouþe ich grete wyth al my lust!  
 þe mylde sped in rithfolnesse  
 To sunfole men sheu milsfolnesse, 24

A god, þe heyȝe trinite,  
 Alle gostes heryȝe þe!  
 Hoem þat þou bouhtest on rode troe,  
 Hoere wyssere euermore þou boe. Amen. 28

#### 14.      *Gloria Laus et Honor.*

Phillipps 8336.

**W**Ele, herizyng, and worshype boe to crist þat  
 doere ous bouhte, f. 203<sup>b</sup>  
 To wham gradden osanna chyldren clene of þoute.

pou art kyng of israel and of Davidþes kunne,  
Blessed kyng, þat comest tyl ous wyþoute wem of  
sunne. 4

Al þat ys in heuene þe heryþeth under on,  
And al þyn ouwe hondewerk and euch dedlych mon.

þe volk of gywes wyth bowes comen aþeynest þe,  
And woe wyht boedes and wyth song Moeketh ous  
to þe. 8

Hoe kepten þe wyth worsþyng aþeynst þou shuldest  
deyþe,  
And woe syngeth to þy worshiþe in trone þat sittest  
heyþe.

Hoere wyl and here moekynge þou nome þo to þonk ;  
Queme þe þoenne, mylsful Kyng, oure ofringe of þys  
song. 12

Wele, heriing and worshiþe boe, &c.

15. *Popule meus quid feci tibi?*

Phillipps 8336.

**M**Y volk, what hadde y do þe f. 204<sup>a</sup>  
Oþer in what þyng toened þe?  
Gyn nouþe and onswere þou me :

Vor vrom egypte ich ladde þe, 4  
þou me ledest to rode troe.  
My volk, what hadde y do þe? &c.

þorou wyldernesse ich ladde þe,  
And uourty 3er bihedde þe, 8  
And aungeles bred ich 3af to þe,  
And in-to reste ich brouhte þe.  
My volk, what hadde y do þe? &c.

What more shulde ich hauen y-don 12  
 þat þou ne hauest nouth under-uon ?  
 My volk, what habbe y do þe ?

Ich þe vedde and shrudde þe ;  
 And þou wyth eysyl drinkest to me, 16  
 And wyth spere styngest me. My volk, what &c.

Ich egypte boeth uor þe,  
 And hoere tem y shlou uor þe. My volk, &c.

Ich delede þe see uor þe, 20  
 And pharaon dreynthe uor þe ;  
 And þou to princes sullest me. My volk, &c.

In bem of cloude ich ladde þe ;  
 And to pylate þou ledest me. My volk, &c. 24

Wyth aungeles mete ich uedde þe ;  
 And þou bufetest and scourgest me. My volk, &c.

Of þe ston ich dronk to þe ;  
 And þou wyth galle drincst to me. My volk, &c. 28

Kynges of chanaan ich uor þe boet ;  
 And þou betest myn heved wyþ roed. My volk, &c.

Ich ȝaf the croune of kynedom ;  
 And þou me ȝyfst a croune of þorn. My volk, &c. 32

Ich muchel worshype doede to þe ;  
 And þou me hongest on rode troe. My volk, &c.

16. *An Orison to the Blessed Virgin.*

Phillipps 8336.

**P**Ou wommon boutē uere f. 204<sup>b</sup>  
 þyn oune uader bere.  
 Gret wonder þys was  
 þat on wommon was moder 4  
 To uader and hyre broþer—  
 So neuer oþer nas.



pou my suster and moder  
And þy sone my broþer— 8  
    Who shulde þoenne drede?  
Who-so hauet þe kyng to broder  
And ek þe quene to moder  
    Wel auhte uor to spede. 12

Dame, suster and moder,  
Say þy sone my broþer,  
    þat ys domes-mon,  
þat uor þe þat hym bere, 16  
To me boe debonere—  
    My robe he haueth opon.

Soethþe he my robe tok  
Also ich finde in bok 20  
    He ys to me y-bounde;  
And helpe he wole ich wot,  
Vor loue þe chartre wrot,  
    þe enke orn of hys wounde. 24

Ich take to wytnessinge  
þe spere and þe crounyng,  
    þe nayles and þe rode,  
þat he þat ys so cunde, 28  
þys euer haueth in munde,  
    þat bouhte ous wyth hys blode.

When þou zeue hym my wede, f. 205<sup>a</sup>  
Dame, help at þe noede 32  
    Ich wot þou myth uol wel,  
þat uor no wreched gult  
Ich boe to helle y-pult—  
    To þe ich make apel. 36

Nou, dame, ich þe byseche  
 At þylke day of wreche  
     Boe by þy sones trone,  
 When sunne shal boen souht      40  
 In werk in word in þouht,  
     And speke uor me þou one.

When ich mot nede apere  
 Vor mine gultes here      44  
     To-uore þe domes-mon,  
 Suster, boe þer my uere  
 And make hym debonere,  
     þat mi robe haueth opon.      48

Vor habbe ich þe and hym  
 þat markes berþ wyþ hym  
     þat charite him tok—  
 þe woundes al bloody,      52  
 þe toknes of mercy  
     Ase techen holy bok—  
 þarf me noþing drede,  
 Sathan shal nout spede      56  
     Wyþ wrenches ne wyþ crok.    Amen.

# 17.      *Aue Maris Stella.*

Phillipps 8336.

**H**Eyl, leuedy, se-stoerre bryht,      f. 205<sup>a</sup>  
 Godes moder, edy wyht,  
 Mayden euer vurst and late  
 Of heueneriche sely zate,      4  
 þylk aue þat þou vonge in spel  
 Of þe aungeles mouhþ kald Gabriel.  
 In gryht ous sette and shyld vrom shome,  
 þat turnst abakward eues nome,      8

Gulty monnes bond vnbynd,  
Bryng lyht tyl hoem þat boeth blynd,  
Put vrom ous oure sunne  
And ern ous alle wyne. 12  
Shou þat þou art moder one,  
And he vor þe take oure bone  
þat vor ous þy chyld by-com  
And of þe oure kunde nom. 16  
Mayde one þou were myd chylde  
Among alle so mylde.  
Of sinne ous quite on haste  
And make ous meoke and chaste, 20  
Lyf þou 3yf ous clene, f. 205<sup>b</sup>  
Wey syker ous 3arke and lene  
þat we iesus y-soe  
And euer blyþe boe. 24  
To uader, cryst and holy gost beo þonk and herynge ;  
To þreo persones and o god, o menske and worshyp-  
inge.

18. *Veni creator spiritus.*

Phillipps 8336.

**C**Om, shuppere holy gost, of-seth oure þouhtes ; f. 205<sup>b</sup>  
Vul wyth grace of heuene heortes þat þu wrouht-  
est,  
þou þat art cleped uor-spekere and 3yft vrom god  
y-send,  
Welle of lyf, vur, charite and gostlych oynement. 4  
þou 3yfst þe seuene 3yftes, þou vinger of godes honde,  
þou makest tonge of vles3e speke leodene of uche  
londe.  
Tend lyht in oure wyttes, in our heortes loue,  
þer oure body is leoþe-wok 3yf strengþe vrom aboue. 8

Shyld ous from þe veonde and 3yf ous gryth anon,  
 þat woe wyten ous vrom sunne þorou þe lodes-mon.  
 Of þe uader and þe sone þou 3yf ous knouelechinge,  
 To leue þat uul of boþe þou euer boe louinge. 12  
 Woele to þe uader and to þe sone þat vrom deth aros,  
 And also to þe holy gost ay boe worshiþe and los.

19.      *Alma redemptoris mater.*

Phillipps 8336.

**H**Oly moder, þat bere cryst f. 205<sup>b</sup>  
 buggere of monkunde,  
 þou art 3at of heuene blisse  
 þat prest wey 3yfst and bunde. 4  
 þou sterre of se rer op þe uolk  
 þat rysing haueht in munde.  
 In þe þou bere þyn holy uader,  
 þat mayden were after and raþer, 8  
 Whar-of so wondreth kunde.  
 Of gabrieles mouþe / þou uonge þylke 'Aue' ;  
 Lesne ous of sunne nouþe, / so woe bisecheth þe.  
Amen.

20.      *Conditor alme siderum.*

Phillipps 8336.

**H**Oly wrouhte of sterres brryht, f. 206<sup>a</sup>  
 Of ryht byleue ay lastyng lyht,  
 Crist, þat bouhtest mon wyth fyht,  
 Her þe bone of moeke wyht! 4  
 þou hédest ruþe of wordl vorlore  
 þorou deth of sunfol rote ;  
 þou sauuedest monkun, þeruore,  
 to gulty 3eue bote. 8

Toward þe wordles ende  
 þy wylle was t'alende  
     In on maydenes bour ;  
 Ase spouse of chaumbre al-one 12  
 Out of þat clene wone  
     þou come t'oure honour.

To whas stronge myhte(s)  
 Knoen of alle wyhtes 16  
     Bendeth hoem ymone,  
 Of heuene and ek of eorþe,  
 And knoulecheth hym wourþe  
     Vor bouwen to hym one. 20

Holy god, woe byddeth þe  
 þat shalt þys wordle deme,  
 Vrom oure fykel fohes spere,  
 þou þylke tyme ous ʒeme. 24

Heryng, worshype, myhte, and weole  
 to uader and þe sone !  
 And also to þe holy gost,  
 and euer myd heom wone ! 28

21. *Christe redemptor omnium.*

Phillipps 8336.

**C**Ryst, buggere of alle ycoren, f. 206<sup>a</sup>  
 þe uadres olpy sone,  
 On to-uoren ey gynnyng boren  
 ouer alle speche and wone, 4

þou lyht, þou uaderes bryhtnesse,  
 þou trust and hope of alle,  
 Lust what þy volk þorou-out þe word!  
 to þe byddeth and kalle. 8

Wrouhte of oure hele,  
 nou haue in þyne munde  
 þat of o mayde wemles  
 þou toke oure kunde. 12

þys day berth wytnesse  
 þat noeweth uche 3er,  
 þat-ou alyhtest vrom þe uader—  
 of sunne make ous sker. 16

Hym hoeuene and oerþe and wylde se  
 and al þat ys þer-on,  
 Wrouhte, of þy comynge  
 hereth wyth blisfol ron. 20

And woe nomliche þat boeth bouht  
 wyth þyn holy blod  
 Vor þys day singeth a neowe song  
 and makeþ blisfol mod : 24

Weole louerd beo wyth þe,  
 y-boren of o may,  
 Wyth uader and þe holy gost  
 Wyþouten ende-day. Amen. 28

22. *Tu Rex glorie Christe.*

Phillipps 8336.

**P**Ou kyng of woele and blisse, f. 206<sup>b</sup>  
 louerd iesu crist,  
 þou uaderes sone of heuene,  
 þat neuer ende bist, 4

þou, uor to sauue monkunne  
 þat þou haddest whrout,  
 A Moeke maydes wombe  
 þou ne shonedest nouht ; 8

þou þat ouercóme  
þe bitter dethes stunchg,  
þou openedest hoeuene-ryche  
to ryth byleues þrunchg ; 12

þou sist in godes ryth hond  
in þy uaderes blisse ;  
þou shalt comen to demen ous,  
woe leueth al to wysse ; 16

þe þoenne woe byddeth help ous  
wham þou hauest y-wrouth,  
Whóm wyþ þy doerewourþe blod  
on rode hauest y-bouth. 20

þe þoenne woe bysecheth,  
help ous þyn ounne hyne,  
Whom wyth þy derewourþe blod  
hast bouth vrom helle pyne. Amen. 24

23. *Make Ready for the Long Journey.*

Phillipps 8336.

Bysoeth þou in þys ylke lyf  
Of lyfode in þat oþer lyf.

**S**Oethþe mon shal hoenne wende f. 206<sup>b</sup>  
And nede dézen at þen ende,  
And wonyen he not whare,  
God ys þat he trusse hys pak 4  
And tymliche pute hys stor in sak  
þat not when hoenne váre.

Oeuch mon þenche uor to spede  
þat he ne loese þe grete mede 8  
þat god ous dythte záre.





Boe monnes wyttes hym byreued,  
Hys eyen blynd, hys eren deued,  
þe cofres bóeth al bare.

Oeuch mon, etc.

Boe þe gost urom body reued, 40  
þe bernes sone shulle boen sheued,

Ne shal me noþyng spáre,  
Boe þe body wyth groeth byweued,  
þe soule sone shal boe leued, 44  
Alas! of froendes báre.

Oeuch mon, etc.

24. *Iesu Nostra Redempcio.*

Phillipps 8336.

**I** Esu our raunsoun, f. 207<sup>b</sup>  
Loue and longynge,  
Louerd god almyhti,  
Whrouhte of alle þinge, 4  
Vlesh þou nóme  
and mon bicomē  
in times endinge.

What mil(s)folnesse awalde þe 8  
þat oure sunnes bere,  
So bitter deth to þolien,  
urom sunne ous uor t'arere?

Helle clos þou þorledest 12  
and bouhtest þine of bonde;  
Wyht gret nobleye  
þou op-steye  
To þy uader ryht honde. 16

13 MS. bondes.

þylke mylse nede þe  
 ta welde oure wyckenesse  
 Wyth þy mercy,  
 and vul ous ay  
 wyth þy nebshaftes blisse.

20

þou boe nou oure ioie,  
 þat shalt boen oure mede,  
 And oure woele ay boe in þe  
 þat shalt ous wyth þe nede.

24

25. *Quis est iste qui uenit de Edom?*

Phillipps 8336.

**W**Hat ys he, þys lordling þat cometh vrom þe  
 vyht f. 208<sup>a</sup>

Wyth blod-rede wede so grysliche ydyht,  
 So vayre y-coyntised, so semlich in syht,  
 So styflyche ʒongeþ, so douhti a knyht?

4

Ich hyt am, Ich hyt am, þat ne speke bote ryht,  
 Chaunpyoun to helen monkunde in vyht.

Why þoenne ys þy schroud red wyth blod al y-meind,  
 Ase troddares in wrynge wyth most al by-spreynd?

8

þe wrynge ich habbe y-trodded al mysulf on,  
 And of al monkunde ne was non oþer won.  
 Ich hoem habbe y-trodded in wreþe and in grome,  
 And al my wede ys by-spreynd wyth hoere blod  
 ysome,

12

And al my robe y-uuled to hoere grete shome.  
 þe day of þylke wreche leueth in my þouht,  
 þe ʒer of medes ʒeldyng ne uorʒet ich nouht.  
 Ich loked al aboute som helpyng mon,  
 Ich souhte al þe route bote help nas þer non.

16

Hyt was myn oun strengþe þat þys bóte wrouhte,  
 Myn owe Douhtynesse þat help þer me brouhte.  
 On Godes mylsfolnesse ich wole by-þenche me, 20  
 And heryen hym in alle þyng þat he ȝeldeth me.

In epistola que legitur feria 4<sup>a</sup> maioris ebdomade non est plus.

Ich habbe y-trodded þe uolk in wrethe and in  
 grome,  
 Adreynt al wyth shennesse, y-drawe doun wyth  
 shome.

Istud est de integro textu libri [cf. Isa. 63. 6] sed non est de Epistola.

## 26. An Orison of the Five Joys.

St. John's Coll. Camb. MS. 256.

**H**Eyl be þou, marie, milde quene of heuene ! p. 269  
 Blessed be þi name & god it is to neuene.  
 To þe i mene mi mone, i preie þou her mi steuene,  
 Ne let me neuere deie in none of þe sennes seuene. 4

*Aue maria gracia plena dominus tecum.*

Heil, seinte marie, quene cortas & hende !  
 For þe ioye þat þou haddest wan crist þe aungel sende ;  
 & seide þat þe holi gost scholde in þi bodi wende,  
 þou bring me out of sinne & schuld me fram þe fende. 8

*Aue maria gracia plena dominus tecum.*

Ioyful was þin herte with-uten eni drede  
 Wan ihesu crist was of þe boren fayrest of alle þede,  
 & þou mayde bi-fore & after as we in bok rede ;  
 Lefdi for þat ioie þou helpe me at nede. 12

*Aue maria gracia plena dominus tecum.*

Ladi, ful of grace, gladful was þi chere  
 Wan ihesu crist fram deþ aros þat was þe lef & dere;  
 Ladi, for þe loue of him þat lay þin herte nere,  
 Help me out of senne þer wile þat i am here. 16

*Aue maria gracia plena dominus tecum.*

Ladi, ful of myzte, mek & milde of mode,  
 For þe loue of swe(te) ihesu þat don was on þe rode,  
 & for his woundes fiue þat runnen alle a-blode,  
 þou help me out of senne, ladi fayr & gode. 20

*Aue maria gracia plena dominus tecum.*

Ladi, seinte marie, fair & goud & swete,  
 For þe loue of þe teres þat þi-se(l)f lete  
 Wan þou seye ihesu crist nayled hond & fete,  
 þou ȝeue me grace in herte my sennes for to bete. 24

*Aue maria gracia plena dominus tecum.*

In counsayl þou art best, & trewe in alle nede,  
 to sinful men wel prest & redi in goud dede.  
 Ladi, for þe loue of him þou seye on rode blede,  
 þou help me now & euere & saue me at þe nede. 28

*Aue maria gracia plena dominus tecum.*

p. 270

Ladi, flour of alle, so rose in erber red,  
 To þe i crie & calle, to þe i make my bed;  
 þou be in stude & stalle þer i draue to ded;  
 Let me neuere falle in hondes of þe qued. 32

*Aue maria gracia plena dominus tecum.*

Marie, for þat swete ioie þat þou were þan inne  
 Wan þou seie ihesu crist, flour of al mankinne,  
 Steye vp to heuene þer ioie is euere inne,  
 Of bale be þou mi bote & bring me out of sinne. 36

*Aue maria gracia plena dominus tecum.*

Marie, for þat swe(te) ioye wan þou fram erþe was tan,  
In-to þe blisse of heuene with aungeles mani an,  
& i-set bi swete ihesu in fel & flecsch & ban,  
þou bringe me to ioyes þat neuere schal be gon. 40

*Aue maria gracia plena dominus tecum.*

Marie, ful in grace, þat sittest in trone,  
now i þe biseche þou graunte me mi bone :  
Ihesu to loue & drede, my lif t'amende sone,  
& bringe me to þat heye kyng þat weldeþ sune &  
mone. 44

*Aue maria gracia plena dominus tecum.*

For þi ioies fue, ladi fair & bryzt,  
& for þi mayden-hede & þi moche myzt,  
þou helpe me to come in-to þa iche lyzt  
þer ioye is with-oute ende & day viþote nyzt. 48

*Aue maria gracia plena dominus tecum.*

Ladi, seynte marie, 3if þat þi wille were,  
As þou art ful of ioye & i am ful of care,  
þou help me out of sinne & lat me falle namare,  
& 3eue me grace in erþe my sinnes to reve sare. 52

*Aue maria gracia plena dominus tecum.*

Ladi, quene of heuene, þou here me wit wille ;  
Y praye þov her mi steuene & let my soule neere  
spille  
In non of þe sinnes seuene þorw no fendes wille :  
Nou bri(n)g my saule to heuene, þer-in a place to  
fille. 56

*Aue maria gracia plena dominus tecum.*

27. *The Four Foes of Mankind.*

Advocates Lib. 19, 2. 1 ('Auchinleck MS.')

**P**E siker soþe who-so seys, f. 303<sup>a</sup>  
 Wiþ diol dreye we our days  
 & walk mani wil ways  
 As wandrand wiȝtes. 4  
 Al our games ous agas,  
 So mani tenes ou(s) tas  
 þurch fonding of fele fas,  
 þat fast wiþ ous fiȝtes. 8  
 Our flesche is fouled wiþ þe fende—  
 þer we finde a fals frende—  
 þei þai heuen vp her hende  
 þai no hold nouȝt her hiȝtes. 12  
 þis er þre þat er þra,  
 ȝete þe ferþ is our fa,  
 Deþ þat derieþ ous swa  
 & diolely ous diȝtes 16  
 þis world wileþ þus, y wat,  
 þurch falsschip of fair hat ;  
 Where we go bi ani gat  
 Wiþ bale he ous bites. 20  
 Now kirt, now care,  
 Now min, now mare,  
 Now sounde, now sare,  
 Now song, now sites, 24  
 Now nouȝt, now y-nouȝ,  
 Now wele, now wouȝ,  
 Now is in longing þat louȝ,  
 þat o þis liif lites ; 28  
 Now geten, now gan—  
 Y tel it bot a lent lan,  
 When al þe welþ of our wan  
 þus oway wites. 32

29 MS. gente.

Now vnder, now ouer,  
Now cast, now couer,  
Now plente, now pouer,  
    Now pine, now plawe, 36  
Now heþen, now here,  
Now feble, now fere,  
Now swift, now swere,  
    Now snelle, now slawe, 40  
Now nouȝt, now y-nouȝ,  
Now fals, now frouȝ—  
þe world tirueþ ous touȝ  
    Fram wawe to wawe, 44  
Til we be broyden in a brayd, f. 303<sup>b</sup>  
þat our lickham is layd  
In a graue, þat is grayd  
    Vnder lame lawe. 48

When derne deþ ous haþ ydiȝt,  
Is non so war no so wiȝt  
þat he no felles him in fiȝt,  
    As fire dos in tunder. 52  
þer nis no letting at lite  
þat he no tittes til him tite,  
þat he haþ sammned in site  
    Loue wel he sunder. 56  
Noiþer he stintes no stokes,  
Bot ay prickes & prokes  
Til he vnclustri al þe lokes  
    þat liif ligges vnder. 60  
When y tent til him take  
How schuld ich ani mirþe make  
Or wele in þis world wake?—  
    Ywis it were wonder. 64

27. *The Four Foes of Mankind.*

Advocates Lib. 19, 2. 1 ('Auchinleck MS.')

**P**E siker soþe who-so seys,  
 Wiþ diol dreye we our days  
 & walk mani wil ways  
 As wandrand wiþtes. f. 303<sup>a</sup>  
4  
 Al our games ous agas,  
 So mani tenes ou(s) tas  
 purch fonding of fele fas,  
 þat fast wiþ ous fiþtes. 8  
 Our flesche is fouled wiþ þe fende—  
 þer we finde a fals frende—  
 þei þai heuen vp her hende  
 þai no hold nouȝt her hiȝtes. 12  
 þis er þre þat er þra,  
 ȝete þe ferþ is our fa,  
 Deþ þat derieþ ous swa  
 & diolely ous diȝtes. 16  
 þis world wileþ þus, y wat,  
 purch falsschip of fair hat ;  
 Where we go bi ani gat  
 Wiþ bale he ous bites. 20  
 Now kirt, now care,  
 Now min, now mare,  
 Now sounde, now sare,  
 Now song, now sites, 24  
 Now nouȝt, now y-nouȝ,  
 Now wele, now wouȝ,  
 Now is in longing þat louȝ,  
 þat o þis liif lites ; 28  
 Now geten, now gan—  
 Y tel it bot a lent lan,  
 When al þe welþ of our wan  
 þus oway wites. 32

29 MS. gente.



Now vnder, now ouer,  
Now cast, now couer,  
Now plente, now pouer,  
    Now pine, now plawe, 36  
Now hepen, now here,  
Now feble, now fere,  
Now swift, now swere,  
    Now snelle, now slawe, 40  
Now nouȝt, now y-nouȝ,  
Now fals, now frouȝ—  
þe warld tirueþ ous touȝ  
    Fram wawe to wawe, 44  
Til we be broyden in a brayd, f. 303<sup>b</sup>  
þat our lickham is layd  
In a graue, þat is grayd  
    Vnder lame lawe. 48

When derne deþ ous haþ ydiȝt,  
Is non so war no so wiȝt  
þat he no felles him in fiȝt,  
    As fire dos in tunder. 52  
þer nis no letting at lite  
þat he no tittes til him tite,  
þat he haþ sammned in site  
    Loue wel he sunder. 56  
Noiþer he stintes no stokes,  
Bot ay prickes & prokes  
Til he vnclustri al þe lokes  
    þat liif ligges vnder. 60  
When y tent til him take  
How schuld ich ani mirþe make  
Or wele in þis warld wake?—  
    Ywis it were wonder. 64

Deþ þat deries ous ʒete  
 & makes mani wonges wete—  
 þer nis no liif þat he wil lete  
     To lache when him list. 68  
 When he is lopen out of les,  
 No pray noman after pes,  
 For non giftes þat ges  
     Mai no man til him trist. 72  
 Our gode frendes has he fot,  
 & put þe pouer to þe pot,  
 & ouer him y-knett his knott,  
     Vnder his clay kist. 76  
 Derne deþ, o-pon þe ʒong  
 Wiþ þe to striue it is strong!  
 Y wold be wreken of mi wrong,  
     ʒif y way wist. 80

When þou has gaderd & y-glened,  
 Long lyopenand lened,  
 Sparely þi gode spened  
     & loþ for to lete, 84  
 þe war leuer swelt vnder sword  
 þan parti of þi peni hord;  
 þou wringest mani wrang word  
     Wiþ wanges ful wete. 88  
 & deþ dinges o þi dore  
 þat nedes schal be þi neiȝebore,  
 & fett þe to ten f(l)ore  
     Foule vnder fete. 92  
 For al þe craft þat þou can,  
 & al þe wele þatow wan,  
 þe mock & þe mad man  
     No schul þai neuer mete. 96

Seppen font ous fra filp wesche,  
 Our fa haue founde we our flesche,  
 Wiþ mani fondinges & fresche  
 & four-sum of fendes. 100  
 Is nan so þra of hem þre  
 þat ma merres þan me,  
 Bisier mai nan be  
 To bring ous out bendes. 104  
 Man, mene pou þi mis,  
 Trowe trustly on þis,  
 pou no wat neuer y-wis  
 In world whare pou wendes 108  
 No wat gat þatow gas.  
 þis four er redi on þi pas—  
 Now haue y founden þi fas,  
 Finde tow þi frendes! 112

28. *Lollai litel child whi wepistow so sore?*

MS. Harley 913.

**L**ollai, l(ollai), litil child, whi wepistow so sore? f. 32<sup>a</sup>  
 nedis mostou wepe, hit was izarkid þe 3ore  
 euer to lib in sorow, and sich and mourne euere,  
 as þin eldren did er þis, whil hi aliues were. 4

Lollai, (lollai), litil child, child lolai, lullow,  
 In-to vncup world icommen so ertow!

bestis and þos foules, þe fisses in þe flode,  
 and euch schef aliues, imakid of bone and blode, 8  
 whan hi commip to þe world hi doþ ham silf sum  
 gode—

Al bot þe wrech brol þat is of adam-is blode.

Lollai, l(ollai), litil child, to kar ertou bemette,  
 pou nost nozt þis world-is wild bifor þe is isette. 12

D 2

Child, if be-tidiþ þat þou ssalt þriue and þe,  
 þenç þou wer ifostred vp þi moder kne;  
 euer hab mund in þi hert of þos þinges þre.  
 Whan þou commist, whan þou art, and what ssal com  
 of þe. 16

Lollai, l(ollai), litil child, child lollai, lollai;  
 Wiþ sorow þou com into þis world, wiþ sorow  
 ssalt wend awai.

Ne tristou to þis world, hit is þi ful vo, f. 32<sup>b</sup>  
 þe rich he makith pouer, þe pore rich al so; 20  
 Hit turneþ wo to wel and ek wel to wo—  
 Ne trist no man to þis world, whil hit turniþ so.

Lollai, l(ollai), litil child, þe fote is in þe whele;  
 þou nost whoder turne to wo oþer wele. 24

Child, þou ert a pilgrim in wikidnis ibor,  
 þou wandrest in þis fals world, þou loke þe bi-for;  
 deth ssal com wiþ a blast vte of a wel dim horre,  
 adam-is kin dun to cast, him silf haþ ido be-for. 28

Lollai, l(ollai), litil child, so wo þe worp adam,  
 in þe lond of paradis þroz wikidnes of satan.

Child, þou nert a pilgrim bot an vncuþe gist,  
 þi dawes beþ itold, þi iurneis beþ icast, 32  
 whoder þou salt wend norþ oþer est,  
 deþ þe sal be-tide wiþ bitter bale in brest.

Lolla(i), l(ollai), litil chil(d), þis wo adam þe  
 wrozt,  
 Whan he of þe appil ete, and eue hit him be-  
 tacht. 36

29. *An Orison to the Trinity.*

Cotton MS. Vespas. A. iii.

Fader and sun and haligast, f. 142<sup>b</sup>  
To þe i cri and call mast, (col. 1)

þat treuest es in tron ; 4  
An-fald godd i cal in thre,

Lauerd, loued in trinite,  
To þe mak I mi bon.

pou sceild me bath fra sinn and scam, 8  
Lauerd, for þin hali nam

þat helpes þine sa son ;  
And wiss me þat right wai,  
þar euermar es ioi and plai—  
For hard es her to hon. 12

Hali fader, heuen king,  
Lauerd, loued of al thing,  
On þe i tru and call,  
And on ihesu, þi suete sun ; 16  
Arli and late i wil yow mon,  
In bure and eke in hall.

Haligast, i call alsua,  
In þe i tru and in nama, 20  
pou sceild me to ffall.

And if i fall in ani skath,  
þou do me for to rise all rath,  
And mine frendes all. 24

þou þat has þis werld all wrought,  
And has it sett al wit þi thoght,  
And stabuld it in skill,  
Of all þin sandes wild and tam, 28  
Mon þou scop and gaf him nam,  
And gaf him wijf to will.

þof adam rap him in a res,  
 Thoru an apul þat eue him ches, 32  
     Vs all for to spill;  
 þou, þat es crist and godd an-fald,  
 Lauerd be vr hope and hald—  
     þou do his flod to fill. (col. 2) 36

Rape þe, lauerd, for to reu,  
 For ilk dai vr nede es neu,  
     For fast i fund to fare;  
 O mi sinnes me reues sare, 40  
 I wat þi merci es wel mare;  
     In hope i durk and dare.

þou þat has pis werld to weld,  
 Reu me, lauerd, in mine eld, 44  
     And wiss me waies þare,  
 þare santes has þair seli sete;  
 On domes-dai þar we sal mete,  
     þou sceild me fra care. 48

Ful derf i was to bidd vndo,  
 þat luued i neuer rest na ro,  
     Bot wildnes and wa;  
 Ful leuf me was to cum in cri 52  
 Wit magote and wit mariori,  
     Wit ma(r)iot, mald, and ma.

O mans-slaghter had i na mak,  
 Ne nan sa wild in wa to wrak, 56  
     To riue þe grene and gra;  
 Nu þan dos me held ta grith,  
 Lauerd, þi merci ta me wit,  
     Fott was þe fallen fra. 60

Nu ask i noþer gra ne grene,  
 Ne stede, scrud, ne lorein scene,  
     Ne purperpall, nee pride o pane,  
 Ne riche robe wit veir and grise ; 64  
 O werlds aght ask i na pris,  
     Ne castel mad o lime and stane.

Bot stedfast hope and trout right,  
 And ert clene and eien sight, 68  
     Opir gersum ask i nan.  
 Do me, lauerd, to wijt þi will,  
 And siþen heuen-rike to fill,  
     For son er þir gammes gan. 72

O me es noght bot sin and sake,  
 Lauerd, bot þi merci it mak.  
     Vnworthi am i, wel þou wast,  
 And al vnredi for to rise 76  
 On domesdai be-for iustise,  
     þar all es casten on a cast.

þar santes sal þe dute and drede,  
 And all sal se þin wondes bled, 80  
     Mi hope es in þi merci mast ;  
 Als euer was and ai sal be, f. 141<sup>a</sup>  
 Lauerd, loued in trinite,  
     Fader and sune and haligast. 84

30. *The Matins of the Cross.*

Cotton MS. Vespas. A. iii.

**I**Esus, þat wald efter mid-night f. 141<sup>b</sup>  
     þi suete face, þat was sa bright, (col. 2)  
     With Iuus spitting file ;  
 And suffer siþen, for vr sin, 4  
 Boffetes on þi soft chin,  
     In þat ilk quile ;

62 MS. me forem.



þat ilk tim þou fra ded ras,  
 Lauerd godd, als þi will was, 8  
     Mildli and still;  
 Ken us, lauerd, for þi nam  
 Forsak bat sin and scam  
     And vr werckes ill; 12

Of vr sinnes son to rise,  
 And wis us euer wit þe wise,  
     And leue vr gamens grill,  
 þat wit þin apostels hei, 16  
 Mai þow all se in galilei,  
     If it be þi will.

## [Lauds.]

Suet lauerd, wit-vten lese,  
 Mikel was þi tholmodnes 20  
     In þat ilk time;  
 þaa felun luus dai and night,  
 Vild þe wit al þair might,  
     Wald þai neuer fine. 24

þou giue vs, lauerd, might and mode  
 To luue ai þat es sa god,  
     And thinc apon þi pine;  
 Wit hand and werck, hert and will, 28  
 (Ay þe to luue bath lude and still,)  
     To þe wit hert encline. f. 142<sup>a</sup>  
 If we fall intil il fanding,  
 Defend us fra þe fule thing— 32  
     þou wat þat we ar þin.

## [Prime.]

Iesus, þat was broght in present  
Befor pilate to Iugement,

At prime o dai i wen; 36  
þat ilk time þou mistred þe,  
Suet iesu, wit hert sa fre  
To maria magdalene.

þou sceu þe, lauerd, al vntil us, 40  
þat al to mikel has ben vnbuxs  
Vnto þe suet trace ;  
And giue us clene scrift at hald,  
Of vr sinnes neu and ald, 44  
For þi suet grace ;

þat na sinn be sene us on,  
At þe mikel dai o dome, 48  
þan we er broght in place ;  
þat we efter þat ilk dai,  
Mai liue wit ioi for euer and ai,  
Be-for þi suete face.

## [Undern.]

Suet iesu, at vndrin time, 52  
For vr sin and noght for þin,  
Sufferd a-bute þi hert  
O Iuus þat war fell and strang,  
Wit knotted skurges hard and lang, 56  
Dintes sare and smert.

þat ilk time al þat i neuen,  
þou sent þe haligast fra heuen 60  
To þine apostels suete ;  
þou send vs, lauerd, wijt and will  
To mend us of vr dedis ill,  
And fall þe to fete.

If sinnes in vr hert be sene, 64  
 Wit tere of ei mai was þam clene,  
     And wit wanges wete,  
 þat ai mai be vr conforth mast,  
 þe suetnes o þe haligast 68  
     Wit þi merci to mete.

[Mid-day.]

At middai, ihesu, wit mild mode,  
 þou spred þi bodi on þe rode,  
     To drau us all to heuen; 72  
 þat ilk time, lauerd, þou wild  
 Tak flexs o þat maiden mild,  
     Thoru an angel steuen.

Receiue, lauerd, me and ma (col. 2) 76  
 In-to þi suet armes tua,  
     þat er bright and scene.  
 Lauerd, þou hele wondes mine  
 Wit þi suet medicine. 80  
     Grant þat it sua bene!

Mak vr bodijs fair and chast,  
 For to receiue þe haligast,  
     Wit hert god and clene; 84  
 þat we mai clene all cum to þe,  
 þar þou sittes in trinite,  
     And ioi es euer sene.

[None.]

Suete iesu, at time o none, 88  
 þan þou was on rode done,  
     And had sufferd pine,

þou þat was o mightes mast,  
Vte of þi bodi þou gaf þe gast, 92  
In þat ilk time.

þat ilk time til heuen stei þou,  
And quicked vr hertes, suete iesu.  
Al luuelili þou vs lere 96  
þe to luue wit sothfast rede,  
To haf mining o þi dede  
þat þou boght sua dere.

þi pines in vr hertes write, 100  
þar we gang and þar we sete,  
To-quils we be here ;  
þat we omang þat ilk trun  
þat serues ihesu, godd sun, 104  
Mai be felau and fere.

[Even-song.]

Suete iesu, þat lauerd es,  
þou gaf sight o þi blod and flexs  
At euen-sanges time; 108  
In þat ilk time was tan  
Dun o þe cros in flexs and ban,  
Als it me mai mene.

Do wickednes vte of vr thocht, 112  
And feluni þat gains noght,  
And envie and tene ;  
þat we mai tak þat ilk flexs,  
Lauerd, if þi wil it es, 116  
Wit bodi and hert clene ;  
And þat it be vr warantise,  
On domesdai quen þou sal rise,  
Al þis werld to deme. 120

## [Compline.]

Suet iesu, al þar þou stode,  
 þi suete bodi in flexs and blod, f. 142<sup>b</sup>

At time o compli;  
 For dred o þat bitter ded, 124  
 þat þou sufferd for al man-hed,  
 þi hert was wel sari.

þat ilk time þar was þou wonden,  
 Laid in sepulcre and noght funden, 128  
 Wit maris þat þe soght;  
 þou clens vr hert o soru and care,  
 And giue us ioi for euer-mare,  
 þat þou us vnto boght. Amen. 132

31. *A Song of the Five Joys.*

Göttingen Univ. MS. theol. 107.

**H**Aile be þu, mari maiden bright! f. 169<sup>a</sup>  
 þu teche me þe wais right; (col. 1)  
 I am a sorful dreri wight,  
 als þu mai se 4  
 Quer i sal in þe hard pine of hel be.

(M)i sinful saule sighes sare;  
 Liued i haue in sin and care,  
 Leue i wil and do na mare. 8  
 mi leued(i) fre,  
 Saul and bodi, lijf and dede, bi-teche i þe.

þar þu lay in þi bright boure,  
 Leuedi, quite als leli floure, 12  
 An angel com fra heue(ne toure),  
 sant gabriel,  
 And said, 'leuedi, ful of blis, ai worth þe wel!'

129 MS. martirs.

Stil þu stod, ne stint þu noght, 16  
þu said til him þe bodword brogh(t),  
' Al his wil it sal be wroght,  
in his ancele '.

Leuedi, bi-for þi suete sun mak vs lele. 20

(þ)e toþer ioy i wate it was  
Als sun schines thoru þe glas  
Sua ert þu, leued(i), wemles  
and ai sal be. 24

Leued(i), for þat suete ioy, þu reu on me.

(þ)e thrid ioy i vnderstand,  
Thre kinges com of thrin land,  
To fal þi suete sun til hand, 28  
and gaf him gift,  
Mir, reclis and gold red, als it was right.

þe king was riche, þe gold was rede,  
þe reclis fel til his goddhed, 32  
Mir to man þat sal be dede  
for vr sake.

Leuedi, to þi suete sun at ane vs make.

þe feird, it es al thoru his grace, 36  
Quen he fra dede to lijf ras,  
Quen he sua hard suongen was  
on rode tre.

Leuedi, of vr sinnes al þu make vs fre. 40

(þ)e fijft, þu was til heuen broght,  
þe iuus þe soght and fand þe noght,  
Als þi suete sun it wroght,  
almighti king. 44

Leuedi mari, be vr helpe at vr ending.

Leuedi, for þi ioies fue,  
 þu kid þi might and help vs suith,  
 Leuedi mari, moder o liue, 48  
     wid flur and fruit,  
 Rose and leli þu sprede ay wide, and helpe þi suite.

Leuedi mari, wele þu wast,  
 þe feindes fraistes me ful fast, 52  
 wele i hope i sal þaim cast  
     thoru might of þe ;  
 Quen i neuen þi suete nam i ger þaim fle.

þir iois er said als i can sai, 56  
 Mi site, mi soru, i cast away,  
 Nu help me leuedi, wele þu may,  
     and be mi spere.  
 Fra þe har pain of hell þu me were. 60

All þat singes þis sang  
 And all þat ligges in paines strang,  
 þu lede þaim right þar þai ga wrang,  
     and haue merci 64  
 On all þat trous þat godd was born of þe, fair leuedi.

32. *‘ Marye, mayde mylde and fre.’*

B.M. Additional MS. 17376.

**M**Arye, mayde mylde and fre, f. 204<sup>b</sup>  
 Chambre of þe trynyte,  
 One wyle lest to me,  
     Ase ich þe grete wyþ songe : 4  
 þa3 my fet on-clene be,  
     My mes þou onder-fonge.

þou art quene of paradys,  
 Of heuene, of erthe, of al þat hys; 8  
 þou bere þane kyng of blys  
 Wyþ-outen senne and sore;  
 þou hast y-ryzt þat was amys,  
 Y-wonne þat was ylore. 12

þou ert þe coluere of noe  
 þat broute þe braunche of olyue tre,  
 In tokne þat pays scholde be  
 By-tuexte god and manne. 16  
 Suete leuedy, help þou me,  
 Wanne ich schal wende hanne.

þou art þe bosche of synay,  
 þou art þe rytte sarray, 20  
 þou hast ybrouzt ous out of cry  
 Of calenge of þe fende.  
 þou art crystes oʒene drury,  
 And of dauyes kende 24

þou ert þe slinge, þy sone þe ston,  
 þat dauy slange golye op-on;  
 þou ert þe ʒerd al of aaron  
 Me dreye iseʒ spryngynde. 28  
 Wyt-nesse at ham euerechon  
 þat wyste of þyne chylidyng.

þou ert þe temple salomon, f. 205<sup>a</sup>  
 In þe wondrede gedeon, 32  
 þou hest ygladed symeon  
 Wyþ þyne swete offrynge;  
 In þe temple atte auter-ston  
 Wyþ ihesus heuene kyng. 36



þou ert Iudith, þat fayre wyf,  
 þou hast abated al þat stryf;  
 Olofernes wyþ hys knyf  
     Hys heuede þou hym by-nome. 40  
 þou hest ysaued here lef  
     þat to þe wylle come.

þou ert hester, þat swete þynge,  
 And asseuer þe ryche kynge 44  
 þe[y] heþ ychose to hys weddyng  
     And quene he heþ a-uonge;  
 For mardocheus, þy derlynge,  
     Syre aman was y-honge. 48

þe prophete ezechyel  
 In hys boke hyt wytnesseþ wel,  
 þou ert þe gate so stronge so stel  
     Ac euere y-schet fram manne; 52  
 þou erte þe ryȝte uayre rachel,  
     Fayrest of alle wymman.

By ryȝte toknyng þou ert þe hel  
 Of wan spellede danyel; 56  
 þou ert emaus, þe ryche castel  
     þar resteþ alle werye;  
 Ine þe restede emanuel  
     Of wan y-spekeþ ysaye. 60

Ine þe hys god by-come a chyld, f. 205<sup>b</sup>  
 Ine þe hys wreche by-come myld;  
 þat vnicorn þat was so wyld  
     Aleyd hys of a cheaste: 64  
 þou hast y-tamed and i-styld  
     Wyþ melke of þy breste.

Ine þe apocalyps sent Iohn  
 Isez ane wymman wyþ sonne by-gon, 68  
 þane mone al onder hyre ton,  
 I-crouned wyþ tuel sterre :  
 Swyl a leuedy nas neuere non  
 Wyþ þane fend to werre. 72

Ase þe sonne takeþ hyre pas  
 Wyþ-oute breche þor3-out þat glas,  
 þy maydenhod on-wemmed hyt was  
 For bere of þyne chylde. 76  
 Nou, swete leuedy of solas,  
 To ous senfolle be þou mylde !

Haue, leuedy, þys lytel songe  
 þat out of senfol herte spronge ; 80  
 A3ens þe feend þou make me stronge,  
 And 3yf me þy wyssyng ;  
 And þa3 ich habbe y-do þe wrange,  
 þou graunte me amendinge ! 84

33. *An Orison to the Blessed Virgin.*

MS. Arundel 57.

**M**Ayde and moder mylde, f. 96<sup>b</sup>  
 uor loue of þine childe  
 þet is god an man,  
 Me þet am zuo wylde 4  
 uram zenne þou me ssylde  
 ase ich þe bydde can. Amen.

69 MS. mowe.

E

34.      *The Hours of the Cross.*

Bodl. MS. Miscell. Liturg. 104.

**S**Wete ihesu cryst, goddis sone of lyue, f. 49<sup>a</sup>  
 pin passion, pin croys, pin ded, pin wondes five  
 Beelde us houre sinful soules in pin iugement, f. 49<sup>b</sup>  
 Nou and in tyme of ded þat we ne be y-schent. 4

(D)eyne to zeue myt an grace to hem þat moten lyuen,  
 And to dare reste, here sinnes þou for-yyue.

To holi chirche and kyndom, loue and pes þou  
 sende, f. 50<sup>a</sup>

And to vs wreche sinful, lif wyt-outen ende, 8  
 þat leuest kyng, god and man wyt-outin endingge,  
 Fader and sone and holy gost to þulke blisse us bringge.

At prime ihesus was y-lad pilatus by-fore, f. 59<sup>a</sup>  
 Many false witsesse on hym were i-bore, 12  
 Hiis schines were y-beten, hiis honden weren y-bonden,  
 Hiis face hy gonne on spete, lyt of heuene þey fonde.

At hondren, 'day on rode!' þe giwes gonne grede: f. 64<sup>b</sup>  
 In schorn he was i-wonden in purpil-palle wede, 16

On his schulder he bar þe crois to þe piningge.

At midday was ihesus crist y-nailed to þe rode, f. 69<sup>a</sup>  
 Bi-twixe tweye þeues he hongid for houre gode, 20  
 For y-þurst of stronge pine y-fuld he was wy(t)  
 galle, f. 69<sup>b</sup>  
 þe holi louird, so god y-wrout, þer buiþt houre sinnes  
 alle.

At none houre louerd crist of þysse lif he wende: f. 75<sup>a</sup>  
 He gradde, 'hely': þe holi gost to his fader he  
 sende. 24

A knyt wit a kene spere þerlede his syde  
þe herþe quakede, þe sonne bi-com swart þat erer schon  
wel wide. f. 75<sup>b</sup>

At euensong he was i-nome adoun þat dere us hadde  
ibouȝt, f. 80<sup>a</sup>  
His mytte, his stre(n)gþe, lotede in heiȝe holi þout. 28  
f. 80<sup>b</sup>

Swech deþ he under-feng, hele of alle wo.  
Alas! þe croune of worschepe to lowe hy leide þo.

He was y-ȝeue to beryyng ate laste tyde, f. 88<sup>a</sup>  
Cristes body noble, hope of liue to byde; 32  
In-oynt he was wyt aromat, holi writ to fulle;  
ornful meynde of his deþ bee in myne wille. Amen.

### 35. *Jesus Have Mercy on Me.*

Merton Coll. Oxford MS. 248.

**I**Hesu, þat al þis world haþ wroȝt, f. 66<sup>b</sup>  
haue merci on me! (col. 1)  
ihesu, þat wiþ þi blod vs bouȝt,  
ihesu, þat ȝaf vs whanne we adde noȝt, 4  
ihesu, dauid sone! &c.

dauid sone, ful of miȝt  
haue <merci on me>!  
dauid sone, fair to siȝt, 8  
dauid sone, þat menȝeþ merci wiþ riȝt,  
haue merci on me, & mak me mek to þe,  
& mak me þenche on þe, & bring me to þe,  
þat longeþ to þe, þat wolde ben at þe, 12  
ihesu <dauid sone>! *prosequatur sermo sic.*

28<sup>r</sup> MS. hys his.

ihesu, þat al þis world ad wroȝt,  
dauid sone, ful of myȝt,  
haue merci on me ! 16  
& mak me meke to þe, & *isto modo concludendo prose-*  
*quitur sermo.*

louerd, þou þat foluest me (col. 2)  
wider-ward so i fle, 20  
dauid sone, fair to siȝt,  
haue merci on me !  
þat ich may habbe meknesse an sorwe of my sinne.  
lord, þou þat faȝt for me 24  
wan myn enemy folewed me,  
dauid sone, ful of myȝt,  
haue merci on me !  
þat i may helde my penaunce & stomble naȝt þer-  
inne. 28

Lord, þou þat ȝiuest me  
al þat langeþ to me  
dauid sone, þat mengest merci wiþ riȝt,  
haue merci on me ! 32  
& bring me to þe,  
þat wolde ben at te,  
þat longeþ to þe,  
in þi muchel blis þat neuere more shal blinne. 36

### 36.      *How Christ shall Come.*

Merton Coll. Oxford MS. 248.

<p><b>I</b> sayh hym wiþ ffless al bi-sprad  I sayh hym wiþ blod al by-ssad</p>	<p>He cam vram  Est. f. 139<sup>b</sup>  He cam vram  West.</p>
---	---

I sayh þet manye he wiþ hym brouȝte      He cam vram  
souȝ.  
I sayh þet þe world of hym ne rouȝte      He cam vram  
north.      4  
I come vram þe wedlok as a svete spouse, þet habbe  
my wif wiþ me in-nome.  
I come vram viȝt a staleworþe knyȝt, þet myne vo  
habbe ouercome.  
I come vram þe chepyng as a Riche chapman, þet  
mankynde habbe ibouȝt.  
I Come vram an vncouþe londe as a sely pylegrym, þet  
ferr habbe i-souȝt.      8

37.      *Aurora lucis rutilat.*

Merton Coll. Oxford MS. 248.

**A**N Ernemorwe þe day-liȝt spryngeþ,      f. 141<sup>b</sup>  
þe angles in heuene Murȝe syngeþ,  
þe world is bliþe & ek glad,  
þe uendus of helle beþ sorwuel & mad,      4  
Whanne þe kyng godus sone  
þe strengþe of þe deþ hadde ouercome :  
Helle dore he brak wiþ his fot,  
& out of pyne vs wreches he tok.      8

38.      *O gloriosa domina excelsa.*

Merton Coll. Oxford MS. 248.

**L**Efdy blisful, of muchel miȝt,      f. 148<sup>b</sup>  
Heyere þanne þe sterres liȝt,  
Hym þe þe made wumman best  
þou ȝoue hym souken of þi brest.      4

36. 5 MS. habbbe.

37. 1 MS. de.

þet þet Eue vs hadde by-nome  
 þow hast i-ȝolde þorw þy sone.  
 þow art in heuene an hole i-mad  
 þorw which þe senful þorw-geþ glad ; 8  
 þow art þe kynges ȝate idyzt,  
 briztore þow art þan eny list.  
 lif þorw Marye vs is i-wrouzt,  
 alle ben glade þet crist haþ i-bouzt. 12

39.

*The Evils of the Time.*

Merton Coll. Oxford MS. 248.

*De falsitate*

**F**Alsenesse and couetys er feris, f. 166<sup>b</sup>  
 wil neþer oþer be-sweke ;  
 lewte and pouert ar peris,  
 Haue þai no rithte in ys rike. 4  
 ilke man in lande no(u) leris  
 wyt falsedam to pinchyn and pike ;  
 es þer no man þat þem sterys  
 bot heuer are vnlawis illyke. 8  
 falsenes, I vnderstande,  
 haues dreuen trwte of lande,  
 and tort and fort as sworn þar owth  
 þat law sal lose is ouer-cloþe. 12

*De cupiditate*

I þinge al day, I þinge of nowth,  
 of nowth I-set al my thowth ;  
 nowth of owth brynkis me tyl nowth,  
 me wor bettyr I thowth yt nowth. 16

*De Mundo*

hallas ! men planys of litel trwthe ;  
 hit ys dede and tat is rwthe ;  
 falsedam regnis and es abowe,  
 and byrid es trwloue. 20

11 MS. shoren.

16 MS. be wor bertyr.

40.

*Crux fidelis.*

Merton Coll. Oxford MS. 248.

**S**Teddefast crosse, inmong alle oþer f. 167<sup>a</sup>  
 þow art a tre mykel of prise,  
 in braw(n)che and flore swyl(k) a-noþer  
 I ne wot non in wode no rys. 4  
 swete be þe nalyȝ,  
 and swete be þe tre,  
 and sweter be þe birdyn þat hangis vppon the !

41.

*Ave Maris Stella.*

Merton Coll. Oxford MS. 248.

**W**Yl be þow, ster of se ! f. 167<sup>a</sup>  
 godis moder, blessed þow be  
 and euer maden haldan(d) state,  
 of hewen þow art þe sely yate. 4  
 taket an þat ilke gretyn vncowþe  
 þat þe was sayd of Gabriel mowthe,  
 settan(d) man in pes ful fane,  
 tornand þe name of heue a-gayne. 8  
 onely maden þorw godis gast,  
 of alle wemen meked mast,  
 vs of syn þow lees in aste,  
 and make vs boþe mylde and chast. 12  
 Sew tyl vs þi moder(hede);  
 þow help vs euer at alle ower nede,  
 þat he þorw þe owre pray(er) be-take,  
 þat [wat] was borne of þe for vrre sake. 16

13 MS. þu. 14 MS. oþer. 15 MS. be-tale.



Gladsum lewedy, mykel of myth,  
 Raysed a-bowen þe sternys bryth,  
 he þat þe mad torw gode for-syth,  
 he soked (þ)yn pappis þat wor ful rith. 20  
 þat sorwful eue bare away  
 þow yeldus vs þor(w) þi haly birth.  
 Lat In þe wepan(d) as ster of day,  
 als tow art wyndow of hewen mirth. 24  
 haly moder, fair and gode,  
 of ym þat bowth vs wyt is blod,  
 yate of hewen, ster of se,  
 þat we ne fall howre help þow be ! 28  
 leche of folke, mary myld,  
 wyt ferly kynd þow bare þi chyld,  
 maden was and euer sal be,  
 has þe angel tald to þe 32  
 wen he gret the wyþe aue mari.  
 of synful man þow haue mercy!

42. *Lady Fortune and her Wheel.*

Camb. Univ. MS. Oo. 7. 32.

**P**E leuedi fortune is boþe frend and fo,  
 Of pore che makit riche, of riche pore also,  
 Che turnez wo al into wele, and wele al into wo,  
 No triste no man to þis wele, þe whel it turnet so. 4

43. *All is Phantom.*

Camb. Univ. MS. Ee. 1. 5.

**A**L it is fantam þat we mid fare, f. 2\*<sup>b</sup>  
 Naked and poure henne we shul fare,  
 Al shal ben oþer mannes þat we fore care,  
 But þat we don for godes loue haue we no mare. 4

20 MS. patpis.

25 MS. maden.

22 MS. brith.

30 MS. chyle.

44.

*Veni Creator Spiritus.*

MS. Bodley 425.

f. 93<sup>a</sup>

**C**Vm, maker of gaste þou ert,  
þouhtes of þine þou seke and hert,  
Of heiest hape fulfill in quert,  
þe brestes þat þou make gert.

*ueni creator*

4

Whilk þou art saide maker of gle,  
Gaste of god heiest is he,  
Welle quic, fire, and charite  
And gosteli seruise þe best mai be.

*Qui paraclitus*

8

þou seuen fold of gifte þat isse,  
Of god righthand þou finger is,  
þou righwis hote of fadir blis,  
richand þotes with worde þou wisse.

*Tu septifor.*

12

Kynde(1) liht in wittes for to wende,  
In-yiet loue in hertes hende,  
þe vnmigh of oure bodi [oure] þou mende  
. . . . . festenand

*Accende*

16

a-wai þou fleme oure fo,  
and pais þou gif vs sone als so ;  
þe leder so be-fore to go,  
þar dering alle we fle þer-fro.

*Hostem*

20

þe fadir gif we with þorou þe,  
and knowe þe sone als so þe se,  
þe hali gaste of boþe wil be—  
In al time we trowe þise tre.

*Per te sciamus*

24

3 MS. fulfilld.      12 MS. righthand.      13 MS. lik ; MS. wittenes.

Whilum ful mani a haleghed brest *Dudum sacra.*  
 With þi hape þou fild and fest ;  
 for-giue þi sinnes, þat is best,  
 And times giue of ro and rest. f. 93<sup>b</sup> 28

To þe fadir an te sonne be louyng maste, *Sit laus*  
 and to þe holi ronere with chaste ;  
 Til vs þe sune he sende on haste  
 Giftes of þe holi gaste. 32

45. *Ave Maris Stella.*

MS. Bodley 425.

Ave Maris stella dei mater alma.

**H**Eile ! sterne on þe se so bright, f. 93<sup>b</sup>  
 To godes holi modir dight,  
 and euer maiden made of miht,  
 þat seli yate of heuen is bright. 4

Takand and hailsand was þou faine, *Sumens illud*  
 Thurght gabrols mough and maine ;  
 In pais þou put vs out of paine,  
 Turnand þe name of eue againe. 8

Vnles bandes of sinful kinde, *Solue vincula*  
 þou bring forth liht vn-to þe blind,  
 Oure iuels put þou alle bi-hinde,  
 Alkine gode þat ve mowe finde. 12

Show þe for modir als tou is, *Monstra te*  
 Oure preiere take þe þorou þi blis ;  
 He þat for vs and for oure mis  
 be-come þi sone, þou moder his. 16

Onely maiden and no mo, *Virgo singularis*  
 A-mang vs all so meke to go,  
 Vs of sake lese of wo,  
 Meke þou make and chaste als so. 20

Clene lif in land vs lene, *Vitam presta*  
 and seker gate vs graze be-dene,  
 þat we Ihesu seand so shene,  
 Euer faine we vs be-twene. 24

To god fadir be louyng, *Sit laus*  
 til holi crist wurschipe als kyng,  
 þe holi gost wold of hem spring—  
 Þise þre haue oure wurcheþing. Amen. 28

46. *Abide, Ye Who Pass By.*

MS. Rawlinson poet. 175.

**A** Byde, gud men, & hald yhour pays f. 80<sup>a</sup>  
 And here what god him-seluen says,  
 Hyngand on þe rode.  
 Man & woman þat bi me gase, 4  
 Luke vp to me & stynt þi pase,  
 For þe I sched my blode.

Be-hald my body or þou gang,  
 And think opon my payns strang, 8  
 And styll als stane þou stand.  
 Bihald þi self þe soth, & se  
 How I am hynged here on þis tre  
 And nayled fute & hand. 12

20 MS. made.

Behald my heued, bi-hald my fete,  
 And of m(a) mysdedes luke þou lete;  
     Behald my grysely face  
 And of þi syns ask aleggance,  
 And in my mercy haue affyance  
     And þou sall gett my grace.

16

Explicit.

47. *‘How Crist Spekes tyll Synfull Man of His  
 Gret Mercy.’*

MS. Rawlinson poet. 175.

**M**An, þus on rode I hyng for þe,  
     For-sake þi syn for luf of me,  
     Sen I swilk luf þe bede;  
 Man, I luf þe ouer all thing,  
 And for þi luf þus wald I hyng,  
     My blyssed blode to blede.

f. 93<sup>b</sup>

4

Man, full dere I haue þe boght;  
 How es it so þou lufes me noght?  
     Vnkyndely dose þou þare;  
 If þou will luf vnto me schaw  
 For my brother I will þe know.  
     What may I do þe mare?

8

12

If þou be mast synfull man  
 þat euer in world on erth ran,  
     And þou will know þi state  
 And sadly seke to my mercy,  
 þe to resayue I am redy  
     Euer arely & late.

16

Of all þi mysdedes luke þou blyn,  
Mare es my mercy þan þi syn ; 20  
    þou call mercy with hert.  
Ask mercy & þou sall haue,  
And fra þe fende I sall þe saue,  
    And fra his payns smert. 24

In my mercy dispaire þou noght,  
Sen I þe so dere haue boght,  
    And ensauple þou take  
Of synfull Mary maudelayne, 28  
þat with syn was gastly slayne  
    And sythen gan it for-sake.

All-so ensauple may þou luke  
Of saint Peter þat me for-soke 32  
    And sythen rewed it sare.  
Mercy had þai sone of me ;  
Man þe same I will do þe  
    þat for-lete at my lare. 36

48.      *The Sweetness of Jesus.*

MS. Rawlinson poet. 175.

**A** Ihesu, þi swetnes wha may it se      f. 93<sup>b</sup>  
And þarof haue a clere langyng,  
All erthly lust bytter sall be  
Bot þine allane withouten lesyng. 4  
I pray þe, lord, þat lare lere me  
After þi luf to haue langyng,  
And sadly sett my hert on þe  
And of þi luf to haue lykyng. 8

Swa lykand luf in hert nane is,  
 In saule wha couth him sadly se,  
 Him to luf war mykell blys,  
 For kyng of luf cald es he ; 12  
 With trew luf I wald I-wys  
 So fast to him bonden be,  
 þat my hert war halely hys,  
 þat other luf nane lyked me. 16

If I for kyndnes suld luf my kyn,  
 þan me think in my thoght  
 Be kyndely skylle I suld be-gyn  
 At him þat has me made of noght. 20  
 His sembland he sett my saule within  
 And þis world for me he wroght,  
 Als fader of fude my luf to wyn  
 Herytage in heuen he has me boght. 24

As moder of him I may mak mynde  
 þat be-for my byrth to me <toke> hyed,  
 And sithen with baptym wesched þe strynd  
 þat fyled was wyth Adam dede. 28  
 With noble mete he norysched my kynde,  
 For with his flessch he dyd me fede ;  
 A better fode may na man fynde,  
 For to lastand lyf it will vs lede. 32

Brother & syster he es by skylle,  
 For he sayd & lered þare lare,  
 þat who-so wroght his fader will  
 Brother & syster to him þai ware. 36  
 My kynd all swa he toke þare tyll ;  
 Full trewly in him I trayst þarfore  
 þat he will neuer lat me spyll,  
 Bot with his mercy salue my sare. 40

Bot oft þis passes I-wys  
All erthly luf þat may be here ;  
God & man my spouse is—  
Wele aght me, wryche, to luf him dere— 44  
Both heuen & erth halely es hys, f. 94<sup>a</sup>  
He es a prynce of gret powere, (col. 1)  
And cald he es þe kyng of blys ;  
His luf me langes full sare to lere. 48

After his luf me bihoues lang,  
For he has me full dere boght ;  
When I was went fra him with wrang,  
Fro heuen to erth here he me soght ; 52  
My wrecched kynde for me he fang,  
And all his noblelay he sett at noght ;  
Pouert he sufferd and payns strang,  
To blys ogayne or he me broght. 56

When I was thrall to mak me fre,  
My luf fra heuen tyll erth him led ;  
Mi luf all-ane haue wald he,  
þarfore he layd his luf in wed ; 60  
With my fa he faght for me,  
Wounded he was & bitterly bled ;  
His precyouse blode full gret plente,  
Full petefully for me was sched. 64

His sydes full bla & blody were,  
þat som tyme war full bryght of ble ;  
His hert was perched with a spere,  
His rewfull woundes was rewth to se ; 68  
My raunsoun I-wys he payd þare,  
And gaf his lyf for gylt of me ;  
His ded burd to me be dere,  
And perche my hert for pore pete. 72



For pete my hert burd brek in twa,  
 Till his kyndenes if I toke hede;  
 Enchesoun I was of his wa,  
 He sufferd full hard for my mysdede; 76  
 Till lastand lyf for I suld ga,  
 þe ded he tholed in his manhede;  
 When his will was, to lyf all-sa  
 He rayse ogayne thurgh his godhede. 80

To heuen he went with mykell blys,  
 When he had ouercomen his batail;  
 His baner full brade dysplaid is,  
 When so my fa will me assail; 84  
 Wele aght my hert to be hys,  
 For he es þat frende þat neuer will fail;  
 And no thing will he haue I-wys,  
 Bot trewluf for his trauail. 88

þus wald my spouse for me fyght, (col. 2)  
 And wounded for me he was full sare;  
 For my luf his ded was dyght,  
 What kyndenes myght he do me mare? 92  
 To yheld him his luf haue I no myght,  
 Bot luf him lely I suld þarfore,  
 And wirk his will with wordes ryght,  
 þat he lered with lufly lare. 96

His lufly lare with hert full fyll  
 Wele aght me wirk if I war kynde,  
 Night & day to do his will  
 And euermare haue him in mynde; 100  
 Bot gastly faes greues me yll,  
 And my frely flesch makes me blynd;  
 þarfor his mercy I tak me tyll,  
 For better bote I kan none fynd. 104

Better bote es nane to me  
 Bot to his mercy trewly me take  
 þat with his blode boght me fre,  
 And me, wryche, his (spouse) wald make. 108  
 I pray þat lord for his pete  
 For my syn noght me forsake,  
 Bot gyf me grace my syn to fle,  
 And in his luf lat me neuer slake. 112

A Ihesu, for þe swetnes þat in þe is,  
 Haue mercy o me whare I wende,  
 þat stedfast trowth my wittes wys  
 And defend me fra þe fende. 116  
 For þi mercy forgyf me my mys  
 þat wicked werkes my saule noght schende,  
 Bot bryng me lord vnto þi blys,  
 With þe to won withouten ende. 120

A - M - E - N.

49. *All Other Love is like the Moon.*

Eton College MS. 36, Part II.

**A**l oþer loue is lych þe mone f. 103<sup>a</sup>  
 þat wext and wanet as flour in plein,  
 as flour þat fayret and fawyt sone,  
 as day þat scwret and endt in rein. 4

Al oþer loue bigint bi blisse,  
 in wep and wo mak is hendyng :  
 no loue þer nis þat oure halle lysse,  
 (bot) wat areste in evene kyng, 8

Wos loue ys . . . & eure grene,  
 and eure ful wyth-oute wanyyng ;  
 is loue suetyth wyth-oute tene,  
 is loue is hendles and a-ring. 12

9 A word missing ; no gap in MS.

F

66 *Lyrics of the Fourteenth Century.*

Al oþer loue y flo for þe ;  
tel me, tel me, wer þou lyst ?  
' In marie mylde an fre  
i schal be founde, ak mor in crist.' 16

Crist me founde, nouht y þe, hast :  
hald me to þe wiht al þi meyn ;  
help geld þat mi loue be ste(d)fast,  
lest þus sone it turne ageyn. 20

Wan nov hy(e)t myn hert is sor,  
y-wys hie spilt myn herte blod :  
god canne mi lef, y care na mor—  
hyet y hoppe hys wil be god. 24

Allas! what wole y a Rome ?  
seye y may in lore of loue,  
' vndo y am by manne dome  
bot he me help þat syt a-boue.' 28

50. *The Tower of Heaven.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 8. 1.

**E**Uen, it es a richȝ ture— f. 199<sup>b</sup>  
wele bies im þat itte may win—  
of Mirthes ma þan ert may think  
and þa iois sal neuer blin. 4  
Siful man, bot þu þe mend  
and for-sak þin wikkid sin,  
þu mon singge hay, ' wailaway !'  
for comes þu neuer mare þar-I(nne). 8

51. *Christ's Appeal to Man.*

MS. Harley 2316.

**M**En rent me on rode f. 25<sup>a</sup>  
wiht wndes woliche wode,  
al blet mi blode—  
thenk, man, al it is 3e to gode. 4

Thenk who 3e first wro3hte  
for what werk helle 3ow sowhte ;  
Thenk who 3e ageyn bowhte—  
werk warli, fayle me nowhte. 8

Biheld mi side,  
mi wndes sprede so wide,  
Rest-les i ride.  
lok up on me ! put fro 3e pride. 12

Mi palefrey is of tre,  
wiht nayles naylede 3wrh me.  
Ne is more sorwe to se—  
certes noon more no may be. 16

vnder mi gore  
ben wndes selcow3e sore.  
Ler, man, mi lore ;  
for mi loue sinne no more. 20

Fal nowht for fondeing,  
3at schal 3e most turne to goode ;  
Mak stif wiht-standing—  
thenk wel who me rente on 3e rode. 24

19 MS. Der.

52.     *A Prayer of the Five Wounds.*

MS. Harley 2316.

**I**Hesu cryst, myn leman swete,     f. 25<sup>a</sup>  
       3at for me deye-des on rode tre,  
 Wiht al myn herte i 3e bi-seke  
 for 3i wndes to and thre,     4  
 3at al so faste in myn herte  
 3i loue roted mute be,  
 as was 3e spere in-to 3i side,  
 whan 3ow suffredis ded for me.     8

53.     *The Vanity of Life.*

MS. Harley 2316.

**K**Yndeli is now mi coming     f. 25<sup>a</sup>  
       in to 3is (werld) wiht teres and cry;  
 Litel and pouere is myn hauing,  
 bri3el and sone i-falle from hi;     4  
 Scharp and strong is mi deying,  
 i ne woth whider schal i;  
 Fowl and stinkande is mi roting—  
 on me, ihesu, 3ow haue mercy!     8

54.     *The Sinner's Lament.*

MS. Harley 2316.

**G**Od wiht hise aungeles i haue for-loren, f. 25<sup>b</sup>  
       Allas! 3e while 3at i was boren.  
 To sorwe and pine i bringe at eende  
 Man 3at me louet, i schal him schende.     4  
 To 3e fend i owe fewte,  
 Truage, homage, and gret lewte.

55. *The Hours of the Cross.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

Hora  
matuti-  
nalis

**A**T þe time of matines, lord, þu were i-  
take, f. 2<sup>b</sup>  
& of þine disciples sone were for-sake ;  
þe felle Iewes þe token in þat iche stounde,  
& ledden þe to Cayphas, þin handis harde i-  
bounde. 4

We onuren þe crist & blissen þe with voys,  
For þu boutest þis werd with þin holi  
croys.

Hora  
prima

At prime, lord, þu were i-lad Pilat be-forn,  
& þere wol fals witesse on þe was i-born ; 8  
He smiten þe vnder þe ere & seiden, ' wo was  
tat ? '  
Of hem þi faire face foule was be-spat.

Hora  
tercia

At vnderne, lord, þei gunnen þe to crucifize,  
& cloþeden þe in pourpre in skoren & in  
enuyze ; 12  
With wol kene þornes i-corouned þu were,  
& on þi sulder to þi peines þin holi croys þu  
bere.

Meridies

At middai, lord, þu were nailed to þe rode,  
Be-twixen tweyze theues i-hanged al on  
blode ; 16  
For þi pine þu wexe a-þrist & seidest, ' *sicio* '.  
Galle & Eysil þei zeuen þe to drinken þo.

70 *Lyrics of the Fourteenth Century.*

Hora  
nona      At þe heyȝe non, lord, þu toke þi leue,  
& into þi fader hond þe holigost þu ȝeue ;    20  
Longis þe knith a sarp spere al to þin herte  
pithte ;  
þe herde quakede & tremlede, þe sunne les  
hire lithte.

Hora  
vesper-  
tina      Of þe rode he was i-don at þe time of euesong,  
Mildeliche & stille he suffrede al here wrong ;    24  
Suich a detȝ he vnderfeng þat vs helpen may.  
Allas ! þe crune of ioȝe vnder þornes lay.

[Comple-  
torium]      At cumplin time he was i-birized, & in a ston  
i-pith  
Ihesu cristes swete bodi, & so seit holi  
writh,    28  
Enoint with an oniment ; & þan was cum-  
plized  
þat be-forn of ihesu crist was i-prophecized.

þis iche holi orisoun of þi passioun  
I þenke to þe, ihesu crist, with deuocioun ;    32  
þat þu, þat suffredest for me harde piningge,  
Be my solas & my confort at my last end-  
ingge. Amen.

56. *Dialogue between the B. V. and her Child.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

Lullay, lullay, la lullay, Mi dere moder, lullay.    f. 3<sup>b</sup>

**A**ls i lay vp-on a nith  
Alone in my longging,  
Me þouthe i sau a wonder sith,  
A maiden child rokking.

þe maiden wolde with-outen song  
Hire child o slepe bringge;  
þe child þouthte sche d(id)e him wrong,  
& bad his moder sengge. 8

‘Sing nov, moder,’ seide þat child,  
‘Wat me sal be-falle  
Here after wan i cum to eld—  
So don modres alle. 12

Ich a moder treuly  
þat kan hire credel kepe  
Is wone to lullen louely  
& singgen hire child o slepe. 16

Swete moder, fair & fre,  
Sipen þat it is so,  
I preye þe þat þu lulle me  
& sing sum-wat þer-to.’ 20

‘Suate sone,’ seyde sche,  
‘Wer-offe suld i singge?  
Wist i neuere ȝet more of þe  
But gabrieles gretingge. 24

He grette me godli on is kne  
& seide, “heil! marie.  
Ful of grace, god is with þe;  
Beren þu salt Messye.” 28

I wondrede michil in my þouth,  
for man wold i rith none.  
“Marie,” he seide, “drede þe nouth;  
Lat god of heuene alone. 32

þe holi gost sal don al þis.”  
He seyde with-outen wone  
þat i sulde beren mannis blis,  
þe my suete sone. 36



He seide, " þu salt beren a king  
 In king dauit-is see,  
 In al Iacobs woniing  
 þer king suld he be." 40

He seyde þat elizabetz,  
 þat baraine was be-fore,  
 A child conceyued hatz—  
 " To me leue þu þe more." 44

I ansuerede bleþely,  
 For his word me paizede :  
 " Lo ! godis seruant her am i !  
 Be et as þu me seyde." 48

þer, als he seide, i þe bare  
 On midwenter nith,  
 In maydened with-uten kare,  
 Be grace of god almith. 52

þe sepperdis þat wakkeden in þe wolde  
 Herden a wonder mirthe  
 Of angles þer, as þei tolde,  
 In time of þi birthe. 56

Suete sone, sikirly  
 no more kan i say ;  
 & if i koude fawen wold i,  
 To don al at þi pay.' 60

' Moder,' seide þat suete þing, (col. 2)  
 ' To singen I sal þe lere  
 Wat me fallet to suffring,  
 & don wil i am here. 64

Wanne þe seuene daijes ben don,  
 Rith as habraham wasce,  
 Kot sal i ben with a ston  
 In a wol tendre place. 68

Wanne þe tuelue dayȝes ben do,  
Be leding of a stere  
þre kingges me sul seke þo  
With gold, ensens, & mirre. 72

þe fourti day, to fille þe lawe,  
We solen to temple i-fere;  
þer simeon sal þe sey a sawe  
þat changen sal þi chere. 76

Wan i am tuelue ȝer of elde,  
Ioseph & þu, murningge,  
Solen me finden, moder milde,  
In þe temple techingge. 80

Til i be þretti at þe leste  
I sal neuere fro þe suerue,  
But ay, moder, ben at þin heste,  
Ioseph & þe to serue. 84

Wan þe þretti ȝer ben spent,  
I mot be-ginne to fille  
Wer-fore i am hidre sent,  
þoru my fadres wille. 88

Ion baptist of merite most  
Sal baptize me be name;  
þan my fader & þe holi gost  
Solen witnessen wat i ame. 92

I sal be tempted of satan, f. 4<sup>b</sup>  
þat fawen is to fonde,  
þe same wise þat was Adam,  
but i sal betre with-stonde. 96

Disciples i sal gadere  
& senden hem for to preche,  
þe lawes of my fader,  
In al þis werld to teche. 100

I sal ben so simple  
 & to men so conning  
 þat most partize of þe puple  
 Sal wiln maken me king.' 104

'Suede sone,' þan seyde sche,  
 'No sorwe sulde me dere,  
 Miht i ȝet þat day se  
 A king þat þu were.' 108

'Dowey, moder,' seide þat suete,  
 'þerfor kam i nouth,  
 But for to ben pore & bales bete,  
 þat man was inne brouth. 112

þerfore wan to & þretti ȝer ben don  
 & a litel more,  
 Moder, þu salt maken michil mon  
 & seen me deyȝe sore. 116

þe sarpe swerde of simeon  
 Perse sal þin herte,  
 For my care of michil won  
 Sore þe sal smerte. 120

Samfuly for i sal deyȝe,  
 Hangende on þe rode,  
 For mannis ransoun sal i payȝe  
 Myn owen herte blode.' 124

'Allas! sone,' seyde þat may, (col. 2)  
 'Siþen þat it is so,  
 Worto sal i biden þat day  
 To beren þe to þis wo?' 128

'Moder,' he seide, 'tak et lithte,  
 For liuen i sal a-ȝeyne,  
 & in þi kinde þoru my mith,  
 for elles i wrouthte in weyne. 132

To my fader I sal wende  
In myn manhed to heuene;  
þe holi gost sal þe sende  
With hise sondes seuene. 136

I sal þe taken wan time is  
to me at þe laste,  
to ben with me moder in blis—  
Al þis þan haue i caste. 140

Al þis werld demen i sal,  
at þe dom risingge,  
Suede moder, here is al  
þat i wile nou singge.' 144

Serteynly, þis sithte i say,  
þis song i herde singge,  
Als i lay þis ȝolis-day  
Alone in my longingge. 148

57. *A Song of the Nativity.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

**I**N bedlem is a child i-born f. 4<sup>b</sup>  
sal comen a-mongus vs,  
He's comun to sauē þat was lorn—  
His name is ihesus. 4

For we were put in pine strong,  
God hadde on vs pite,  
His sone vs hat sent among,  
Oure broþer for to be. 8

Wan gabriel hire grete gan f. 5<sup>a</sup>  
& seyde sche was with childe,  
þe mayden wondrede of þat þan  
As sche was meke & milde. 12

*'Ecce ancilla domini,'*

þat was hire ansuere,

*'Wolde god i were worþi*

His blisful sone to bere.'

16

He lithtede in þat loueli þing

for lounesse of hire lif;

þe prophetis spekin of is coming,

þat reson was wol rif.

20

Wol loweliche þat lord gan lithte

pou he were comen of kenne;

In pouerte þat prince him pitthe

to ben born in a bynne.

24

þis ensample he hat vs brouth

to liuen in lounesse,

& pride to putten out of oure þouth,

þat brout vs in bitternesse.

28

þe angel(s) songin a mirie song,

þat sepperdis mithten it here:

*'Crist is comen vs among*

*Of loue vs for to lere.'*

32

*'Gloria in excelsis deo,'*

For þei songen þus,

*'& in terra,'* þei songen al so,

*'With pax hominibus.'*

36

Ioyþe to god þat is abouen,

þat is to vnderstonde,

& pes to men þat pes louen

þoru-out eueri londe.

40

þei stoden & stareden after þe sterre (col. 2)

þat lemede ful lithte;

þre kingges comen with gold & mirre,

þider þei riden ful rithte.

44

pei riden þoru heroudis rengne  
To maken here offringge ;  
Heroudis bad hem comen ageyne,  
& tellen him newe tidingge. 48

An angel on hey to hem was sent  
to techen hem a-noþer weyȝe ;  
for hadden þei be heroudis went,  
pei hadden al ben damnith to deyȝe. 52

Heroudis with hem hadde enuyȝe  
þat suich on sulde ben born ;  
Alle Innocens he dede distruyȝe,  
for cristis ded he hadde suorn. 56

An angel on hey to hem was sent  
to wenden out of is weyȝe ;  
& to egipte sche þider went,  
Hire sone to sauen, i seyȝe. 60

þus he fulfillede hem among  
þretti & þrid half ȝer ;  
Sipen, loueliche as a lomb,  
He put himself in here puwer. 64

þe Iewes spoken of ihesus  
& dampned him for to deyȝe ;  
þat sorwe suffrede he for vs  
Oure blisse for to byȝe. 68

þe wrechis him wroutten michil wo—  
Al suffred he for oure sake—  
To caluari þei kechin him þo,  
His detȝ he bar on is bake. 72

No wonder was þou hire was wo, f. 5<sup>b</sup>  
Sche sau hire ferli fode,  
His blisful bodi blodi an blo,  
Wol reuli rent on þe rode. 76

Prei we alle þat precious þing,  
 Of þraldom þat mad us fre—  
 Wif, mayden, & moder so ying,  
 Was neuere non but sche. Amen.

80

58. *A Song of the Blessed Virgin and Joseph.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

**A**Ls i lay vp-on a nith  
 I lokede vp-on a stronde,  
 I be-held a mayden brith,  
 a child sche hadde in honde.

f. 5<sup>b</sup>

4

Hire loking was so loueli,  
 Hire semblant was so suete,  
 Of al my sorwe sikerli  
 Sche mithte my bales bete.

8

I wondrede of þat suete with,  
 & to my self i sayde,  
 Sche hadde don mankindde vnryth,  
 but ȝif sche were a mayde.

12

Be hire sat a sergant  
 þat sadli seide his sawe,  
 He sempte be is semblant  
 a man of þe elde lawe.

16

His her was hor on heuede,  
 His ble be-gan to glide,  
 He herde wel wat i seyde,  
 & bad me faire abide.

20

‘þu wondrest,’ he seyde, ‘skilfuli  
 On þing þu hast be-holde,  
 & i dede so treuli  
 Til tales weren me tolde.

24

Hou a womman sulde ben þan, (col. 2)  
Moder an maiden þore ;  
& with-uten wem of man  
þe child sulde ben bore. 28

Al-þou i vnworþi be  
Sche is marie, my wif ;  
God wot sche hadde neuere child be me—  
I loue hire as my lif. 32

But or euere wiste i  
Hire wombe be-gan to rise ;  
I telle þe treuthe treuli,  
I wot neuere In wat wyse. 36

I troste to hire goodnesse,  
Sche wolde no þing mis-do ;  
I wot et wel i-wisse,  
For i haue founden et so, 40

þat rapere a maiden sulde  
With-uten man conceyue,  
þan marie mis-don wolde  
& so Ioseph deceyue. 44

þe child þat lith so poreli  
In cloutes al be-went  
& bounden so misesli—  
fro heuene he is i-sent. 48

His fader is king of heuene,  
& so seide gabriel,  
To wam þat child is euene,  
O emanuel.' 52

But þis child þat i sau þan,  
& as Ioseph seyde,  
I wot þe child is god & man  
& is moder mayde. 56



I þankid him of his lore  
 With al myn herte mith,  
 þat þis sith i sau þore  
 Als i lay on a nyth. 60

þis child þanne worchipe we  
 Boþe day an nith,  
 þat we moun his face se  
 In ioyþe þat is so lith. Amen. 64

59. *Christ weeps in the Cradle for Man's Sin.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

Lullay, lullay, litel child, qui wepest þu so sore?

**L**Ullay, lullay, litel child, f. 6<sup>a</sup>  
 þu þat were so sterne & wild,  
 Nou art be-come meke & mild,  
 To sauē þat was for-lore. 4

But for my senne i wot it is  
 þat godis sone suffret þis;  
 Merci lord! i haue do mis,  
 I-wis i wile no more. 8

Aʒenis my fadris wille i ches  
 An appel with a reuful res;  
 Werfore myn heritage i les,  
 & nou þu wepist þer-fore. 12

An appel i tok of a tre,  
 God it hadde for-boden me;  
 Werfore i sulde dampned be,  
 ʒef þi weping ne wore. 16

Lullay for wo, þu litel þing,  
 þu litel barun, þu litel king;  
 Mankindde is cause of þi murning,  
 þat þu hast loued so ʒore. 20

For man þat þu hast ay loued so  
ȝet saltu suffren peines mo,  
In heued, in feet, in hondis to,  
& ȝet wepen wel more. 24

þat peine vs make of senne fre,  
þat peine vs bringge ihesu to þe,  
þat peine vs helpe ay to fle,  
þe wikkede fendes lore. Amen. 28

*60. The Blessed Virgin's Appeal to the Jews.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

**W**Y haue ȝe no reuthe on my child? f. 24<sup>a</sup>  
Haue reuthe on me ful of murni(n)g,  
Taket down on rode my derworþi child,  
Or prek me on rode with my derling. 4

More pine ne may me ben don  
þan laten me liuen in sorwe & schame;  
Als loue me bindet to my sone,  
so lat vs deȝzen boþen i-same. 8

*61. A Song of Mercy.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

**M**erci abid an loke al day, f. 85<sup>a</sup>  
Wan man fro senne wil wende away.  
ȝef senne ne were, merci ne were non;  
ȝef merci be cald, he comet a-non; 4  
Merci is redi þer senne is mest,  
& merci is lattest þer senne is lest.  
Lord, ȝef me grace my senne to se,  
þat nith & day I mov hem fle, 8  
& comen to þat iche blisse to,  
þat euere sal lesten with-outen wo. Amen,

62.      *Christ's Prayer in Gethsemane.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

**A** Sory beuerech it is & sore it is a-bouth ;      f. 119<sup>b</sup>  
 Nou in þis sarpe time þis brewing hat me brouth.  
 fader, if it mowe ben don als i haue be-south,  
 Do away þis beuerich, þat i ne drink et nouth.      4

& if it mowe no betre ben, for alle mannis gilth,  
 þat it ne muste nede þat my blod be spilth,  
 Suete fader, i am þi sone, þi wil be ful-filt !  
 I am her þin owen child, I wil don as þu wilt.      8

63.      *Jesus, Man's Champion.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

**I** Am iesu, þat cum to fith      f. 119<sup>b</sup>  
 With-uten seld & spere,  
 Elles wer þi detȝ i-dith  
 ȝif mi fithing ne were.      4  
 Siȝen i am comen & haue þe broth  
 A blisful bote of bale,  
 Vndo þin herte, tel me þi þouth,  
 þi sennes grete an smale.      8

64.      *Lamentacio dolorosa.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

**S**Uete sone, reu on me, & brest out of þi bon-  
 dis ;      f. 120<sup>a</sup>  
 For nou me þinket þat i se, þoru boȝen þin hondes,  
 Nails dreuen in-to þe tre, so reufuliche þu honge(s).  
 Nu is betre þat i fle & lete alle þese londis.      4

Suete sone, þi faire face droppet al on blode,  
& þi bodi dounward is bounden to þe rode;  
Hou may þi modris herte þolen so suete a fode,  
þat blissed was of alle born & best of alle gode! 8

Suete sone, reu on me & bring me out of þis liue,  
for me þinket þat i se þi det3, it neyhit suiþe;  
þi feet ben nailed to þe tre—nou may i no more þriue,  
For al þis werd with-uten þe ne sal me maken bliþe. 12

65. *A Lullaby to Christ in the Cradle.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

**L**Ullay, lullay litel child, child reste þe a þrowe, f. 120<sup>a</sup>  
Fro heyze hider art þu sent with us to wone lowe;  
Pore & litel art þu mad, vnkut & vnknowe,  
Pine an wo to suffren her for þing þat was þin owe. 4  
Lullay, l(ullay) litel child, sorwe mauth þu make;  
þu art sent in-to þis werd, as tu were for-sake.

Lullay, l(ullay) litel grom, king of alle þingge, 7  
Wan i þenke of þi methchef me listet wol litel singge;  
But caren i may for sorwe, 3ef loue wer in myn herte,  
For suiche peines as þu salt driȝen were neuere non so  
smerte.

Lullay, l(ullay) litel child, wel mauth þu criȝe,  
For þan þi bodi is bleyk & blak, sone after sal  
ben driȝe. 12

Child, it is a weping dale þat þu art comen inne, f. 120<sup>b</sup>  
þi pore clutes it prouen wel, þi bed mad in þe binne;  
Cold & hunger þu must þolen as þu were geten in  
senne,

& after deyȝen on þe tre for loue of al man-kenne. 16  
Lullay, l(ullay) litel child, no wonder þou þu care,  
þu art comen amonges hem þat þi det3 sulen ȝare.

Lullay, l(ullay) litel child, for sorwe mauth þu grete,  
 þe anguis þat þu suffren salth sal don þe blod to suete;  
 Naked, bunden saltu ben, & seiþen sore betē, 21  
 No þing fre vp-on þi bodi of pine sal be lete.

Lullai, l(ullay) litel child, it is al for þi fo,  
 þe harde bond of loue longging þat þe hat bun-  
 den so. 24

Lullay, l(ullay) litel child, litel child þin ore!  
 It is al for oure owen gilt þat þu art peined sore;  
 but wolde we ȝet kinde be, & liuen after þi lore,  
 & leten senne for þi loue, ne keptest þu no more. 28

Lullay, l(ullay) litel child, softe slep & faste,  
 In sorwe endet eueri loue but þin at þe laste.

Amen.

66. *Christ's Love-song to Man.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

**L**oue me brouthte, f. 121<sup>a</sup>  
 & loue me wrouthte,  
 Man, to be þi fere.  
 Loue me fedde, 4  
 & loue me ledde,  
 & loue me lettet here.

Loue me slou,  
 & loue me drou, 8  
 & loue me leyde on bere.

Loue is my pes,  
 For loue i ches,  
 Man to byȝen dere. 12

Ne dred þe nouth,  
 I haue þe south,  
 Bopen day & nith,  
 to hauen þe, 16  
 Wel is me,  
 I haue þe wonnen in fith.

67. *Dialogue between Jesus and the B. V. at  
the Cross.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

*Ihesus*

<b>M</b> Aiden & moder, cum & se,	f. 121. <sup>a</sup>
pi child is nailed to a tre;	(col. 2)
hand & fot he may nouth go,	
his bodi is wonden al in wo.	4
Al abouten he is to-toren,	
his heued is wreþen with a þorn,	
his sides boþen on blode be,	
with blod he's blent, he may nouth se.	8

*Maria*

Mi suete sone þat art me dere,	
Wat hast þu don, qui art þu here?	
pi suete bodi þat in me rest,	
þat loueli mouth þat i haue kist,—	12
Nou is on rode mad pi nest.	
Mi dere child, quat is me best?	

*Ihesus*

Ion, þis womman for my sake,	
Womman, to Ion, I þe be-take.	16
Alone i am with-oten make,	
On rode i hange for mannis sake,	
þis gamen alone me must pleyze,	
For mannis soule þis det to deyze.	20
Mi blod is sched, my fles is falle,	
Me þristet sore, for drink i calle:	
þei zeuen me eysil medlid with galle.	
For mannis senne in wo i walle,	24
ʒef þei weren kende to louen me outh,	
Of al my peine me ne routh.	

Fader, my soule I þe be-take !  
 Mi bodi deyȝet for mannis sake, 28  
 Senful soules in helle lake—  
 To hem i go away to take.  
 Mannis soule, þu art my make ;  
 Loue me wel, I þe nouth for-sake, 32  
 & my moder herteliche  
 For sche helpet þe stedfas(t)liche,  
 An þu salt comen þat blisse to,  
 þer my fader is for euermo. Amen. 36

68. *Ecce sto ad hostium et pulso.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

**V**Ndo þi dore, my spuse dere, f. 121<sup>b</sup>  
 Allas ! wy stond i loken out here ?  
 fre am i þi make.  
 Loke mi lokkes & ek myn heued 4  
 & al my bodi with blod be-weued  
 For þi sake.  
 Allas ! allas ! heuel haue i sped,  
 For senne iesu is fro me fled, 8  
 Mi trewe fere.  
 With-uten my gate he stant alone,  
 Sorfuliche he maket his mone  
 On his manere. 12  
 Lord, for senne i sike sore,  
 Forȝef & i ne wil no more,  
 With al my mith senne i forsake,  
 & opne myn herte þe inne to take. 16  
 For þin herte is clouen oure loue to kecchen,  
 þi loue is chosen vs alle to fecchen ;  
 Min herte it þerlede ȝef i wer kende,  
 þi suete loue to hauen in mende. 20  
 Perce myn herte with þi louengge,  
 þat in þe i haue my duellingge. Amen.

69. *Lovely Tear from Lovely Eye.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

Lu(u)eli ter of loueli ey3e, qui dostu me so wo ? f. 124<sup>b</sup>  
Sorful ter of sorful ey3e, þu brekst myn herte a-to.

**P**U sikest sore,  
þi sorwe is more  
þan mannis muth may telle ;  
þu singest of sorwe, 4  
Manken to borwe  
Out of þe pit of helle. Luueli &c.

I prud & kene,  
þu meke an clene, 8  
With-uten wo or wile ;  
þu art ded for me,  
& i liue þoru þe,  
So blissed be þat wile. Luueli &c. 12

þi moder seet (col. 2)  
Hou wo þe beet,  
& þerfore 3erne sche 3epte ;  
To hire þu speke, 16  
Hire sorwe to sleke—  
Suet sute wan þin herte. Luueli &c.

þin herte is rent,  
þi bodi is bent, 20  
Vp-on þe rode tre ;  
þe weder is went,  
þe deuel is schent,  
Crist, þoru þe mith of þe. Luueli &c. 24

18 MS. Suet suet.



70. *Homo vide quid pro te patior.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

**S**Enful man, be-þing & se f. 124<sup>b</sup>  
 Quat peine i þole for loue of þe. (col. 1)  
 Nith & day to þe i grede,  
 Hand & fot on rode i-sprede. 4  
 Nailed i was to þe tre,  
 Ded & birized, man, for þe;  
 Al þis i drey for loue of man,  
 But werse me dot, þat he ne can 8  
 To me turnen onis is eyze,  
 þan al þe peine þat i dryze.

71. *I would be Clad in Christis Skin.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

**G**Old & al þis werdis wyn f. 124<sup>b</sup>  
 Is nouth but cristis rode; (col. 2)  
 I wolde ben clad in cristis skyn,  
 þat ran so longe on blode, 4  
 & gon t'is herte & taken myn In—  
 þer is a fulsum fode.  
 þan ʒef i litel of kith or kyn,  
 For þer is alle gode. Amen. 8

72. *Popule meus quid feci tibi?*

[Micah vi. 3]

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

**M**I folk, nou ansuere me, f. 125<sup>a</sup>  
 an sey wat is my gilth;  
 wat mitht i mor ha don for þe,  
 þat i ne haue fulfilth? 4

Out of Egipte i brouthte þe,  
þer þu wer in þi wo;  
& wikkedliche þu nome me,  
als i hadde ben þi fo.      8

Ouer al abouten i ledde þe  
and oforn þe i ȝede;  
& no frenchipe fond i in þe  
wan þat i hadde nede.      12

Fourti wenter i sente þe  
angeles mete fro heuene;  
& þu heng me on rode tre,  
& greddist with loud steuene.      16

Heilsum water i sente þe  
out of þe harde ston;  
& eysil & galle þu sentist me,  
oþer ȝef þu me non.      20

þe see i partid o-sunder for þe,  
& ledde þe þoru wol wide;  
& þe herte blod to sen of me,  
þu smettest me þorou þe side.      24

Alle þi fon i slou for þe,  
& made þe cout of name;  
& þu heng me on rode tre,  
& dedest me michil schame.      28

A kingges ȝerde i þe be-tok  
til þu wer al be-forn;  
& þu heng me on rode tre,  
& corounnedist me with a þorn.      32

I made þin enemies & þe  
for to ben knowen o-sunder;  
& on an hey hil þu henge me,  
al þe werld on me to wonder.      36

73.      *Christ's 'Love-Aunter'.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

**M**I loue is falle vp-on a may, f. 125<sup>b</sup>  
 For loue of hire i defende þis day.  
 Loue aunter no man for-saket,  
 It woundet sore wan it him taket; 4  
 Loue anters may hauen no reste,  
 Quare thouth is newe þer loue is faste;  
 Loue anters with wo is bouth,  
 þer loue is trewe it flittetȝ nouth. 8

74.      *O vos omnes qui transitis per viam.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

**3**E þat pasen be þe weyȝe, f. 125<sup>b</sup>  
 Abidet a litel stounde ! (col. 2)  
 Be-holdet, al mi felawes,  
 ȝef ani me lik is founde. 4  
 To þe tre with nailes þre  
 Wol fast i hange bounde,  
 With a spere al þoru mi side  
 To min herte is mad a wounde. 8

75. *The Christ Child shivering with Cold.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

**L** Er to louen as y loue þe ; f. 126<sup>a</sup>  
 On al my limes þu mith i-se  
 Hou sore þei quaken for colde ;  
 For þe i suffre michil wo. 4  
 Loue me, suete, an no-mo—  
 To þe i take & holde.

Ihesu, suete sone dere,  
 In porful bed þu list nou here, 8  
 & þat me greuet sore ;  
 For þi credel is als a bere,  
 Ox & Asse ben þi fere—  
 Wepen may i þer fore. 12

Ihesu, suete, be nout wroth,  
 I haue neiþer clut ne cloth  
 þe inne for to folde ;  
 I ne haue but a clut of a lappe, 16  
 þerfore ley þi feet to my pappe,  
 & kep þe fro þe colde.

Cold þe taket, i may wel se.  
 For loue of man it mot be 20  
 þe to suffren wo,  
 For bet it is þu suffre þis  
 þan man for-bere heuene blis—  
 þu most him biȝen þer-to. 24

syþen it most nedes þat þu be ded  
 To sauē man fro þe qued,  
 þi suete wil be do.  
 But let me nouth duellen her to longe ; 28  
 After þi det me vnderfonge  
 To ben for eueremo. Amen.

76.      *Christ's Three Songs to Man.*

Advocates Lib. 18. 7. 21.

*Primus cantus*

**W**Ater & blod for þe i suete,      f. 126<sup>a</sup>  
    & as a þef i am i-take ;  
 I am i-bounden, i am i-bete,  
 & al it is, man, for þi sake.      4

I suffre iewes on me to spete,  
 & al nith with hem i wake,  
 To-loken wan þu woldest lete  
 þi senne for loue of þi make.      8

*Secundus cantus*

Mi bodi is as red as ro,  
 þornes prikken myn hed fol sore,  
 Mi visage waxit wan an blo,  
 I haue so bled i may no more.      12

Mi herte is for-smite a-to,  
 al, mankinde, for loue of þe,  
 To loken wan þu woldest go  
 Fro þi senne for loue of me.      16

*Tertius cantus*

þou þu wil nouth louen me,  
 Siþen i þe my lowe schewe,  
 Nedes i mot louen þe,  
 Ne be þu neuere so vntrewe.      20

þe nailes, þe scourges, & þe spere,  
 þe galle, & þe þornes sarpe—  
 Alle þese moun witnesse bere  
 þat i þe haue wonnen with myn harte.      24

77. *Homo Vide quid pro Te Patior.*

Camb. Univ. Dd. 5. 64, III.

<b>V</b> Nkynde man, gif kepe til me	f. 34 <sup>a</sup>
and loke what payne I suffer for þe.	f. 34 <sup>b</sup>
Synful man on þe I cry,	
alanly for þi lufe I dy.	4
Behalde, þe blode fra me downe rennes,	
noght for my gylt bot for þi synnes.	
My hende, my fete, with nayles er fest ;	
syns & vayns al to-brest ;	8
þe blode owt of my hert-rote,	
loke, it falles downe to my fote.	
Of al þe payne þat I suffer sare,	
with-in my hert it greues me mare	12
þe vnkyndenes þat I fynd in þe,	
þat for þi lufe þus hynged on tre.	
Alas ! why lufes þou me noght,	
and I þi lufe sa dere hase boght ?	16
Bot þou me lufe þou dose me wrang	
sen I haue loued þe lang.	
Twa & thyrty zere & mare	
I was for þe in trauel sare	20
with hungyr, thirst, hete, & calde ;	
For þi lufe bath boght & salde,	
Pyned, nayled, & done on tre—	
All, man, for þe lufe of þe.	24
Lufe þou me als þe wele aw,	
And fra syn þou þe draw,	
I gyf þe my body with woundes sare ;	
And þare-to sall I gyf þe mare,	28
Ouer all þis I-wysse,	
In erth mi grace, in heuen my blysse. Ihc Amen.	

78. *Christ pleads with His Sweet Leman.*

Camb. Univ. Dd. 5. 64, III.

**L**O! lemman swete, now may þou se f. 34<sup>b</sup>  
 þat I haue lost my lyf for þe.  
 What myght I do þe mare?  
 For-þi I pray þe speciali 4  
 þat þou forsake ill company  
 þat woundes me so sare;  
 And take myne armes pryuely  
 & do þam in þi tresory, 8  
 In what stede sa þou dwelles,  
 And, swete lemman, forget þow noght  
 þat I þi lufe sa dere haue boght,  
 And I aske þe noght elles. 12

79. *A Lament over the Passion.*

Camb. Univ. Dd. 5, 64, III.

**M**Y trewest tresowre sa trayturly was taken, f. 34<sup>b</sup>  
 Sa bytterly bondyn wyth bytand bandes,  
 How sone of þi seruandes was þou forsaken,  
 And lathly for my lufe hurld with þair handes. f. 35<sup>a</sup>  
 My well of my wele sa wrangwysly wryed, 5  
 Sa pulled owt of preson to pilate at prime;  
 þaire dulles & þaire dyntes ful drerely þou dreed  
 Whan þai schot in þi syght bath slauer & slyme. 8  
 My hope of my hele sa hyed to be hanged,  
 Sa charged with þi crosce & corond with thorne,  
 Ful sare to þi hert þi steppes þa stanged—  
 Me thynk þi bak burd breke; it bendes for-borne. 12

My salue of my sare sa saryful in syght,  
 Sa naked and nayled þi ryg on þe rode,  
 Ful hydusly hyngand, þai heued þe on hyght,  
 þai lete þe stab in þe stane all stekked þat þar stode.

My dere-worthly derlyng, sa dolefully dyght, 17  
 Sa straytly vpryght streyned on þe rode;  
 For þi mykel mekenes, þi mercy, þi myght,  
 þow bete al my bales with bote of þi blode. 20

My fender of my fose, sa fonden in þe felde,  
 Sa lufly lyghtand at þe euensang tyde;  
 þi moder and hir menȝhe vnaced þi scheld—  
 All weped þat þar were, þi woundes was sa wyde. 24

My pereles prynce als pure I þe pray,  
 þe mynde of þis myrour þou lat me noght mysse;  
 Bot wynd vp my wylle to won wyth þe ay, 27  
 þat þou be beryd in my brest & bryng me to blysse.  
 AmeN.

80. *A prayer to Iesus.*

Camb. Univ. Dd. 5. 64, III.

**I**Hesu, als þow me made & boght, f. 35<sup>a</sup>  
 þou be my lufe & all my thoght,  
 and help þat I war to þe broght—  
 with-owten þe may I do noght. 4

Ihesu, als þou may do þi wille, f. 35<sup>b</sup>  
 and nathyn(g) es þat þe may lette,  
 With þi grace my hert fulfill,  
 my lufe & my lykyng in þe sette. 8

Ihesu, at þi wille I pray þat I mote be;  
 All my hert fulfill with perfyte lufe to þe.  
 þat I haue done ill, Ihesu, forgyf þow me,  
 And suffer me neuer to spill, Ihesu, for þi pyte. 12  
 Amen.

17 MS. dere-worthly.

26 MS. þi.



81.

*A Song of Mortality.*

Camb. Univ. Dd. 5. 64, III.

**W**Hen adam delf & eue span, spir, if þou wil  
     spede, f. 35<sup>b</sup>  
 Whare was þan þe pride of man þat now merres his  
     mede.  
 Of erth & slame als was adam maked to noyes & nede.  
 Ar we als he maked to be, whil we þis lyf sal lede. 4  
     With I & E, born ar we, als salomon vs hyght,  
     To trauel here whils we ar fere, als fouls to þe  
     flight.

In worlde we ware kast for to kare to we be broght to  
     wende  
 Til wele or wa, an of þa twa, to won with-uten ende.  
 For-þi whils þou may helpe þe now, amend þe & haf  
     mynde 9  
 When þou sal ga he bese þi fa þat are was here þi  
     frende.  
     With E & I, I rede for-þi þou thynk apon þies  
     thre: 11  
     What we ar, & what we ware, & what we sal be.

War þou als wyse praysed in pryce als was salomon,  
 Fayrer fode of bone & blode þen was absalon,  
 Strengthy & strang to wreke þi wrang als euer was  
     sampsoun, 15  
 þou ne myght a day, na mare þen þai, dede withstand  
     allon. f. 36<sup>a</sup>  
     With I & E, dede to þe sal com als I þe kenne;  
     þou ne wate in what state, how, ne whare, ne  
     when.

Of erth aght þat þe was raght þou sal not haue, I hete,  
But seuen fote þer-in to rote, & þi wyndyng-schete. 20  
For-þi gyf whils þou may lyf, or all gase þat þou gete—  
þi gast fra god, þi godes olod, þi flesch fowled vndur  
fete.

With I & E, syker þow be þat þi secutowrs  
Of þe ne wil rek, bot skelk & skek ful boldly in  
þi bowrs. 24

Of welth & witt þis sal be hitt, in world þat þou here  
wroght,  
Rekken þou mon, & zelde reson of thyng þat þou here  
thoght.

May no fal(a)s help in þis case, ne cownsel getes þou  
noght;

Gyft ne grace nane þare gase, bot brok als þou hase  
boght. 28

With I & E, þe boke biddes þe, man, be ware of  
þi werkes;

Terme of þe ȝere hase þou nan here—þi mede bese  
þer þi merkes.

What may þis be þat I here se? þe fayrehede of þi face,  
þi ble sa bryght, þi mayn, þi myght, þi mowth þat miri  
mas? 32

Al mon als was, to powder passe, to dede when þow  
gase,

A grysely geste bese þan þi breste, in armes til en-  
brase.

With I & E, syker þou be þare es nane, I þe hete,  
Of al þi kyth wald slepe þe with, a nyght vnder  
schete. 36

## 82.

*A Song of Mercy.*

Camb. Univ. Dd. 5. 64, III.

**M**ercy es maste in my mynde, f. 36<sup>b</sup>  
 for mercy es þat I mast prayse ;  
 Mercy es curtayse & kynde,  
 fra al mischeues he mai me rayse. 4  
 Allas ! sa lang I haue bene blynd  
 & walked will al-wayse.  
 Mercy walde I fayne fynd  
 to lede me in my last dayse. 8  
     Mercy, lede me at þe last,  
     When I owt of þis world sal wende.  
     To þe cryand, I trayst fast  
     þat þou saue me fra þe fende. 12

Mercy es trew as any stele  
 when it es ryght vp-soght ;  
 Wha-sa will mercy fele, f. 37<sup>a</sup>  
 seke it, for it fayles noght. 16  
 Mercy es syght of al my hele,  
 þefore I haue it mast in thoght.  
 Mercy likes me sa wele  
 for thorough mercy was I boght. 20  
     I ne wate what I may do or say  
     til mercy, þat es ay sa gode :  
     þou graunte mercy þat mercy may,  
     þat es my solace & my fode. 24

Mercy walde I fayne honowre,  
 it es sa swete vnto my syght ;  
 It lyes in my creatoure,  
 þat made vs of his awen myght. 28

Mercy es al my socoure,  
til lede me to þe land of lyght,  
And bring me til þe rial toure  
whare I mai se mi god sa brygh(t). 32  
God of al lorde & keyng,  
I pray þe, ihesu, be my frende,  
Sa þat I may þi mercy syng  
in þi blys with-owten ende. 36

Mercy es sa hegh a poynt,  
þar may na syn it suppryse ;  
To þi mercy es my hert ioynt,  
for þer-in al my likyng lyse. 40  
Lord, lat it noght be aloynt,  
when þou sal sett þi gret assyse.  
With þi mercy my sawle anoynt,  
when I sal come to þi Iugise. 44  
Til þe Iuge sal I come,  
bot I wate noght my day ;  
Mercy es bath al & some,  
þar-in I trayst & after pray. 48

83. *A Song of Love-longing to Jesus.*

Camb. Univ. Dd. 5. 64, III.

**I** Hesu, god sone, lord of mageste, f. 37<sup>a</sup>  
Send wil to my hert anly to couayte þe.  
Reue me lykyng of þis land, my lufe þat þou may be ;  
Take my hert in-till þi hand, sett me in stabylte. 4

Ihesu, þe mayden sone, þat wyth þi blode me boght,  
Thyrl my sawule wyth þi spere, þat mykel luf in men  
hase wroght ;  
Me langes lede me to þi lyght, & festen in þe al my  
thoght ;  
In þi swetnes fyll my hert, my wa make wane till  
noght. 8

39 MS. noynt.

Ihesu my god, ihesu my keyng, forsake noght my  
 desyre,  
 My thought make it to be meke, I hate bath pryde  
 and Ire. f. 37<sup>b</sup>  
 þi wil es my þhernyng, of lufe þou kyndel þe fyre,  
 þat I in swet louyng with aungels take my hyre. 12

Wounde my hert with-in, & welde it at þi wille;  
 On blysse þat neuer sal blyn, þou gar me fest my  
 skylle;  
 þat I þi lufe may wyn, of grace my thought þou fylle,  
 And make me clene of syn, þat I may come þe tylle.

Rote it in my hert, þe memor of þi pyne; 17  
 In sekenes & in qwert, þi lufe be euer myne;  
 My ioi es al of þe, my sawle take it as þine;  
 My lufe ay waxand be, sa þat it neuer dwyne. 20

My sang es in syghyng, whil I dwel in þis way;  
 My lyfe es in langyng, þat byndes me nyght & day;  
 Til I come til my kyng, þat I won with hym may,  
 And se his fayre schynyng, & lyfe þat lastes ay. 24

Langyng es in me lent, for lufe þat I ne kan lete;  
 My lufe it hase me schent, þat ilk a bale may bete;  
 Sen þat my hert was brent in cryste lufe sa swete,  
 Al wa fra me es went, & we sal neuer mete. 28

I sytt & syng of lufe-langyng þat in my hert es bred;  
 Ihesu, my keyng & my ioi, why ne war I to þe  
 led?  
 Ful wele I wate in al my state in ioi I sulde be fed.  
 Ihesu, me bryng til þi wonyng, for blode þat þou hase  
 sched. 32

Demed he was to hyng, þe faire aungels fode ;  
Ful sare þai gan hym swyng when þat he bunden  
stode,  
His bak was in betyng & spylt hys blissed blode, 35  
þe thorn corond þe keyng þat nayled was on þe  
rode. f. 38<sup>a</sup>

Whyte was his naked breste, & rede his bloody syde,  
Wan was his faire face, his woundes depe & wyde ;  
þe iewyis wald not wande to pyne hym in þat tyde—  
Als streme dose of þe strande, his blode gan downe  
glyde. 40

Blynded was his faire ene, his flesh bloody for-bette,  
His lufsum lyf was layde ful low & saryful vmbesette.  
Dede & lyf began to stryf wheþer myght maystre  
mare,  
When aungels brede was dampned to dede to safe  
oure sauls sare. 44

Lyf was slayne & rase agayne, in faire-hede may we  
fare ;  
And dede es broght til litel or noght, & kasten in end-  
les kare ;  
On hym þat þe boght hafe al þi thoght, & lede þe in  
his lare ;  
Gyf al þi hert til crist þi qwert, & lufe hym euer-  
mare. 48

84. *A Song of the Love of Jesus.*

Camb. Univ. Dd. 5. 64, III.

(**L**) Uf es lyf þat lastes ay, þar it in criste es  
feste ; f. 38<sup>a</sup>

For wele ne wa it chaunge may, als wryten has men  
wyseste.

þe nyght it tournes in-til þe day, þi trauel in-tyll reste ;  
If þou wil luf þus as I say, þou may be wyth þe beste.

Lufe es thoght wyth grete desyre, of a fayre louyng ; 5  
Lufe I lyken til a fyre, þat sloken may na thyng ;  
Lufe vs clenxes of oure syn, lufe vs bote sall bryng ;  
Lufe þe keynges hert may wyn, lufe of ioi may syng. 8

þe settel of lufe es lyft hee, for in-til heuen it ranne ;  
Me thynk in erth it es sle, þat makes men pale and  
wanne ;

þe bede of blysse it gase ful nee—I tel þe as I kanne.  
þof vs thynk þe way be dregh, luf copuls god &  
manne. 12

Lufe es hatter þen þe cole, lufe may nane be-swyke ;  
þe flawme of lufe wha myght it thole, if it war ay  
I-like? f. 38<sup>b</sup>

Luf vs confortes & mase in qwart & lyftes tyl heuen-  
ryke ;

Luf rauysches cryste in-tyl owr hert—I wate na lust  
it lyke. 16

Lere to luf if þou wyl lyfe when þou sall hethen fare ;  
All þi thoght til hym þou gyf, þat may þe kepe fra  
kare ;

Loke þi hert fra hym noght twyn if þou in wandreth  
ware ; 19

Sa þou may hym welde & wyn and luf hym euer-mare.

Ihesu þat me lyfe hase lent, In-til þi lufe me bryng ;  
Take til þe al myne entent, þat þow be my ȝhernyng ;  
Wa fra me away war went & comen war my couay-  
tyng, 23  
If þat my sawle had herd & hent þe sang of þi louyng.

þi lufe es ay lastand fra þat we may it fele ;  
þare-in make me byrnand þat na thyng gar it kele ;  
My thocht take in-to þi hand & stabyl it ylk a dele,  
þat I be noght heldand to luf þis worldes wele. 28

If I lufe any erthly thyng þat payes to my wyll,  
& settes my ioy & my lykyng when it may come me  
tyll,  
I mai drede of partyng þat wyll be hate and yll ;  
For al my welth es bot wepyng, when pyne mi saule  
sal spyll. 32

þe ioy þat men hase sene es lyckend til þe haye,  
þat now es fayre & grene and now wites awaye.  
Swylk es þis worlde, I wene, & bees till domes-daye,  
All in trauel & tene—fle þat na man it maye. 36

If þou luf in all þi thocht and hate þe fylth of syn,  
and gyf hym þi sawle þat it boght, þat he þe dwell  
with-in,  
Als crist þi sawle hase soght & þer-of walde noght  
blyn, 39  
Sa þou sal to blys be broght & heuen won with-in.  
f. 39<sup>a</sup>

þe kynd of luf es þis, þar it es trayst and trew,  
To stand styll in stabylnes & chaunge it for na new ;  
þe lyfe þat lufe myght fynd or euer in hert it knew,  
Fra kare it tornes þat kyend & lendes in myrth &  
glew. 44



For now lufe þow, I rede, cryste, as I þe tell,  
 And with aungels take þi stede—þat ioi loke þou  
 noght sell.

In erth þow hate, I rede, all þat þi lufe may fell ;  
 For luf es stalworth as þe dede, luf es hard as hell. 48

Luf es a lyght byrthen, lufe gladdes ȝong and alde,  
 Lufe es with-owten pyne, als lofers hase me talde,  
 Lufe es a gastly wyne þat makes men bygge & balde,  
 Of lufe sal he na thyng tyne, þat hit in hert will halde.

Lufe es þe swetest thyng þat man in erth hase tane, 53  
 Lufe es goddes derlyng, lufe byndes blode & bane ;  
 In lufe be owre lykyng, I ne wate na better wane,  
 For me & my lufyng lufe makes bath be ane. 56

Bot fleschly lufe sal fare as dose þe flowre in may,  
 And lastand be na mare þan ane houre of a day,  
 And sythen syghe ful sare þar lust, þar pryde, þar  
 play,  
 When þai er casten in kare til pyne þat lastes ay. 60

When þair bodys lyse in syn, þair sawls mai quake &  
 drede ;  
 For vp sal ryse al men and answer for þair dede.  
 If þai be fonden in syn, als now þair lyfe þai lede,  
 þai sal sytt hel with-in & myrknes hafe to mede. 64

Riche men þair handes sal wryng, & wicked werkes  
 sal by  
 In flawme of fyre, bath knyght & keyng, with sorow  
 schamfully ; f. 39<sup>b</sup>  
 If þou wil lufe þan may þou syng til cryst in melody ;  
 þe lufe of hym ouer-coms al thyng—þar-to þou traiste  
 trewly. 68

⟨I⟩ sygh & sob bath day & nyght for ane sa fayre of  
hew,

þar es na thyng my hert mai light bot lufe þat es ay  
new;

Wha-sa had hym in his syght or in his hert hym knew,  
His mournyng turned til ioy ful bryght, his sang in-til  
glew. 72

In myrth he lyfes nyght & day þat lufes þat swete  
chylde—

It es ihesu, forsoth I say, of all mekest & mylde;

Wreth fra hym walde al a-way þof he wer neuer sa  
wylde,

He þat in hert lufed hym, þat day fra euel he wil hym  
schylde. 76

Of ihesu mast lyst me speke þat al my bale may bete;  
Me thynk my hert may al to-breke when I thynk on  
þat swete.

In lufe lacyd he hase my thocht þat I sal neuer for-  
gete;

Ful dere me thynk he hase me boght with blodi hende  
& fete. 80

For luf my hert es bowne to brest, when I þat faire  
behalde;

Lufe es fair þare it es fest, þat neuer will be calde;

Lufe vs reues þe nyght rest, in grace it makes vs  
balde;

Of al warkes luf es þe best, als haly men me talde. 84

Na wonder gyf I syghand be, & sithen in sorow be  
sette,

Ihesu was nayled apon þe tre & al bloody for-bette.

To thynk on hym es grete pyte, how tenderly he  
grette;

þis hase he sufferde, man, for þe, if þat þou syn wyll  
lette. 88

þare es na tonge in erth may tell of lufe þe swetnesse;  
 þat stedfastly in lufe kan dwell, his ioi es endlesse.  
 God schylde þat he sulde til hell þat lufes & lang-  
 and es, 91  
 Or euer his enmys sulde hym qwell, or make his luf be  
 lesse. f. 40<sup>a</sup>

Ihesu es lufe þat lastes ay, til hym es owre langyng;  
 Ihesu þe nyght turnes to þe day, þe dawyng in-til  
 spryng;  
 Ihesu, thynk on vs now & ay, for þe we halde oure  
 keyng;  
 Ihesu, gyf vs grace, as þou wel may, to luf þe with-  
 owten endyng. 96

### 85. *A Salutation to Jesus.*

Camb. Univ. Dd. 5. 64, III.

**H**eyle! ihesu my creatowre, of sorowyng medi-  
 cyne, f. 40<sup>a</sup>  
 Heyle! ihesu mi saueowre, þat for me sufferd pyne,  
 Heyle! ihesu, helpe & sokowre, my lufe be ay þine.  
 Heyle! ihesu, þe blyssed flowre of þi moder virgyne. 4

Heyle! ihesu leder to lyght, In saule þou ert ful swete;  
 þi luf schynes day & nyght, þat strengthes me in þis  
 strete.

Lene me langyng to þi sight, & gif me grace til grete,  
 For þou, ihesu, hase þat myght þat al my bale may  
 bete. 8

Ihesu, þi grace my hert enspyre, þat me til blis mai  
 bryng;

On þe I sett al my desyre, þou ert my luf-langyng;  
 þi luf es byrnand als þe fyre, þat euer on he wil spryng;  
 Far fro me put pride & Ire, for þam I luf na-thing. 12

Heile ! ihesu, price of my prayer, lorde of mageste,  
þou art ioy þat lastes ay, all delyte þou art to se ;  
Gyf me grace, als þou wel may, þi lufer for to be ; 15  
My langyng wendes neuer a-way, til þat I come til þe.

Ihesu to lufe ay be me lefe, þat es my gastly gode.  
Allas ! my god es als a thefe nayled til þe rode ;  
Hys tender vayns begyns to brest, al rennes of blode ;  
Handes & fete with nayles er fest, þat chawnges mi  
mode. 20

Ihesu mi keyng es me ful dere, þat with his blode  
me boght ;  
Of spitting sprad es al þat clere, to dede with betyng  
brought ; f. 40<sup>b</sup>  
For me he tholed þies payns sere, þe whilk wreche he  
wrought ;  
For-þi þai sitt my hert ful nere, þat I forgete þam  
noght. 24

Ihesu, fortune of ilk a fyght, þou graunt me grace to  
spede,  
þat I may lufe þe ryght & haue þe to my mede ;  
þi luf es fast in ilk a fandying, & euer at al owre nede ;  
Als thurgh þi grace art my ȝhernyng, In-til þi lyght  
me lede. 28

*86. Thy Joy be in the Love of Jesus.*

Camb. Univ. 5. 64, III.

**T**Hy ioy be ilk a dele to serue þi god to pay, f. 42<sup>a</sup>  
For al þis worldes wele þou sees wytes a-way,  
þow fande his lufe to fele þat last with þe will ay,  
And þi kare sal kele, þi pyne turne þe to play. 4

In crist þou cast þi thoght, þou hate all wreth and  
 pryde,  
 And thynk how he þe boght with woundes depe &  
 wyde;  
 When þou hym-self hase soght, wele þe sal be-tyde;  
 Of ryches rek þe noght, fra hell bot he þe hyde. 8

Do als I þe rede, lyftand vp þi hert,  
 And say til hym was dede, 'cryste, myne hele þou ert!'  
 Syn synkes as lede, & fer downe fals fra qwert; 11  
 Þarfore stabyl þi stede þar smy-tyng may noght smert.

In cryste knyht þi solace, hys lufe chawnge þi chere,  
 With ioy þou take his trace & seke to sytt hym nere;  
 Ever sekand his face, þou make þi sawle clere:  
 He ordans hegh þi place, yf þou his lufe will lere. 16

þou kepe his byddyngs ten, hald þe fra dedely synne,  
 Forsake þe ioy of men, þat þou his lufe may wyne;  
 þi hert of hym sal bren with lufe þat neuer sal twynne,  
 Langyng he wil þe len heuen to won with-Inne. 20

þou thynk on hys mekenes, how pore he was borne;  
 Behalde his bloody flesch es prikked wit thorne;  
 þi lufe lat it noght lesse; he saued þat was forlorne.  
 To serue hym in swetnes, all haue we sworne. f. 42<sup>b</sup>

If þou be in fandying, of lufe þou hase grete nede, 25  
 To stedde (þe) in stallyng & gyf þe grace to spede;  
 þow dwell ay with þi kyng—in hys lufe þe fede;  
 For lityll haue I connyng to tel of his fairhede. 28

Bot luf hym at þi myght whils þou ert lyuand here,  
 And loke vnto þi syght þat nane be þe so dere;  
 Say to hym bath day & nyght: 'when mai I negh þe  
 nere?

Bryng me to þi lyght þi melodi to here.' 32

In þat lyfe þe stedde þat þou be ay lyuand,  
And gyf hym lufe to wedde þat þou with hym wil  
stand.

Ioy in þi brest es bredde, when þou ert hym lufand;  
þi sawle þan hase he fedde in swete lufe brennand. 36

87. *A General Confession.*

Burton MS. (Prebendary John R. Burton, Ludlow).

[Text within brackets supplied from Camb. Univ. MS. li. 6. 43.]

<b>S</b> Wete ihesu crist, to þe,	(verso, col. 1)
Scopable wrecche ich ȝelde me,	
of sennes þat ich habbe ydo	
yn al my lyue hider-to,	4
In pride, yn wrappe, in vyl enuye,	
yn glotonye, yn lecherye,	
yn sleupe, lord, yn þy seruyse,	
And of þis wordles couetyse.	8
To ofte ich habbe yn myne lyue	
y-senȝed wit my wittes fyue,	
Wit eren yhered, wit eȝen syȝt,	
Wit senfol speche dey & nyȝt,	12
Wit cleppinges, wit kessenge also,	
Wit hondes yhandled, wit fet ygwo,	
Wit herte senfolliche yþoȝt,	
Wit al my body euele ywroȝt ;	16
And of al my folye	
Mercy, lord, mercy ich crye.	
Al-þaȝ ich senȝede euere,	
Lord ich for-soc þe neuere,	20
(Ne oþer god took y noon,	
Fadyr of heuen, but þe oon.	
There-fore, lorde, y þe beseche	
Wit ryȝt hertly speche,)	24

3ef þou me none med(e) (col. 2)  
 Efter my senful dede,  
 Ak efter, lord, þy greté (pyte).  
 Lord ihesu, asoyle þou me, 28  
 And send me ofte er (y dy3e)  
 Sor3e of herte and teres o(f y3e),  
 For sennes þat ich habbe (do)  
 yn al my lyue hider-(to); 32  
 And let me neuere b(egynne)  
 To do no maner dede(ly synne);  
 So þat ich at myn end(e daye)  
 Clene of senne deye (maye), 36  
 Srifte and housele at (myn ende),  
 þat my saule mote (wende)  
 yn-to þat blisse of (þyn empyre)  
 þer þou regnest lo(rde & syre. Amen.) 40

88. *Hand by Hand We Shall us Take.*

MS. Bodley 26.

**H**Onnd by honnd we schulle ous take, f. 202<sup>b</sup>  
 & ioye & blisse schulle we make,  
 for þe deuel of elle man haȝt for-sake,  
 & godes sone ys maked oure make. 4

A child is boren a-mo(n)ges man,  
 & in þat child was no wam;  
 þat child ys god, þat child is man,  
 & in þat child oure lif bygan. 8  
 Honnd by honnd þanne schulle ous take, &c.

Senful man be bliþe and glad,  
 for your mariage þy peys ys grad,  
 wan crist was boren : 12

com to crist, þy peis ys grad,  
for þe was hys blod ysched,  
þat were for-loren.

Honnd by honnd þanne schulle ous take 16  
& ioie & blisse schu(lle) we make, &c.

Senful man be bliþe & bold,  
for euene ys boþe bozt & sold,  
euereche fote :

20

com to crist, þy peys ys told,  
for þe he ȝahf a hondre fo(l)d,  
hys lif to bote.

Honnd by honnd, &c.

24

89. *Iesu Dulcis Memoria.*

Hunterian Museum MS. V. 8. 15.

**I**Hesu, swete is þe loue of þee,  
Noon oþir þing so swete may be ;  
No þing þat men may heere & see  
Haþ no swetnesse aȝens þee.

f. 33<sup>a</sup>

4

IHesu, no song may be swetter,  
No þing in herte blisfullere,  
Nouȝt may be feelid delitfullere,  
þan þou, so sweete a louere.

8

IHesu, þi loue was vs so fre  
þat it fro heuene brouȝte þee ;  
For loue þou dere bouȝtist me,  
For loue þou hynged on roode tre.

12

IHesu, for loue þou þoledist wrong,  
Woundis sore, & peynes strong ;  
þin peynes weren ful long—  
No man may hem telle ne song.

15  
f. 33<sup>b</sup>

22 MS. far þe ȝe.



Ihesu, for loue þou bood so wo  
 þat bloody stremys runne þe fro ;  
 þi whyte sydes woxen blw & blo—  
 Oure synnes it maden so wolawo. 20

Ihesu, for loue þou steiþ on roode,  
 For loue þou ʒaf þin herte blode ;  
 Loue þee made my soules foode,  
 þi loue vs bouȝte til al goode. 24

Ihesu my loue, þou were so fre,  
 Al þat þou didest for loue of me.  
 What schal I for þat ʒelde þee ?  
 þou axist nouȝt but loue of me. 28

Ihesu my god, ihesu my kyng,  
 þou axist me noon oþir þing,  
 but trewe loue & herte ʒernyng,  
 And loue teeris with swete mornyng. 32

Ihesu my loue, ihesu my lyȝ(t),  
 I wole þee loue & þat is riȝt ; f. 34<sup>a</sup>  
 Do me loue þee wiþ al my myȝt,  
 & for þee moorne boþe day & nyȝt. 36

Ihesu, do me so ʒerne þee  
 þat my þouȝt euere vpon þee be ;  
 Wiþ þin yȝe loke to me,  
 And myldely my nede se. 40

Ihesu, þi loue be al my þouȝt,  
 Of oþir þing ne recche me nouȝt ;  
 þanne haue I þi wille al wrouȝt,  
 þat hauest me ful dere bouȝt. 44

90. *Christ's Gift to Man.*

Hunterian Museum MS. V. 8. 15.

Crist makip to man a fair present, f. 34<sup>a</sup>  
His blody body wiþ loue brent;  
þat blisful body his lyf haþ lent,  
For loue of man þat synne haþ blent. 4  
O Loue, loue, what hast þou ment?  
Me þinkeþ þat loue to wraþþe is went.

þi loueliche hondis loue haþ to-rent,  
And þi liþe arme(s) wel streit itent; f. 34<sup>b</sup>  
þi brest is baar, þi bodi is bent, 9  
for wrong haþ wonne & riȝt is schent.

þi mylde boones loue haþ to-drawe,  
þe naylis þi feet han al to-gnawe; 12  
þe lord of loue loue haþ now slawe—  
Whane loue is strong it haþ no lawe.

His herte is rent, / his body is bent  
vpon þe roode tre; 16  
Wrong is went, / þe deuel is schent,  
crist, þurȝ þe myȝt of þee.

For þee þat herte is leyd to wedde;  
swych was þe loue þat herte vs kedde, 20  
þat herte barst, þat herte bledde—  
þat herte blood oure soulis fedde.

þat herte cleft for treuþe of loue,  
þerfore in him oon is trewe loue; 24  
For loue of þee þat herte is ȝouè—  
Kepe þou þat herte & þou art aboue,

Loue, loue, where schalt þou wone?  
 þi wonyng-stede is þee bi-nome, 28  
 For cristis herte þat was þin hoome—  
 He is deed, now hast þou noone.

Loue, loue, whi doist þou so?  
 Loue, þou brekist myn herte a-two. 32

Loue haþ schewid his greet myȝt,  
 For loue haþ maad of day þe nyȝt;  
 Loue haþ slawe þe kyng of ryȝt,  
 And loue haþ endid þe strong fyȝt. 36

So Inliche loue was neuere noon;  
 þat witiþ wel marie & Ioon,  
 And also witen þei euerychon,  
 þat loue wiþ hym is maad at oon. 40

Loue makip, crist, þin herte myn,  
 So makip loue myn herte þin;  
 þanne schulde myn be trewe al tyn,  
 And loue in loue schal make it fyn. 44

91. *Ihesu that hast me dere I-boght.*

Longleat MS. 29, Art. 19.

IN seiynge of þis orisoun stynteth & bydeth at euery cros & þynketh whate ye haue seide. For a more deuout prayere fond I neuer of the passioun who-so wolde deuoutly say hitte.

**I** Hesu þat hast me dere I-boght,  
 Write þou gostly in my þoȝt,  
 þat I mow with deuocion  
 þynke on thy dere passioun: 4  
 For þogh my hert be hard as stone,  
 ȝit maist þou gostly write þer-on  
 With naill & with spere kene,  
 And so shullen þe lettres be sene. 8

Write in my hert with speches swete,  
Whan Iudas þe traytour can þe mete—  
That traitour was ful of þe feende,  
And yit þou caldest hym þy frende. 12

Swete ihesu, how myȝt þou soo  
Cal hym þy frend so fel & foo?  
Bot sethen þou spake so louely  
To hym þat was þyn enemy, 16  
how swete shulle þi speches be  
To ham þat hertely louen the,  
Whan þey in heuyn with the shal dwelle,  
Iwis þer may no tonge telle. 20

Write how þou were bounde sore  
& drawen forth pilate byfore,  
And how swetly þou answard þo  
To hym þat was þy fel foo. 24

Write how þat fals enqueste  
Cried ay with-uten reste:  
'honge hym on þe rode tre,  
For he wil kyngde of Iewes be'. 28

Write vp-on my hert boke  
þy faire & swete louely loke, (col. 2)  
For shame of har hiddous crie  
þat wolden of þe haue no mercy. 32

Write how, whan þe cros was forth broȝt)  
And þe nayll of Iren wroȝt,  
how þou began to cheuer & quake—  
thyn hert was woo þoȝ þou ne spake. 36

Write how downward þou can loke  
whan Iewes to þe þe cros betoke.  
þou bare hit forth with reuthly chere;  
þe teres ran down by þy lere. 40

Ihesu, write in my hert depe  
 how þat þou began to wepe  
 þo þy bak was to þe rode bent,  
 With rogget nayll þy handes rent. 44

Write þe strokes with hameres stout  
 With þe blood rennynge a-bowt ;  
 how þe naill stynt at þe bone  
 Whan þou were ful wo-begone. 48

Ihesu, yit write in my hert  
 how bloode out of þy woundes stert ;  
 And with þat blode write þou so ofte,  
 Myn hard hert til hit be softe. 52

Ihesu þat art so myche of myȝt,  
 Write in my hert þat reuthful syȝt,  
 To loken on thy modyr fre  
 When þou were honget on roode tre. 56

Write þy swete moderes woo  
 Whan sho saw þe to [þe] deth goo : (verso, col. 1)  
 Iwis thogh I write al my lyue,  
 I sholde neuer hir woo discryue. 60  
 In myn hert ay mot hit be,—  
 þat hard knotty rode tree,

The naill & þe spere also  
 þat þou were with to deth do, 64  
 The croun & þe scourges grete  
 þat þou were with so sore I-bette,

Thy wepynge & þy woundes wide,  
 þe blode þat ran down by thy syde, 68  
 The shame, þe scorne, þe grete despite,  
 þe spottel þat defoulet þy face so white,

42 MS. swete.

53 MS. þ<sup>t</sup> *interlined above.*

The eyssel & þe bittyr galle,  
And oþer of þy peynes alle,— 72  
For while I haue ham in my þoȝt  
þe deuyl I hope shal dere me noȝt.

Ihesu, write þis þat I myȝt knowe  
how mychel loue to þe I owe; 76  
For þoȝ þat I wold fro þe flee  
þou folwest euer to saue me.

Ihesu, whan I þynke on the,  
how þou were bound for loue of me, 80  
Wel owe I to wepe þat stounde  
þat þou for me so sore were bounde.  
bot þou þat bare vpon þy handes  
For my synnes so bitter bandes, 84  
with loue bandes bynd þou so me  
þat I be neuer departed fro the.

Ihesu þat was with loue so bounde,  
þat soffred for me dethes wounde, 88  
At my deiynge so visite me  
And make þe fend away to flee. (col. 2)

Ihesu, make me glad to be  
Sympil & pouer for loue of þe, 92  
And let me neuer for more ne lasse  
loue good to myche þat sone shal passe.

Ihesu þat art kynge of lyf,  
Tech my soule þat is þy wyf 96  
To loue best no þynge in londe  
Bot þe, ihesu, hir dere housbonde.  
For oþer blesse & oþer beaute  
Be hit foule & sorow to see; 100  
For oþer ioy & oþer blisse  
Woo & sorow for-soth hit is,  
And lesteth bot a lytel while  
Mannys sowle for to begyle. 104

[Ihesu] let me fele what ioy hit be  
 To suffyre wo for loue of þe,  
 how myry hit is for to wepe,  
 how softe in hard clopes to slepe. 108  
 lat now loue his bow bende  
 & loue arowes to my hert send,  
 þat hit mow percen to þe roote,  
 For suche woundes shold be my bote. 112

Whan I am lowe for þy loue  
 þan am I moste at myn aboue,  
 Fastynge is feest, murnynge is blis,  
 For þy loue pouert is richesse. 116  
 þe hard here shold be more of pris  
 þan softe sylk or pelur or bys ;  
 Defaut for þi loue is plente,  
 And fleishely lust wel loth shold be. 120

Whan I am with woo be-stadde (recto, col. 1)  
 For þy loue, þan am I glad ;  
 To suffre scornys & grete despite  
 For loue of þe is my delite. 124

Ihesu, make me oo nyȝt to wake  
 & in my þoȝt þy name to take ;  
 And wheþer þe nyȝt be short or longe,  
 Of þe, ihesu, be euer my songe. 128  
 let þis prayere a chayne be  
 To draw þe doun of þy se,  
 þat I mow make þe <a> dwellynge  
 In my hert at þy lykyng. 132

Ihesu, I pray þe for-sake nat me  
 Thogh I of syn gylty be,  
 For þat þef þat henge þe by  
 Redyly þou yaf hym þy mercy. 136

Ihesu þat art so corteysly,  
Make me bold on þe to cry ;  
For wel I wot with-out drede  
þy mercy is more þan my mysdede. 140

Ihesu þat art so lef & dere,  
Hyre & spede þis pouer prayere ;  
For poul, þat was so fel & wode  
To spil cristen mennys blode, 144  
To the wold he no prayere make,  
& þou woldest nat hym forsake—  
þan maist þou noȝt forsake me,  
Seþen þat I pray þus (to) þe. 148  
At my deynge I hop I-wis  
of þy presens I shal noȝt mysshe.

Ihesu, make me þan to ryse (col. 2)  
From deth to lyue, on such a wise 152  
as þou rose vp on estre day,  
In ioy & blisse to lyue aye.  
Amen.

92. *Oracio de sancta Maria.*

Camb. Univ. MS. li. 6. 43.

**H**Eyle be þou ladye so bryȝt! f. 88<sup>a</sup>  
Gabriel þat seyde so ryȝt,  
'Cryst ys wyth þee.'  
Swettyst & swotyst in syȝt, 4  
Modyr and mayde of myȝt,  
Haue mercy on mee.



Hayle be þou fynest to fonde !  
 Ihesu þy sone, y vndyrstonde, 8  
     Of þe borne he was ;  
 Glad were þou, lef in londe,  
 Tho þou haddyst in honde  
     The prynce of oure pees. 12

Heyle, ladye, flower of alle þynges !  
 Ryally .3. ryche kynges,  
     Derely dyzt,  
 Comely wyth knelynges, 16  
 Brouzt en þi sone þree þynges—  
     The sterre was lyzt.

Hayle, gladdyst of alle wyue !  
 Aryse fro deþ to lyue, 20  
     Thy sone þo þou syze,  
 Blyssyd be þoo woundys fyue, f. 88<sup>b</sup>  
 That made mannys soule to þryue  
     In heuen so hyze. 24

Heyle, ioye in hert & in yze !  
 Wyth yze þy sylf þoo þou syze  
     On holy þursdaye  
 Ihesu þi sone all vp-styze 28  
 hoom in-to heuen so hyze,  
     The apostles to paye.

Heyle, ladye, full of all blys !  
 Þo þat þou wentyst wysse 32  
     To blys soo bryzt—  
 That blys god lete vs neuer mysse,  
 Marye, þou vs wysely wysse  
     Be daye and be nyzt. AmeN. 36

93. *An Orison to the Trinity.*

B.M. Addit. MS. 37787.

<b>F</b> Adur & sone & holygost,	f. 143 <sup>b</sup>
Lord, to þe I cri and calle ;	
Studfast god of miȝthes most,	
My synful lif is steken in stalle ;	4
I preye þe, lord, þat þou þe hast	f. 144 <sup>a</sup>
Me to helpe þat I ne falle,	
And make my soule clene & chast	
Of dedly synne and vuelus alle.	8
Lord, haue merci on my synne	
And bringe me out of al my care ;	
Vuel to do wol I now blynne,	
I haue wrouht aȝeynes þi lare.	12
Þou rewe of me out and Inne,	
And helpe me of my wondes sare ;	
Lord þat al þis world schal wynne,	
Hele me ar I founde and fare.	16
Fadur in heuene þat wel may,	
I preye þe, lord, þat þou me lede	
In riht weyes of stable fay,	
At myn endyng whon I haue drede.	20
Þi grace I aske nyht and day,	
And ȝif me mercy of my mysdede ;	
Of myn askynge say not nay,	
But helpe me, lord, at al my nede.	24
Swete Ihesu þat for me was borun,	f. 144 <sup>b</sup>
Þou here my preyere loude & stille,	
For pine þat me is leide bi-forun ;	
Ofte I sike & wepe my fulle,	28
Ofte so haue I ben forsworen,	
Whon I haue don aȝeynes þi wille ;	
Suffre neuer þat I be loren,	
Lord, for my dedus ille.	32

þe holigost, I preye to þe  
 Niht & day in good entent ;  
 In al my serwe cumfort me,  
 þi holi grace þou me sent ; 36  
 And schilde me ȝif þi wille be  
 From dedly synne þat I ne be schent ;  
 For mary loue, þat mayden fre,  
 In whom þou lyhtest verrayment. 40

I preye þe, lady, meke and mylde,  
 þat þou preye for my mysdede,  
 For loue of þi swete childe  
 As þou hym sauȝ on rode blede. 44  
 Euer ȝete haue I beon wylde, f. 145<sup>a</sup>  
 My synful soule ys euer in drede,  
 Mercy leuedy, þou me schilde  
 And helpe me euer at al my nede. 48

MErcy, mary mayden clene,  
 þou let me neuer in synne dwelle,  
 Prey for me þat hyt be sene,  
 And schilde me from þe pyne of helle ; 52  
 For certes, leuedy, riht wel I wene  
 þat alle my fomen may þou felle ;  
 For-þy my serwe to þe I mene,  
 Wyt ferful mood my tale I telle. 56

BE-þenke þe, leuedy, euer and ay  
 Of alle wymmen þou berest þe flour ;  
 For synful mon, as I þe say,  
 God hathe do þe gret honour. 60  
 Receyue my preyere nyht & day,  
 Whon I þe byseche in eny a our ;  
 Helpe me, leuedy, so wel þou may,  
 Me by-houeþ þat þou be my counselour. 64

Off counseil, leuedi, I preye to þe f. 145<sup>b</sup>  
Niht and day in wele and wo,  
Of al my serwe cumforte me,  
And be my schelde aʒeynes my fo ; 68  
For certes ʒif þi wille hyt be  
Alle my fomen may þou slo.  
Helpe me, leuedi hende and fre,  
þou take þat þe is fallen fro. 72

AT myn endyng þou stonde by me,  
When I schal heʒen founden & fare,  
When þat I quake and dredful be  
And alle my synnes I rewe hem sare ; 76  
As euer my hope haþ ben in þe,  
þenke þer-on, leuedi, & helpe me þare  
For loue of þat swete tre  
þat Ihesu spradde his bodi bare. 80

Ihesus, for þat þulke stonde  
þat þou woldest on rode blede,  
At myn endyng whon I schal fonde,  
þou haue mercy of my mys-dede, 84  
And hele of my dedly wonde, f. 146<sup>a</sup>  
And helpe me in þat muchel nede,  
Whon dethe me takeþ & bryngeþ to gronde—  
þen schal I, lord, þi domus drede. 88

LOrd, for my synnes to do penaunce—  
For my dede þou grant hit me—  
A space of uerray repentaunce  
In serwe of hert I praye to þe. 92  
In þi merci is myn affiaunce,  
Of my foli þou haue pite,  
þat þou of me ne take uengaunce,  
Lord, for þi benignite. 96

LOrd, as þou art ful of miht,  
 And as þou alle þinges wost,  
 My lif a-mende, my dedus riht,  
 For maryus loue, þat maydenes host ; 100  
 And brynge me sone in-to þat liht  
 Wiþ-outen ende þer ioye is most,  
 On þe to se þat swete siht,  
 Fadur & sone & holigost. Amen. 104

94. *A Prayer to Jesus.*

Stonhurst Coll. MS. XLIII.

**I** Hesu, for þi wurthy wounde f. 96<sup>b</sup>  
 That went to þin hert-rote,  
 For synne þat hath my soule bounde,  
 Lete þi blyssyd blod be my bote. 4

Ihesu, for þi wundys smerte  
 Of þe feet & of þe handyn twoo,  
 Make me meke & lawe of hert,  
 & þe to loue as I schuld doo. 8

Ihesu, for þoo doolful teerys  
 That þou weptyst for my gylt,  
 Here and spede my preyejerys,  
 And spare me þat I be not spylt. 12

Ihesu, þat art heuene Kyng,  
 Sothfast god & man also,  
 3eue me grace of good endyng,  
 And hem alle þat I am holdyn to. 16

Ihesu lord, þat madyst me  
 & wyth þi blyssed blod me bouzt,  
 For3eue me þat I haf greuyd þe  
 Wyth wurd, worke, wyl, and thouzt. 20

Ihesu, in qwam is alle my trost,  
 þat dey(d)st upon þe rode-tre,  
 Wythdrawe my hert fro fleschly lust,  
 From coueityse & from vanyte. 24

Ihesu Cryst, to þe I calle  
 þat art fadyr ful of myȝth,  
 Kepe me þat I ne falle  
 In fleschly synne as I haue tyȝt. 28

Ihesu, for þi blyssed blode,  
 Bryng þe sowlys into blysse  
 Of qwom þat I haue ony goode,  
 & spare hem þat haue doo amysse. 32

95. *Mercy Passes All Things.*

Vernon MS.

**B**I west, vnder a wylde wode-syde, f. 407<sup>a</sup>  
 In a launde þer I was lente, (col. 1)  
 Wlanke deor on grounde gunne glyde,  
 And lyouns Raumping vppon bente, 4  
 Beores, wolues wiþ Mouþes wyde,  
 þe smale Beestes þei al to-rente.  
 þer haukes vn-to heore pray þei hyde,  
 Of whuche to on I tok good tente— 8  
 A Merlyon, a Brid had hente  
 And in hire foot heo gan hit bringe;  
 Hit couþe not speke, but þus hit mente,  
 How Merci passeþ alle þinge. 12

Merci was in þat Briddes muynde,  
 But þerof kneuȝ þe Hau(e)k non,  
 For in hir foot heo gan hit bynde,  
 And heold hit stille as eny ston; 16

Heo dude after þe cours of kynde,  
 And fleiȝ in-to a treo anon.  
 Þorw kuynde þe Brid gan Merci fynde,  
 For on þe morwe heo let hit gon. 20  
 Ful stille I stod my-self al-on,  
 To herken hou þat Brid gan synge :  
 A-wey wol wende boþe Murþe and moon,  
 And Merci passeþ alle þinge. 24

How Merci passeþ strengþe & riȝt,  
 Mony a wyse seo we may ;  
 God ordeyned Merci most of miht,  
 To beo aboue his werkes ay. 28  
 Whon deore Ihesu schal be diht  
 To demen vs at doomes-day,  
 Vr sunne wol beo so muche in siht,  
 We schul not wite what we schul say ; 32  
 Ful fersliche Riȝt wol vs affray,  
 And blame vs for vr mis-lyuing :  
 þen dar non prese for vs to pray,  
 But Merci þat passeþ alle þing. 36

Riht wolde sle vs for vr synne,  
 Miht wolde don execucion ;  
 And Rihtwyse god þen wol be-gynne  
 Forte reherce vs þis resoun : 40  
 ‘ I made þe, Mon, ȝif þat þou minne,  
 Of feture lich myn owne fasoun,  
 And after crepte In-to þi kinne,  
 And for þe suffred passioun ; 44  
 Of þornes kene þen was þe croun,  
 Ful scharpe vppon myn hed standyng ;  
 Min herte-blood ran from me down,  
 And I for-ȝaf þe alle þing. 48

' Myn herte-blood for þe gan blede  
 To buye þe from þe fendes blake,  
 And I for-ʒaf þe þi mis-dede—  
 What hast þou suffred for my sake? 52  
 Me hungred, þou woldest not me fede;  
 Ne neuer my þurst ne woldestou slake;  
 Whon I of herborwe hedde gret nede,  
 þou woldest not to þin hous me take; 56  
 þou seʒe me a-mong todes blake,  
 Ful longe in harde prison lyng.  
 Let seo what onswere constou make,  
 Wher weore þou kynde in eny þing? 60

' And hou I quenched al þi care,  
 Lift vp þin eiʒe and þou maiʒt se  
 Mi woundes wete, blodi, al bare,  
 As I was rauʒt on Roode-tre. 64  
 þou seʒe me for defaute forfare,  
 In seknes and in pouerte;  
 ʒit of þi good woldestou not spare,  
 Ne ones come to visyte me; 68  
 Al eorþli þing I ʒaf to þe,  
 Boþe Beest and fisch & foul fleoyng,  
 And tolde þe hou þat charite.  
 And Merci passeþ alle þing. 72

' Hou mihtou eny merci haue  
 þat neuer desyredest non to do?  
 þou seʒe me naked and cloþes craue,  
 Barehed and Barefot gan I go; 76  
 On me þou vochedest no þing saue,  
 But beede me wende þi wones fro.  
 þou seʒe me ded aboue to graue,  
 On Bere seuen dayes and mo; 80



For luitel dette I ouȝte þe þo,	f. 407 <sup>a</sup>
þou forbed my burizing.	(col. 2)
þi Pater noster seyde not so,	
For Merci passeþ alle þing.'	84

þeos are þe werkes of Merci seuene,	
Of wȝuche crist wol vs areyne,	
þat alle schul stoney wiþ þat steuene	
þat euer t(o) resoun miȝte a-teyne ;	88
For heer but ȝif we make vs euene,	
þer may no miht ne ȝiftes ȝeyne.	
þenne to þe kyng of heuene,	
þe Bok seiþ þat we schul seyne :	92
‘Wher hastou, lord, in prisoun leyne ?	
Whonne weore þou in eorþe dwellyng ?	
Whon seȝe we þe in such peyne ?	
Whon askedest þou vs eny þing ? ’	96

‘Whon ȝe seȝe ouþer Blynd or lame	
þat for my loue asked ȝou ouȝt ;	
Al þat ȝe duden in myn name,	
Hit was to me, boþe deede & þouȝt ;	100
But ȝe þat hated cristendame,	
And of my wrapþe neuer ne rouȝt,	
ȝour seruise schal ben endeles schame,	
Hellefuir þat slakes nouȝt.	104
And ȝe þat wiþ my blood I bouȝt,	
þat loued me in ȝoure lyuyng,	
ȝe schul haue þat ȝe haue souȝt,	
Merci þat passeþ alle þinge.’	108

þis tyme schal tyde—hit is no nay—	
And wel is him þat haþ þat grace	
For to plese his god to pay,	
And Merci seche while he haþ space.	112

For beo vr mouþ crommed with clay,  
Wormes blake wol vs enbrase—  
þen is to late, Mon, in good fay,  
To seche to A-Mende of þi trespace. 116  
With mekenes þou may heuene purchase,  
Oþer Meede þar þe non bring,  
But knowe þi god in vche a case,  
And loue him best of any þing. 120

To god an mon weore holden meste  
To loue and his wrappe eschuwe.  
Now is non so vnkuynde a beeste  
þat lasse doþ þat weore him duwe; 124  
For Beestes and foules, more & leeste,  
þe cours of kynde alle þei suwe;  
And whonne we breken Godes heste,  
Aþeynes kuynde we ben vn-trewe. 128  
For kuynde wolde þat we him knewe,  
And dradde him most in vre doing;  
Hit is no riht þat he vs rewe,  
But Merci passeþ alle þing. 132

Now harlotrye for murþe is holde,  
And vertues tornen in-to vice,  
And Symonye haþ chirches solde,  
And lawe is waxen Couetyse; 136  
Vr feiþ is frele to flecche & folde,  
For treuþe is put to luytel prise;  
Vre God is glotenye and golde,  
Dronkenes, Lecherye and dyse. 140  
Lo! heer vr lyf and vre delyce,  
Vr loue, vr lust, and vre lykyng;  
æt ȝif we wole repente and ryse,  
Merci passeþ alle þinge. 144

121 an] MS. and.

K

- Vn-lustily vr lyf we lede,  
 Monhod and we twynne in two ;  
 To heuen ne helle take we non hede,  
 But on day come, a-noþer go. 148  
 Who is a mayster now but meede,  
 And pruide þat wakened al vr wo ?  
 We stunte neiþer for schame ne drede  
 To teren vr god from top to to, 152  
 For-swere his soule, his herte also,  
 And alle þe Membres þat we cun Mynge,—  
 Ful harde vengeaunce wol falle on þo,  
 But merci passeþ alle þinge. 156
- And corteis knihthod and clergie,  
 þat wont were vices to forsake,  
 Are nou so Rooted in Ribaudye  
 þat oþur merþes lust hem not make. 160  
 A-wei is gentyl cortesyne, f. 407<sup>a</sup>  
 And lustines his leue haþ take ; (col. 3)  
 We loue so slouþe and harlotrie,  
 We slepe as swolle swyn in lake ; 164  
 þer wol no worschupe wiþ vs wake  
 Til þat Charite beo mad a kyng,—  
 And þen schal al vr synne slake,  
 And Merci passeþ alle þing. 168
- I munge no more of þis to þou,  
 Al-þauþ I couþe ȝif þat I wolde,  
 For ȝe han herd wel whi & hou  
 Bi-gon þis tale þat I haue tolde. 172  
 And þis men knowen wel I-nouh,  
 For Merlyons feet ben colde,  
 hit is heor kynde on Bank and bouh  
 A quik Brid to hauen and holde, 176  
 From foot to foot to flutte and folde,  
 To kepe hire from clomesyng,—  
 As I an hauþorn gan bi-holde,  
 I sauþ my self þe same þing. 180

Whon heo hedde holden so al niht,	
On Morwe heo let hit gon a-way.	
Wheþer gentrie tauȝt hire so or nouȝt,	
I con not telle ȝou, in good fay.	184
But God, as þou art ful of miȝt,	
þouȝ we plese þe not to pay,	
Graunt vs repentaunce and respiȝt,	
And schrift and hosel or we day ;	188
As þou art God and mon verray,	
þou beo vr help at vre endyng,	
Bi-fore þi face þat we mai sai :	
‘ Now Merci passeþ alle þinge.’	192

96. *Deo Gracias. I.*

Vernon MS.

<b>I</b> N a Chirche, þer I con knel	f. 407 <sup>3</sup>
þis ender day in on Morwenyng,	(col. 2)
Me lyked þe seruise wonder wel,	
For-þi þe lengore con I lynge.	4
I seiȝ a Clerk a book forþ bringe,	
þat prikked was in mony a plas ;	
Faste he souȝte what he scholde synge,	
And al was <i>Deo Gracias</i> .	8
Alle þe queristres in þat qwer,	
On þat word fast gon þei cri :	
þe noyse was good, & I drouȝ neer	
And called a prest ful priueli,	12
And seide : ‘ sire, for ȝor curtesi	
Tel me, ȝif ȝe habbeþ spas,	
What hit meneþ, and for-whi	
ȝe singe <i>Deo Gracias</i> .’	16

8 al *interlined by corrector.*

K 2

In selk þat comeli clerk was clad,  
 And ouer a lettorne leoned he ;  
 And wiþ his word he maade me glad,  
 And seide : ' sone, I schal telle þe. 20  
 Fader and sone In Trinite,  
 þe holy gost, ground of vr graas,  
 Also oftesiþe þonke we  
 As we sei *Deo Gracias.* 24

' To þonke & blesse him we ben bounde  
 With al þe murpes þat mon mai Minne ;  
 For al þe world in wo was wounde  
 Til þat he crepte in-to vr kinne,— 28  
 A louesum buirde he liþte with-Inne,  
 þe worpiest þat euer was—  
 And schedde his blod for vre sinne,  
 And þefore *Deo Gracias.*' 32

þen seide þe Preost : ' sone, be þi leue  
 I moste seiþe forþ my seruise,—  
 I preye þe tak hit nouȝt in greue,  
 For þou hast herd al my deuise— 36  
 Bi-cause whi hit is clerkes wyse  
 And holychirche muynde of hit maas,  
 Vnto þe prince so muchel of prise,  
 Forte synge *Deo Gracias.*' 40

Out of þat chirche I wente my way,  
 And on þat word was al my þouȝt,  
 And twenti tymes I con say,  
 ' God graunte þat I for-ȝete hit nouȝt.' 44  
 þouȝ I weore out of bonchef brouȝt,  
 what help weore to me to seye 'allas !'  
 In þe nome of god, what-euer be wrouȝt,  
 I schal seiþe, '*deo gracias.*' 48

20 seide *interlined by corrector.*

In Mischef and in bonchef boþe, f. 407<sup>b</sup>  
 þat word is good to seye and synge,  
 And not to wayle ne to bi wroþe,  
 þauȝ al be nouȝt at vre lykyng; 52  
 For langour schal not euer lynge,  
 And sum tyme plesaunse wol ouer-pas,  
 But ay in hope of a-mendynge  
 I schal seye, '*Deo Gracias.*' 56

A-mende þat þou hast don amis,  
 And do wel þenne, and haue no drede,  
 Wheþer-so þou beo In bale or blis;  
 þi goode suffraunce schal gete þe mede, 60  
 ȝif þou þi lyf in lykyng lede,  
 Loke þou beo kuynde in vch a cas;  
 þonk þi god, ȝif þou wel spede,  
 Wiþ þis word, *Deo Gracias.* 64

ȝif god haþ ȝiue þe vertues mo  
 þen he haþ oþure two or þre,  
 þenne I rede þou rule þe so  
 þat men may speke worschupe bi þe. 68  
 Be fert of pruide & bost þou fle,  
 þi vertues let no fulþe de-faas,  
 But kep þe clene, corteis, & fre,  
 And þenk on *Deo Gracias.* 72

ȝif þou beo mad an Offycer,  
 And art a Mon of muche miht,  
 What cause þou demest, loke hit be cler,  
 And reue no mon from him his riht. 76  
 ȝif þou beo strong and fers to fiht,  
 For envye neuer mon þou chas,  
 But drede þi god boþe dai & niȝt,  
 And þenk on *deo gracias.* 80

3if we þis word in herte wol haue,  
 And ay in loue and leute leende,  
 Of crist bi couenaunt we mow craue  
 þat Ioye þat schal neuer haue ende, 84  
 Out of þis world whon we schul wende,  
 In-to his paleys for to paas,  
 And sitte a-mong his seintes hende,  
 And þer synge *Deo Gracias*. 88

97. *Against my Will I take my Leave.*

Vernon MS.

**N**Ou Bernes, Buirdus bolde and blyþe, f. 407<sup>b</sup>  
 To blessen ow her nou am I bounde; (col. 1)  
 I þonke 3ou alle a þousend siþe,  
 And prei god saue 3ou hol and sounde; 4  
 Wher-euer 3e go, on gras or grounde,  
 He ow gouerne with-uten greue.  
 For frendschipe þat I here haue founde,  
 A-3eyn mi wille I take mi leue. 8  
 For frendschipe & for 3iftes goode,  
 For Mete & Drinke so gret plente,  
 þat lord þat rau3t was on þe Roode,  
 He kepe þi comeli cumpayne; 12  
 On see or lond wher þat 3e be,  
 He gouerne ow wiþ-uten greue.  
 So good disport 3e han mad me,  
 A3ein my wille I take my leue. 16  
 A3ein mi wille al-þau3 I wende,  
 I may not al-wey dwellen here;  
 For eueri þing schal haue an ende,  
 And frendes are not ay I-fere; 20  
 Be we neuer so lef and dere,  
 Out of þis world al schul we meue;  
 And whon we buske vn-to vr bere,  
 A3eyn vr wille we take vr leue. 24

And wende we schulle, I wot neuer whenne,  
 Ne whoderward þat we schul fare ;  
 But endeles blisse or ay to brenne,  
 To eueri mon is þarked þare. 28  
 For-þi I rede vch mon be-ware,  
 And lete vr werk vr wordes preue,  
 So þat no sunne vr soule forfare  
 Whon þat vr lyf haþ taken his leue. 32

Whon þat vr lyf his leue haþ lauht,  
 Vr bodi lith bounden bi þe wowe,  
 Vr riches alle from vs ben raft,  
 In clottes colde vr cors is þrowe. 36  
 Wher are þi frendes ho wol þe knowe?  
 Let seo ho wol þi soule releue.  
 I rede þe, mon, ar þou ly lowe,  
 Beo redi ay to take þi leue. 40

Be redi ay, what-euer bi-falle, f. 407<sup>b</sup>  
 Al sodeynli lest þou be kiht ; (col. 2)  
 þou wost neuer whonne þi lord wol calle,  
 Loke þat þi laumpe beo brennynge briht ; 44  
 For leue me wel, but þou haue liht,  
 Riht foule þi lord wol þe repreue,  
 And fleme þe fer out of his siht,  
 For al to late þou toke þi leue. 48

Nou god þat was in Bethleem bore,  
 He ȝiue vs grace to serue him so  
 þat we mai come his face to-fore,  
 Out of þis world whon we schul go ; 52  
 And for to amende þat we mis-do,  
 In Clei or þat we clynge and cleue,  
 And mak vs euene wiþ frend and fo,  
 And in good tyme to take vr leue. 56



Nou haueþ good dai, gode men alle,  
 Haueþ good dai, 3onge and olde,  
 Haueþ good day, boþe grete and smalle,  
 And graunt-Merci a þousend folde! 60  
 3if euere I miȝte ful fayn I wolde  
 Don ouȝt þat weore vn-to 3ow leue;  
 Crist kepe ow out of cares colde,  
 For nou is tyme to take my leue. 64

98. *Deus Caritas Est.*

Vernon MS.

*Deus caritas est,—* f. 407<sup>b</sup>  
 A! deore god omnipotent, (col. 2)  
 lord, þou madest boþe foul & best—  
 On eorþe to mon þou here hit sent. 4  
 I warne 3ow alle, boþe more & lest,  
 Charite I rede þat 3e hent,  
 For hit is cristes hest,  
 þat schal come to þe Iugement. 8  
 For whon he comeþ a domes-day,  
 þat al þis world hit schal wel se,  
 þe wikked he biddeþ to gon heor way,  
 In bitter penaunce for euere to be; 12  
 And to þe goode wol þat lord say:  
 ‘3e schul alle wende wiþ me  
 In-to þe blisse for euere and ay;  
*Et qui manet in caritate.* 16  
 God þat made boþe heuene & helle,  
 Vre swete lord of Nazareþ—  
 Adam þat was so feir of felle,  
 For his folyes he suffred deþ. 20  
 In God forsoþe he schal dwelle,  
 In charite ho-so geþ.  
 Hit is soþ þat I ou telle,  
 Bi-hold and seo, *In deo manet.* 24

Crist was toren vch a lim,  
 And on þe Roode he was I-do ;  
 þe fend þat was so derk and dym,  
 To þe crois he com þo. 28  
 Crist—al charite is in him—  
 þere he ouer-com vr fo.  
 Charite I rede þat þou nym,  
 And þenne *Deus est in eo.* 32

Let Charite nou awake,  
 And do hit þer need is.  
 Heuene, forsoþe, þen maiȝt þou take,  
 And come to þat riche blis. 36  
 Nou crist, for his Moder sake,  
 Let vs neuere þis place mis,  
 And schild vs from þe fendes blake,  
 And *Sit deus in nobis.* 40

And charite I rede þat we be-ginne,  
 As bi-fore alle oþer games,  
 And schriue vs clene of vre synne,  
 For so dude Peter, Ion, and Iames ; 44  
 And þerfore god hem dwelled with-Inne,  
 For þei weoren alle with-uten oþer blames.  
 Crist, let vs heuene wyne,  
*E(t) nos in ipso maneamus.* 48

God þat dwelleþ in gret solas  
 In heuene, þat riche regnyng,  
 And for vs þolede gret trespas  
 Wonder muche at vre muntynge— 52  
 On þe Roode don he was,  
 In gret dyspyt I-cleped a kyng.  
 þenkeþ nouþe On *Deus caritas,*  
 And bring vs alle to good endyng. 56

99. *Deo Gracias. II.*

Vernon MS.

**M**I word is *Deo gracias*, f. 407<sup>b</sup>  
 In world wher me be wel or wo. (col. 3)  
 Hou scholde I lau3whe or sigge 'Allas'?  
 For, leeue me wel, hit (ne) lasteþ o, 4  
 And þou3 hit greue, hit wol ouer go  
 As þou3t chaungeþ, for such is graas.  
 þerfore, wher me beo wel or wo,  
 I sey not But *deo gracias*. 8  
 þou3 I beo riche of gold so red,  
 And liht to renne as is a Ro,  
 Anopur is boun to begge his bred  
 Wiþ brestes blak and bleynes blo. 12  
 Whon I seo good de-parted so,—  
 To sum Mon God sent gret solas  
 And sum Mon ay to liuen in wo—  
 þen sei I *Deo Gracias*. 16  
 þou he beo pore and lyue in peyn,  
 Anoþer mon proudeþ as doþ a poo,  
 Whon murþe is his & Mourning myn;  
 As may be-falle to me and mo, 20  
 3if fortune wolde be so my fo  
 From me to turne hir freoly faas.  
 Seþþe god may sende boþe weole & wo,  
 I sei not but *Deo Gracias*. 24  
 A lord of worchup 3if I ware,  
 And weore falle down in a wro,  
 Siknesse sitteþ me so sare,  
 And serwe wol nei3 myn herte slo. 28  
 þus am I bounde from top til to  
 And I-turmente so for my trespas—  
 3if God may loose me of þat wo,  
 And þenne I sey *Deo Gracias*. 32

Whon I hedde spendyng her be-forn,  
 þer wolde no felauschip fonde me fro ;  
 But herkne & hiȝe to myn horn,  
 For in myn hond þer stod non ho. 36  
 Nou a-peereþ non of þo—  
 So pouert a-peired haþ my plas.  
 Ho may haue wele with-oute wo ?  
 þerfore I sey *Deo gracias*. 40

Almihti, corteis, Crouned kyng,  
 God graunt vs grace to rule vs so  
 þat we may come to þi wonyng,  
 þer is wele wiþ-outen wo. 44  
 Milde Mayde, prey þi sone also,  
 þat he for-ȝiue vs vre trespas,  
 And afterward in-to heuene go,  
 þer to synge *Deo gracias*. Amen. 48

100. *Each Man ought Himself to Know.*

Vernon MS.

**I**N a Pistel þat poul wrouȝt f. 407<sup>b</sup>  
 I fond hit writen & seide riht þis : (col. 3)  
 Vche cristne creature knowen himself ouȝt  
 His oune vessel ; and soþ hit is. 4  
 Nere help of him þat vs deore bouȝt,  
 We weoren bore to luytel blis.  
 Whon al þi gode dedes beþ þorw-souȝt,  
 Seche, and þou schalt fynden Amis. 8  
 Eueri mon scholde I-knowen his,  
 And þat is luitel, as I trowe ;  
 To teche vs self, crist vs wis,  
 For vche mon ouȝte him-self to knowe. 12

Knowe þi-self what þou ware,  
 Whon þou were of þi moder born,  
 Ho was þi moder þat þe bare,  
 And ho was þi fader þer-bi-foren. 16  
 Knowe hou þei beþ forþ-fare,  
 So schaltou þeiz þou hed sworn;  
 Knowe þou come hider wiþ care,  
 þou nost neuer, ȝif þou byde til morn, 20  
 Hou lihtly þou maiȝt be forlorn,  
 But þou þi sinne schriue & schowe;  
 For lond or kiþ, Catel or corn,  
 Vche mon ȝute him-self to knowe. 24

Knowe þi lyf, hit may not last,  
 But as a blast blou(t)h out þi breth,—  
 Tote and bi a-noþer mon tast—  
 Riht as a glentand glem hit geth. 28  
 What is al þat forþ is past?  
 hit fareþ as a fuir of heth;  
 þis worldes good a-vey wol wast.  
 For synnes seeknesse þi soule sleþ, 32  
 And þat is a ful delful deþ; f. 408  
 To saue þi soule, ar þou be slowe, (col. 1)  
 Wiþ þi Maystrie medel þi meþ,  
 For vche mon ouȝte him-self to knowe. 36

ȝif þou þi-self knowe con,  
 Sit down, and tac Countures rounde:  
 Sepþe furst þou monnes wit bi-gon,  
 Hou ofte sunne þe haþ I-bounde? 40  
 And for vch a synne lei þou down on,  
 Til þou þi synnes haue I-souȝt vp sounde.  
 Counte þi goode dedes euerichon;  
 Abyd þer a while and stunte a stounde; 44

And ȝif þou fele þe siker and sounde,  
þonk þou þi god as þou wel owe;  
And ȝif þou art In sunne I-bounde,  
Amende þe, and þi-self knowe. 48

Knowe what god haþ for þe do:—  
Made þe after his ounne liknes;  
Seþþe he com from heuene also,  
And diȝede for þe with gret distres; 52  
For þe he soffrede boþe pyne and wo.  
Knowe þou him and alle his;  
Who-so greueþ him Is worþi to go  
To helle-fuir, but he hit red(r)es, 56  
And he be demed bi rihtfulnes.  
But his grace is so wyde I-sowe,  
From his wrappe I rede vs bles—  
For vche mon ouȝte him-self to knowe. 60

Knowe þi-self, þat þou schalt dye,  
But what tyme þou nost neuer whenne;  
Wiþ a twynklyng of an eiȝe,  
Eueri day þou hiȝest þe henne. 64  
þi-fleschly foode þe wermes wol fye—  
Vche cristen mon ouȝte þis to kenne.  
Loke a-boute and wel a-spye,  
þis world doþ bote bi-traye menne; 68  
And beo war of þe fuir þat euer schal brenne,  
And þenk þou regnest her but a þrowe;  
Heuene-blisse þou schal haue þenne,  
For vche mon ouȝte him-self to knowe. 72

Knowe þi flesch, þat wol rote;  
For certes, þou maiȝt not longe endure;  
And nedes dye, hennes þou mote,  
þei þou haue kyngdam and Empyre; 76

And sone þou schalt beo for-gote,  
 So schal souereyn, so schal syre.  
 Hose leeuþ not þis, I trouwe he dote,  
 For eueri mok most in-to myre. 80  
 Preye we to god vr soules enspire  
 Or we ben logged in erþe lowe,  
 Heuene to haue to vr huire—  
 For vche mon ouȝte him-self to knowe. 84

Knowe þi kuynde Creatoure,  
 Knowe what he for þe dide;  
 Knowe þis worldly honoure,  
 Hou sone þat hit is forþ I-slyde; 88  
 Ende of loye Is her doloure,  
 Strengþe stont vs in no stide,  
 But longyng & beoing in laboure.  
 Vr Bost, vr Brag is sone ouerbide; 92  
 Arthur and Ector þat we dredde,  
 Deth haþ leid hem wonderly lowe;  
 Amende þe, Mon, euene forþ-mide,  
 For vche mon ouȝte him-self to knowe. 96

þi Conciencie schal þe saue and deme,  
 Wheþer þat þou beo ille or good;  
 Grope aboute and tak good ȝeme,  
 þer maiȝt þou wite, but þou beo wood; 100  
 þer schalt þou þe same seone.  
 Aske Merci wiþ Mylde mood,  
 Amende þe—þou wot what I mene—  
 Vche creatur þat beres bon and blood. 104  
 Preye we to god þat dyed on Rode,  
 Ar vre breþ beo out I-blowe,  
 þat cristes face mai ben vr foode.—  
 For vche mon ouȝte him-self to knowe. 108

101. *Think on Yesterday.*

Vernon MS.

**W**Hon Men beoþ muriest at heor Mele, f. 408<sup>a</sup>  
 <w>iþ mete & drink to maken hem glade, (col. 1)  
 <W>iþ worschip & with worldlich wele,  
 þei ben so set þey conne not sade; 4  
 þei haue no deyrte for to dele f. 408  
 With þinges þat ben dcuoutli made; (col. 2)  
 þei weene heor honour & heore hele  
 Schal euer laste & neuer diffade; 8  
 But in heor hertes I wolde þei hade,  
 Whon þei gon ricchest men on aray,  
 Hou sone þat god hem may de-grade,  
 And sum tyme þenk on 3uster-day. 12

þis day, as leef we may be liht,  
 Wiþ al þe murþes þat men may vise,  
 To Reuele wiþ þis buirdes briht,  
 Vche mon gayest on his gyse; 16  
 At þe last hit draweþ to niht,  
 þat slep most make his Maystrisc.  
 Whon þat he haþ I-kud his miht,  
 þe morwe he boskeþ vp to rise, 20  
 þen al draweþ hem to fantasy(s)e.  
 Wher he is bi-comen, con no mon say—  
 And 3if heo wuste þei weore ful wise—  
 For al is tornd to 3ester-day. 24

Whose wolde þenke vppon þis  
 Mihte fynde a good enchesun whi  
 To preue þis world, al-wei I-wis  
 Hit nis but fantum and feiri. 28



þis erþly Ioye, þis worldly blis  
 Is but a fikel fantasy,  
 For nou hit is and nou hit nis,  
 þer may no mon þer-inne affy ; 32  
 Hit chaungeþ so ofte & so sodeynly,  
 To-day is her, to-morwe a-way—  
 A siker ground ho wol him gy,  
 I rede he þenke on ȝuster-day. 36

For þer nis non so strong in stour,  
 Fro tyme þat he ful waxen be,  
 From þat day forþ, euer-vch an hour,  
 Of his strengþe he leost a quantite. 40  
 Ne no buyrde so briht in bour,  
 Of þritti wynter, .I. enseure þe,  
 þat heo ne schal fade as a flour,  
 Luite and luite leosen hire beute— 44  
 þe soþe ȝe may ȝor-self I-se  
 Beo ȝor eldres in good fay.  
 Whon ȝe ben grettest in ȝour degre,  
 I. rede ȝe þenke on ȝesterday. 48

Nis non so fresch on fote to fare,  
 Ne non so fayr on fold to fynde,  
 þat þei ne schul a bere be brouȝt ful bare.  
 þis wrecched world nis but a wynde, 52  
 Ne non so stif to stunte ne stare,  
 Ne non so bold Beores to bynde,  
 þat he naþ warnynges to beo ware,  
 For god is so corteys and so kynde. 56  
 Bi-hold þe lame, þe bedrede, þe blynde,  
 þat bit ȝou be war whil þat ȝe may.  
 þei make a Mirour to ȝor mynde,  
 To seo þe schap of ȝester-day. 60

þe lyf þat eny mon schal lede,  
 Beþ certeyn dayes atte last ;  
 þen moste vr terme schorte nede,  
 Be o day comen a-noþer is past ; 64  
 Her-of and we wolde take good hede  
 And in vr hertes a-countes cast,  
 Day bi day, wiþouten drede,  
 Toward vr ende we draweþ ful fast ; 68  
 þen schal vr bodies in erþe be þrast,  
 Vr Careyns chouched vnder clay.  
 Her-of we ouzte beo sore agast,  
 And we wolde þenke on þester-day. 72  
 Salamon seide in his poysi,  
 He holdeþ wel betere with an hounde  
 þat is lykyng and Ioly,  
 And of seknesse hol and sounde, 76  
 þen be a Leon, þouȝ he ly  
 Cold and ded vppon þe grounde.  
 Wher-of serueþ his victori,  
 þat was so stif in vche a stounde ? 80  
 þe moste fool, I. herde resounde,  
 Is wysore whil he lyue may,  
 þen he þat hedde a þousand pounce  
 And was buried þuster-day. 84  
 Socrates seiþ a word ful wys : f. 408  
 Hit were wel betere for to se (col. 3)  
 A Mon þat nou parteþ and dys,  
 þen a feste of Realte. 88  
 þe feste wol make his flesch to ris,  
 And drawe his herte to vanite ;  
 þe Bodi þat on þe Bere lys,  
 Scheweþ þe same þat we schal be. 92  
 þat ferful fit may no mon fle  
 Ne wiþ no wiles win hit a-way ;  
 þefore a-mong al Iolyte,  
 Sum tyme þenk on þuster-day. 96

95 MS. a mon.

L

- But ȝit me merueyles ouer al  
 þat God let mony mon croke and elde,  
 Whon miht & strengþe is from hem fal,  
 þat þei may not hem-self a-welde ; 100  
 And now þis beggers most principal,  
 þat good ne profyt may non ȝelde.  
 To þis purpos onswere I schal,  
 Whi god sent such men boote & belde : 104  
 Crist, þat Made boþe flour & felde,  
 Let suche men lyue, forsoþe to say,  
 Whon a ȝong mon on hem bi-helde,  
 Scholde seo þe schap of ȝester-day. 108
- A-noþur skile þer is for-whi  
 þat God let such men liue so longe :  
 For þei beþ treacle and remedi  
 For synful men þat han do wronge. 112  
 In hem þe seuen dedes of Merci  
 A Mon may fulfille a-monge ;  
 And also þis proude men may þer-bi  
 A feir Mirour vnderfonge. 116  
 For þer nis non so stif ne stronge,  
 Ne no ladi stout ne gay,—  
 Bi-hold what ouer hor hed con honge,  
 And sum tyme þenk on ȝuster-day. 120
- I haue wist, sin I cuþe meen,  
 þat children haþ bi candel liht  
 Heor schadewe on þe wal i-sen,  
 And Ronne þer-after al þe niht ; 124  
 Bisy a-boute þei han ben  
 To cacchen hit with al heore miht,  
 And whon þei cacchen hit best wolde wene,  
 Sannest hit schet out of heor siht ; 128  
 þe schadewe cacchen þei ne miht,  
 For no lynes þat þei couþe lay.  
 þis schadewe I may likne a-riht  
 To þis world and ȝuster-day. 132

In-to þis world whon we beþ brouȝt,  
 We schul be tempt to couetyse,  
 And al þi wit schal be þorw-souȝt  
 To more good þen þou may suffyse. 136  
 Whon þou þenkest best in þi þouȝt  
 On Richesse fo(r)te regne and ryse,  
 Al þi trauayle turneþ to nouȝt,  
 For sodeynly on deþ þou dyese. 140  
 þi lyf þou hast I-lad wiþ lyȝes,  
 So þis world gon þe be-tray;  
 þerfore I rede þou þis dispys,  
 And sum tyme þenk on ȝuster-day. 144  
 Mon, ȝif þi neiȝebor þe Manas,  
 Oþur to culle or to bete;  
 I knowe me siker in þe cas  
 þat þou wolt drede þi neiȝebores þrete, 148  
 And neuer a day þi dore to pas  
 Wiþ-oute siker defense and grete,  
 And ben purueyed in vche a plas  
 Of sikernes and help to gete. 152  
 þin enymy woltou not for-ȝete  
 But ay beo a-fert of his affray.  
 Ensaumple her-of I wol ȝou trete,  
 To make ȝou þenke of ȝuster-day. 156  
 Wel þou wost wiþ-uten fayle  
 þat deþ haþ manast þe to dye,  
 But whon þat he wol þe a-sayle,  
 þat wost þou not, ne neuer may spye. 160  
 if þou wolt don be my counsayle,  
 Wiþ siker defence beo ay redye;  
 For siker defence in þis batayle  
 Is clene lyf, parfyt and trye; 164  
 Put þi trust in Godes Mercye, f. 408<sup>b</sup>  
 Hit is þe beste at al assay,  
 And euer a-mong þou þe en-nuye  
 In-to þis world and ȝuster-day. 168

Sum men seiþ þat deþ is a þef,  
 And al vnwarned wol on him stele,  
 And I sey nay, and make a pref,  
 þat deþ is studefast, trewe, and lele, 172  
 And warnep vche mon of his greef,  
 þat he wol o day wiþ him dele.  
 þe lyf þat is to ow so leof,  
 He wol þou reue, and eke <3>or hele; 176  
 þis poyntes may no mon him repele,  
 He comep so baldely to pyke his pray—  
 When men beoþ murgest at heor Mele,  
 I rede þe þenke on þuster-day. 180

102. *Keep well Christ's Commandments.*

Vernon MS.

**I** Warne vche leod þat liueþ in londe, f. 408<sup>b</sup>  
 And do hem dredles out of were, (col. 1)  
 þat þei most studie and vnderstonde,  
 þe lawe of crist to loue and lere. 4  
 þer nis no mon fer ne nere  
 þat may him-seluen saue vn-schent,  
 But he þat casteþ wiþ conscience clere  
 To kepe wel Cristes Comaundement. 8

þou most haue o God and no mo,  
 And serue him boþe with mayn and miht;  
 And ouer alle þinges loue him also,  
 For he haþ lant þe lyf and liht. 12  
 3if þou beo nuyzed day or niht,  
 In peyne be meke and pacient;  
 And rule þe ay be reson riht,  
 And kep wel Cristes Comaundement. 16

And let þi neizhebor, frend and fo,  
Riht frely of þi frendschupe fele,  
In herte þat þou wilne hem so  
Riht as þou woldest þi-self weore wele ; 20  
And help to sauē hem from vncele,  
So þat heore soules beo not schent ;  
And also heore care þou helpe to kele,  
And kepe wel Cristes comaundement. 24

In Idel Godes nome tak þou nouȝt,  
But cese and saue þe from þat synne ;  
Swere bi no þing þat God haþ wrouht ;  
Be war his wrappe lest þou hit wynne, 28  
But bisy þe her bale to blynne,  
þat blaberyng are wiþ oþes blent,—  
Vncoupe & knowen & of þi kynne—  
And kep wel cristes comaundement. 32

In clannes and in cristes werk  
Haue mynde to holden þin haly day ;  
And drauh þe þenne from dedes derk,  
Wiþ al þi meyne, Mon and may ; 36  
And men vnsauȝte loke þou assay,  
To sauȝten hem þenne at on assent ;  
And pore and seke þou plese & pay,  
And kepe wel cristes Comaundement. 40

þi Fader, þi Moder, þou worschupe boþe  
ȝif þou wolt boteles bale escheuwe ;  
With counseil cumforte hem with mete & cloþe  
As þou sest hem neodeþ newe ; 44  
And ȝif þei talke of tales vn-trewe,  
þou torn hem out of þat entent ;  
And cristes lawe help þat þei knewe,  
And kep wel cristes Comaundement. 48

Sle no mon wiþ wikked wille ;  
 Be war and vengeaunce tak þou non,  
 In word ne dede, loude ne stille.  
 Bakbyte þou no mon, blod ny bon, 52  
 But ay let gabbynges glyde and gon  
 A-wey wher þei wol glace or glent ;  
 And help þat alle men ben at on,  
 And kep wel cristes comaundement. 56

Stele þou nouȝt þi neizebors þing,  
 Nouȝur with stillenes ne wiþ strif, '  
 Nor with no maner wrong getyng—  
 þi self, þi seruaunt, child, ne wyf ; 60  
 To sulle & buye ȝif þou be ryf,  
 Wayte al-way þat wrong be went ;  
 As þou wolt lyue þe lastyng lyf,  
 þou kepe wel cristes comaundement. 64

Fals witnesse loke þow non bere, f. 408<sup>b</sup>  
 ȝif þow wolt in blisse a-byde, (col. 2)  
 þi neizebore wityngly to dere,  
 Ne no mon nouȝer in no syde ; 68  
 But loke þat no mon be anuyȝed,  
 And þou may him from harmes hent,  
 And help þat falshede beo distruiet,  
 And kep wel cristes comaundement. 72

Sunge þou not in lecherie ;  
 Such lust vn-leueful let hit pas.  
 Consente þou not to such folye,  
 þat founden is so foul trespas, 76  
 And loke þat nouȝer more ne las  
 þi lykyng on þat lust be lent,  
 Leste þou synge þis songe, 'allas !  
 For brekyng of cristes comaundement.' 80

þi neiȝhebors wyf coueyte þou nouȝt  
Vnleuefully, a-ȝeynes þe lawe  
Wiþ hire to sunge in word ne þouȝt ;  
And from þat deede euer þou þe drawe, 84  
And neuer sey to hire no sawe  
To make hire to synne assent ;  
Ne plesse hire not with no mis-plawe,  
But kep wel cistes comaundement. 88

þi neiȝhebors hous, wenche, ne knaue  
Vnskilfully coueyte þou nouht,  
Ne ȝit his good with wrong to haue,  
For hit lest þou to bale be brouht ; 92  
For whon þe soþe schal vp be souht,  
ȝif þou in-to þis sunnes assent,  
Ful bitterly hit mot be bouȝt,  
For brekyng of cistes Comaundement. 96

Vche mon þat wol þis lessun lere  
And loueþ a laweful lyf to lede,  
He may not misse on none manere  
þe merþe of heuene to his mede ; 100  
For crist him here wol helpe & hede  
And heþene in-to heuene hent ;  
For-þi I preye þat crist vs spede  
Kuyndely to kepe his comaundement. 104



103. *Who says the Sooth, He shall be Shent.*

Vernon MS.

**P**E Mon þat luste to liuen in ese, f. 408<sup>b</sup>  
 Or eny worschupe her to ateyne, (col. 2)  
 His purpos I counte not worþ a pese,  
 Witterli, but he ordeyne 4  
 þis wikked world hou he schal plese  
 Wiþ al his pouwer and his peyne :  
 ȝif he schal kepe him from disese,  
 He mot lerne to flattere and feyne ; 8  
 Herte & mouþ loke þei ben tweyne,  
 þei mowe not ben of on assent ;  
 And ȝit his tonge he mot restreyne,  
 For hos seiþ þe soþe, he schal be schent. 12

þus is þe soþe I-kept in close,  
 And vche mon maketh touh and queynte ;  
 To leue þe tixt and take þe glose,  
 Eueri word þei coloure and peynte. 16  
 Summe þer aren þat wolden suppose  
 For no tresour forte ben teynte :  
 Let a mon haue not to lose,  
 He schal fynde frenschipe feynte : 20  
 Summe þat semen an Innocent,  
 Wonder trewe in heore entent,  
 þei beoþ a-gast of eueri pleynt,  
 For hos seiþ þe soþe, he schal be schent. 24

þe wikked wone we may warie,  
 þat eueri mon þus Inward bledes.  
 Let a lord haue his Corlarie,  
 He schal wel knowe of al his dedes, 28

14 mon interlined by corrector.

þauȝ he be next his sacratarie ;  
 Wiþ flaterynge his lord he fedes,  
 And with sum speche he most him tarie,  
 And þus with lesynges him he ledes ; 32  
 To gabben his lord most him nedes,  
 And with sum blaundise make him blent,—  
 To leosen his offys euere he dredes,  
 For ȝif he þe soþe seiþ, he schal be schent. 36

And al is wrong, þat dar I preue ;  
 For let a mon be sore I-wounde,  
 Hou schulde a leche þis mon releue,  
 But ȝif he miȝte ronsake þe wounde ? 40  
 For þauȝ hit smerte & sumdel greue, (col. 3)  
 ȝit most he suffre a luitel stounde.  
 ȝif he kneuh of his mischeue,  
 With salues he miȝte make him sounde. 44  
 Were grace at large, þat liþ i-bounde,  
 Hap and hele mihte we hent ;  
 Lac of leche wol vs confounde,  
 For hos seiþ þe soþe, he schal be schent. 48

For let a frere in Godes seruise  
 þe pereles to þe peple preche,  
 Of vre misdede & vre queyntise,  
 þe trewe tixt to telle and teche ; 52  
 þauȝ he beo riht witti and wyse,  
 ȝit luytel þonk he schal him reche ;  
 And summe þer ben þat wol him spise,  
 And blepely wayte him with sum wreche. 56  
 þis pore prechour þei wolen apeche  
 At counseyl and at parliment ;  
 But ȝif he kepe him out of heore cleche,  
 For his soþ sawe he schal be schent. 60

Seppe þe tyme þat god was boren,  
 þis world was neuer so vntrewe;  
 Men recchen neuer to ben for-sworen,  
 To reuen þat is hem ful duwe; 64  
 þe peynted word þat fel bi-foren,  
 Be-hynde, hit is anoþer hewe.  
 Whon Gabriel schal blowe his horn,  
 His feble fables schul hym rewe: 68  
 þe tonges þat such bargeyn gon brewe,  
 Hit weore non harm þouȝ þei were brent.  
 þus þis gyle is founde vp of newe,  
 For hos seiþ soþ, he schal be schent. 72

Siþen þe soþe dar no mon say,  
 For drede to geten him a fo,  
 Best I holde hit, in good fay,  
 Let o day come, a-noþer go, 76  
 And mak as murie as we may,  
 Til eueri frend parte oþur fro.  
 I drede hit draweþ to domes-day,  
 Such saumples we han, & oþer two: 80  
 Now knowes a child boþe weole & wo,  
 þat scholde ben an Innocent,  
 Whil hit is ȝong, is norissched so,—  
 But hos seiþ soþ, he schal be 'schent. 84

þis world wol han his wikked wone,  
 For soþe hit wol non oþer be;  
 His cursede cours þat is bi-gonne,  
 þer may no mon from hit fle 88  
 þat haþ longe a-mong vs ronne,  
 His oune defaute mai he not se.  
 þe fader trust not to þe sone,  
 Ne non to oþer in no degre; 92  
 Falshede is called a sotilte  
 And such a nome hit haþ hent.  
 þis lesson lerneþ alle at me:  
 Ho seiþ þe soþe, he schal be schent. 96

104. *Fy on a faint Friend!*

Vernon MS.

**F** Renschipe faileþ & fullich fadeþ, f. 408<sup>b</sup>  
 Feiþful frendes fewe we fynde, (col. 3)  
 But glosers þat vche mon gladeþ  
 Wiþ feire bi-heste and wordes as wylde; 4  
 But let a mon ones be cast be-hynde  
 And with þis world turmented & tenet,  
 He schal ful sone ben out of mynde—  
 And þere fy on a feynt frend! 8

þe while þat þou ledest þi lyf in ese  
 And goodlich gouernest þyn a-state,  
 þe fyndest I-nouwe þat wol þe plese  
 And folwe þi wil boþe erliche & late; 12  
 zif þi los bi-gynne to abate  
 And þy good from þe gon wende,  
 þei schul be þe furste þat þe wol hate—  
 And þer fy on a feynt frende! 16

þus þou schalt, ar þou haue nede,  
 Al þi frendes folly I-knowe  
 And seyen heo dor not helpen þe for drede,  
 For fere þei lost her owe. 20  
 þei þat sum tyme wente ful lowe,  
 Hem luste no lengore with þe to lende,  
 Beo-hynde þi bak heo makeþ a Mouwe—  
 And þer fy on a feynt frende! 24

18 folly = fully. MS. I-knowen.

20 MS. owen.

- To þi-self trust al-wei best, f. 409  
 For as þou dost so schaltou haue; (col. 1)  
 Brek þe leste bouȝ of þi nest,  
 þe fyndest I-nouwe wol hit þe bi-raue, 28  
 And wole dispise þe and reproue,  
 And sakeles wayte þe schame and schende  
 In such a cas, so god me saue—  
 And euere fy on a feynt frende! 32
- ȝif þou wolt not ben frendles,  
 Lern to kepe þat þou hast;  
 Loke þou be not penyles,  
 Ne spend þou nouȝt þi good in wast. 36  
 Or þou haue nede, þi frendes a-tast,  
 Wȝuche be stif & wȝuche wol bende,  
 And þer þou fynde bouwynde or bast—  
 And euer fy on a feynt frende! 40
- In seiþ þat Friendschip hold I nouȝt,  
 To profer þe whon þou hast no nede;  
 But ȝif þou weore in daunger brouȝt,  
 Hose helpeþ þe þenne is worþi meede; 44  
 Hose wolde þe nouȝur profre ne beode,  
 He serueþ þonk with-outen ende—  
 Such frendes are fewe I-laft in leode,  
 And þerfore fy on a feynt frende! 48
- Ho(u) scholde eny frendschupe ben I-founde?  
 Good seiþ is flemed out of þis londe;  
 þer is more treuþe in an hounde  
 þen in sum mon, I vnderstonde; 52  
 Knackes & mowes þei han In honde,  
 Witterli to plese þe fende.  
 He þat furst þat frendschip fonde,  
 Euer fy on him for a feynt frende! 56

Eueri mon I counseile

To gouerne him in such a wyse,  
if hit so beo þat frendschup fayle,  
His owne deden wol maken him ryse. 60

Hold him In a mene a-syse—  
Euer to beo corteys and hende,  
þen baldely may he dispise.  
Euere fy on a feynt frende ! 64

þi lessun loke þat ȝe leore,  
Whon ȝe haȝe soȝe souȝt and seid :  
Trust on non such frendschup here—  
Ho sannest do is tytes bi-trayed— 68  
Loke al ȝor loue on him beo leyd,  
For vs on Rode was prikket & prenet.  
Do we so þat crist beo payet,  
And þenne we hauen a syker frend. 72

105. *Ever more Thank God of All.*

MS. Ashmole 343.

**B**Y a way wandry(n)g as I went, f. 169<sup>a</sup>  
For sorow sore I sykyt sadde ;  
Hard happis me haȝe hente,  
And morny(n)g made me al madde ; 4  
Tyl a lettre of loue me lede,  
þat was wirtyn on a wall.  
A blesful worde þer I rede  
And euer I þank my god of all. 8

5 MS. Tyl aff.

3it I rade wel furpyre more—  
 Ful trew atent I tok me till—  
 cryst may euer ous restore,  
 Hit is noȝt to stryue a-ȝenyus his wyll. 12  
 Crist may ous boȝe saue & spill ;  
 þynk ryȝt well we ben his þrall.  
 What vo oȝer blys cum ous tyll,  
 euer we þank oure god of all. 16

ȝyf þou wex blyne or lame,  
 oȝer any sekenys be on ȝow set,  
 þynk ryȝt wel hit is no schame,  
 þe gras of god þat þee haȝ gret. 20  
 ȝyf þou be in sorowis knette f. 169<sup>b</sup>  
 And þi prosperite be-gyn to fall,  
 I can red þee no bette,  
 Bot euer more þank god of all. 24

ȝif þou weld þis worldis gode  
 And ryaly þou leuyst þi lyf in rest,  
 Fayre of face, fre of mode,  
 Is none þi pere be hest ne west ; 28  
 God may sen al as him lyst—  
 Riches tornyȝ as a ball.  
 In al maner I hold it best  
 Euer more þank þi god of all. 32

ȝif þi godys be fro þee pasce  
 And þou wexist a pore man,  
 Hold vp þi hed & bere good face  
 And þynk on him þat al gode wan ; 36  
 þynk of god al gode be-came,  
 He may rew boȝe boure & halle.  
 ȝit þe best rede þat I canne :  
 Euer more þank þi god of all. 40

3yth þynk on Iop þat was so ryche, f. 170<sup>a</sup>  
 How he wax pore fram day to day ;  
 Hys bestis deyt in euery dyche,  
 His cattel fanchyt all a-way; 44  
 He was powt in pore aray  
 In purpure noþer in pall,  
 In sympil wedys, clerkys say,  
 And euer he þankytt his god of all. 48

For goddys loue so do we,  
 And þynk on him þat all schall make ;  
 Wat wo oþer care we in be,  
 He haþe myzt oure sorowys to slake; 52  
 Ful gode amennys he wol ous make  
 and we gode hert on him to call.  
 þi tyme with gode entent þou take  
 And euer more þank þi god of all. 56

3yf þou be in presoun cast  
 Oþer eny distres men wol þec bede,  
 For godis loue be stydefast  
 And euer more þink on þi crede. 60  
 Be war þow falsym neuer at nede, f. 170<sup>b</sup>  
 þat derwarte duk schal deme ous all ;  
 In wel oþer wo 3e tak gode hede  
 And euer more þank þi god of all. 64

3if þi frenchep fro þe faylle  
 And deþe be-rewytt ham hare lyfe,  
 Wartou schuldistou wepe oþer waylle ?  
 Hit is not gode with god to strywe; 68  
 For god haþe made boþe man & wyfe,  
 And 3af ham wytte boþe gret & smal.  
 Of al my mysdedis i ham to-scrywe  
 And euer I þank my god of all. 72



Cryst, sende ous gras & powste	
So to rewl oure sowlys þroȝt-out.	
þe blys of heuyn, lord, grant me	
þer to dwelle in & out.	76
þan dar I say with-outyn dowte,	
In heuyne blys schal be oure stall—	
Pore & ryche þat lowyþ to lowte,	
And cuer þay þankyȝ haȝ god of all.	80

106. *This World fares as a Fantasy.*

Vernon MS.

<b>I</b> Wolde witen of sum wys wiht	f. 409 <sup>a</sup>
Witterly what þis world were :	(col. 3)
Hit fareþ as a foules fliht,	
Now is hit henne, now is hit here,	4
Ne be we neuer so mucche of miht,	
Now be we on benche, nou be we on here ;	
And be we neuer so war and wiht,	
Now be we sek, now beo we fere,	8
Now is on proud wiþ-outen peere,	
Now is þe selue I-set not by ;	
And whos wol alle þing her(t)ly here,	
þis world fareþ as a Fantasy.	12

þe sonnes cours, we may wel kenne,	
Aryseþ Est and geþ down west ;	
þe Ryuers in-to þe séé þei renne,	
And hit is neuer þe more al-mest ;	16
Wyndes Rosscheþ her and henne,	
In snouȝ and reyn is non arest ;	

Whon þis wol stunte, ho wot or whenne,  
 But only god on grounde grest? 20  
 þe eorþe in on is euer prest,  
 Now bi-dropped, now al druyþe;  
 But vche gome glit forþ as a gest,  
 þis world fareþ as a Fantasye. 24

Kunredes come, & kunredes gon,  
 As Ioyneþ generacions;  
 But alle hee passeþ euerichon,  
 For al heor preparacions; 28  
 Sum are for-ȝete clene as bon  
 A-mong alle maner nacions;  
 So schul men þenken vs no-þing on  
 þat nou han þe ocupacions; 32  
 And alle þeos disputacions  
 Idelyche all vs ocupye,  
 For crist makeþ þe creacions,  
 And þis world fareþ as a fantasye. 36

Whuch is Mon, ho wot, and what,  
 Wheþer þat he be ouȝt or nouht?  
 Of Erþe & Eyr groweþ vp a gnat,  
 And so doþ Mon whon al his souht; 40  
 þauȝ mon be waxen gret and fat,  
 Mon melteþ a-wey so deþ a mouht.  
 Monnes miht nis worþ a Mat,  
 But nuyȝeþ him-self and turneþ to nouȝt. 44  
 Ho wot, saue he þat al haþ wrouȝt,  
 Wher mon bi-comeþ whon he schal dye?  
 Ho knoweþ bi dede ouȝt bote bi þouȝt?  
 For þis world fareþ as a fantasye. 48

Dyeþ mon, and beestes dye,  
 And al is on Ocasion;  
 And alle o deþ, hos boþe drye,  
 And han on Incarnation; 52

- Saue þat men beoþ more sleyze,  
 Al is o comparison.  
 Ho wot ȝif monnes soule styze,  
 And bestes soules synkeþ down ? 56  
 Who knoweþ Beestes entencioun, f. 409<sup>b</sup>  
 On heor creatour how þei crie, (col. 1)  
 Saue only god þat knoweþ heore soun ?  
 For þis world fareþ as a fantasye. 60
- Vche secte hopeþ to be saue,  
 Baldely bi heore bi-leeue ;  
 And vchon vppon God heo craue—  
 Whi schulde God wiþ hem him greue ? 64  
 Vchon trouweþ þat oþur Raue,  
 But alle heo cheoseþ God for cheue,  
 And hope in God vchone þei haue,  
 And bi heore wit heore worching preue. 68  
 þus mony maters men don meue,  
 Sechen heor wittes hou and why ;  
 But Godes Merci vs alle bi-heue,  
 For þis world fareþ as a fantasy. 72
- For þus men stumble & sere heore witte,  
 And meueþ maters mony and fele ;  
 Summe leeueþ on him, sum leueþ on hit,  
 As children leorneþ for to spele. 76  
 But non seoþ non þat a-bit,  
 Whon stilly deþ wol on hym stele.  
 For he þat hext in heuene sit,  
 He is þe help and hope of hele ; 80  
 For wo is ende of worldes wele,—  
 Vche lyf loke wher þat I lye—  
 þis world is fals, fikel and frele,  
 And fareþ but as a fantasye. 84

Whar-to wilne we forte knowe  
 þe poyntes of Godes priuete?  
 More þen him lustes forte schowe,  
 We schulde not knowe in no degre ; 88  
 And Idel bost is forte blowe  
 A Mayster of diuinite.  
 þenk we lyue in eorþe her lowe,  
 And God an heiȝ in Mageste ; 92  
 Of Material Mortualite  
 Medle we & of no more Maistrie.  
 þe more we trace þe Trinite,  
 þe more we falle in fantasye. 96

But leue we vre disputisoun,  
 And leue on him þat al haȝ wrouȝt ;  
 We mowe no(t) preue bi no resoun  
 Hou he was born þat al vs bouȝt ; 100  
 But hol in vre entencioun,  
 Worschiþe we him in herte & þouȝt,  
 For he may turne kuyndes vpsedoun,  
 þat alle kuyndes made of nouȝt. 104  
 When al vr bokes ben forþ brouht,  
 And al vr craft of clergie,  
 And al vr wittes ben þorw-out souȝt,  
 ȝit we fareþ as a fantasye. 108

Of fantasye is al vr fare,  
 Olde & ȝonge and alle I-fere ;  
 But make we murie & sle care,  
 And worschiþe we god whil we ben here ; 112  
 Spende vr good and luytel spāre,  
 And vche mon cheries opures cheere.

penk hou we comen hider al bare,—  
 Vr wey wending is in a were— 116  
 Prey we þe prince þat haþ no pere,  
 Tac vs hol to his Merci  
 And kepe vr Conciencie clere,  
 For þis world is but fantasy. 120

Bi ensaumple men may se,  
 A gret treo grouweþ out of þe grounde;  
 No þing a-bated þe eorþe wol be  
 þauþ hit be huge, gret, and rounde. 124  
 Riht þer wol Rooten þe selue tre,  
 Whon elde haþ maad his kuynde aswounde;  
 þauþ þer weore rote suche þre,  
 þe eorþe wol not encrece a pounde. 128  
 þus waxeþ & wanieþ Mon, hors, & hounde,  
 From nouzt to nouzt þus henne we hiþe;  
 And her we stunteþ but a stounde,  
 For þis world is but fantasye. 132

107. *Merci God and graunt Merci.*

Vernon MS.

**A**S I wandrede her bi weste f. 409<sup>b</sup>  
 Faste vnder a Forest syde, (col. 1)  
 I seiþ a wiht went him to reste,  
 Vnder a bough he gon a-byde; 4  
 þus to crist ful þeor(n)e he criþede, f. 409<sup>b</sup>  
 And boþe his hondes he held on heiþ: (col. 2)  
 ‘Of pouert, plesaunce & eke of pruide,  
 Ay Merci, God, And graunt-Merci!’ 8

129 MS. wāteþ.

God, þat I haue I-greuet þe  
 In wille & werk, in word and dede,  
 Almihti lord, haue Merci of me  
 þat for my sunnes þi blod gon schede! 12  
 Of wit & worschupe, weole & wede  
 I þonke þe, lord, ful Inwardly;  
 Al in þis world, hou-euere I spede,  
 Ay Merci, god, And graunt Merci! 16

Graunt Merci, god, of al þi ȝifte,  
 Of wit & worschupe, weole & wo;  
 In-to þe, lord, myn herte I lifte,  
 Let neuer my dedes twynne vs a-two. 20  
 Merci þat I haue mis-do,  
 And sle me nouȝt sodeynly!  
 þouȝ Fortune wolde be frend or fo,  
 Ay Merci, God, And graunt Merci! 24

I am vnkuynde, and þat I knowe,  
 And þou hast kud me gret kuyndenes;  
 þerfore wiþ humbel herte and lowe,  
 Merci and for-ȝiuenes. 28  
 Of Pruyde and of vnboxumnes!  
 What euer <þ>i sonde be, þus sey I,  
 In hap and hele, and in seknes,  
 Ay Merci, god, And graunt Merci! 32

Graunt Merci, God, of al þi grace,  
 þat fourmed me with wittes fyue,  
 With Feet and hond, & eke of face  
 And lyflode, whil I am alyue: 36  
 Siþen þou hast ȝiue me grace to þryue,  
 And I haue Ruled me Rechelesly,  
 I weore to blame and I wolde striue—  
 But Merci, God, And Graunt Merci! 40

Merci þat I haue mis-spent  
 Mi wittes fyue ! þerfore I wepe.  
 To dedly synnes ofte haue I a-sent,  
     þi Comaundemens couþe I neuer kepe ;     44  
 To sle my soule In sunne I slepe,  
     And lede my lyf in Lecheri ;  
 From Couetyse couþe I neuere crepe—  
     Ay Merci, God, And Graunt Merci !     48

Of oþes grete and Glotony,  
     Of wanhope and of wikked wille,  
 Bacbyte my neiþebors for enuy,  
     And for his good I wolde him culle,     52  
     Trewe men to Robbe and spille,  
 Of Symony and with surquidri—  
     Of al þat euere I haue don ille  
     Ay Merci, God, And graunt Merci !     56

Bi lawe I scholde no lengor liue  
     þen I hedde don a dedly synne ;  
 Graunt Merci þat ȝe wolde forgiue,  
     And ȝeue me space to mende me Inne !     60  
 From wikked dedes & I wolde twynne,  
     To Receyue me ȝe beo redi  
 In-to þi blisse þat neuer schal blynne ;  
     Nou Merci, God, And graunt Merci !     64

Graunt Merci, for þou madest me,  
     Merci, for I haue don a-Mis !  
 Min hope, Min help is hol in þe,  
     And þou hast ȝore bi-heiht me þis :     68  
     Whos-euere is Baptized schal haue Blis,  
     And he Rule him Rihtwysli.  
 To worche þi wille, lord, þou me wis—  
     Nou Merci, God, And graunt Merci !     72

Sopfast god, what schal I say ?  
 how schulde I amendes make,  
 þat plesed þe neuere in-to þis day,  
 Ne schop me nouȝt mi sunnes forsake ? 76  
 But schrift of mouþe mi sunnus schal slake,  
 And I schal sece and beo sori ;  
 And to þi Merci I me take—  
 Nou Merci, God, And Graunt Merci ! 80

Fader & sone and holigost,  
 Graunt Merci, God, wiþ herte liht,  
 For þou woldest not þat I weore lost.  
 þe Fader haþ ȝiuen me a miht, 84  
 þe sone a science and a siht, f. 409<sup>b</sup>  
 And wit to welde me worschupely, (col. 3)  
 þe Holigost vr grace haþ diht.  
 Nou Merci, God, And graunt Merci ! 88

þis is þe Trone þat twynned neuere,  
 And preued is persones þre,  
 þat is and was and schal ben euere,  
 Only God in Trinite : 92  
 help vs, Prince of alle pite,  
 Atte day þat we schal dy,  
 þi swete face þat we may se.  
 Nou Merci, God, And Graunt Merci ! 96



108. *Truth is Best.*

Vernon MS.

**H**Ose wolde him wel a-vyse f. 409<sup>b</sup>  
 Of þis wrecched world I weene, (col. 3)  
 I hope ful wel he schulde dispise  
 þe foule falshede þat þer-in' bene. 4  
 Sertes, sum day schal beo sene  
 Much eorþly labour schal be lest;  
 Whon good and vuel vr dedes schal deme,  
 We schal wel fynde þat treuþe is best. 8  
 Treuþe is best for kyng and kniht,  
 Certes, hose riȝt wol rede;  
 Among þis ladyes feir and briht  
 • Hit schulde be loued in vch a leode; 12  
 þis Marchauns worþli vnder wede,  
 To buyȝe & selle þei ben ful prest,  
 Among hem alle schuld no falshede,  
 But vsen trouþe, þat euere i(s) best. 16  
 Sikerli, I dar wel say,  
 In al þis world nis heo ne he,  
 þat þei wolde fayn, ȝif þat þei may,  
 Leden heore lyf in prosperite, 20  
 And als swiþe as þei schulde dyȝe,  
 Til heuene þat þei mote come ful prest.  
 þat noble plase þei neiȝe ner neih  
 But ȝif þei meyntene trouþe for best. 24  
 Trouþe schal deme vs alle be-dene,  
 He wol do trewely and no wrong;  
 I hope we schal boþe seye and sene  
 þat we han contraried him al to long. 28  
 And þerfore, lorde, boþe stout and strong  
 þat may deeme her riht as þe lest,  
 For Godes loue wis þou so among,  
 þat trouþe be meyntened for þe best. 32

29 MS. lordes.

And þerfore haue þis in ʒour muynde,  
 Hose medleþ wiþ þe lawe :  
 Let neuer falshed a-ʒeynes vn-kuynde  
 Fordon trouþe ne soþ sawe ; 36  
 For falshed euermore schal stonde awe  
 Of trouþe þauʒ he be neuer so prest.  
 For godes loue, let neuer gold þe drawe  
 Aʒeynes trouþe þat euer is best. 40

Wolde we rule us al wiþ trouþe,  
 And mak him hollych vr gouernour,  
 We schulde keuere out of synne & slouþe,  
 And of Chiualrye bere þe flour ; 44  
 For trouþe in were may most endour,  
 And euer is biggest at þe lest.  
 For godes loue, graunt we him socour,  
 And mayntene trouþe þat euer is best. 48

Trouþe was sum tyme here a lord,  
 wiþ him alle vertues, as I wene ;  
 ʒit Spayne, Brutayne wol bere record,  
 And oþer diuerse londes þe-dene, 52  
 þat we endouwed hem as þei schulde bene,  
 And made hem lordes to lyue in rest—  
 þer dorste no falshede with hem be sene,  
 So loued þei trouþe, þat euer is best. 56

Wolde we ʒit lete trouþe a-ʒeyn  
 Be lord and bere his hêritage,  
 Al oþer londes schuld be ful fayn  
 To don vs feute and homage ; 60  
 Baldelych þis dar I wage,  
 And falshede & his lore weore lest,  
 þei schulde not dure vn-to a page  
 To werre with trouþe, þat euer is best. 64

Falshed may wel regne a while  
 þorw Meyntenaunce of couetise ;  
 Atte last his grount wol him be-gyle,  
 A while þouȝ he be neuer so wyse. 68  
 Falshed haþ ben most in pris f. 410<sup>a</sup>  
 Boþe bi North and eke bi West ;  
 We schul him hunte as Cat doþ mys,  
 Whon troupe him cheues þat euer is best. 72

109. *Charity is no longer Cheer.*

Vernon MS.

**H**Ose wolde be-þenke him weel f. 410<sup>a</sup>  
 Ou þis world is went, I-wis, (col. 1)  
 And coupe enterly grope & feel  
 þe foule falshede þat þer-in is, 4  
 I durste be bold, so haue I blis,  
 þat mony good mon schuld haue mateere  
 Te mene & mourne and fare a-Mis,  
 For charite is no lengor cheere. 8

Mony a Mon, riht as him seemeþ  
 A þing þat he neuer kneuh ne wist,  
 Boþe lordes & Mene Men he demeþ,  
 And spekeþ of hem riȝt as him list. 12  
 Allas! for ȝif a mon nou trist  
 His broþer or his cosyn neere,  
 He schal be deceyued in his fist,  
 For charite is no lengore cheere. 16

þo þat spekeþ most, as I leeue,  
 And demen men so, al a-boute—  
 Wher no faute vppon hem cleue?  
 þus, be my trouþe, hit is no doute— 20  
 Such Men may not ben wiþ-oute,  
 No more þen hecgh wiþ-outen Brere;  
 Envye is wiþ hem so stoute  
 þat charite is no lengore chere. 24

For þreo lettynges þat þer bene,  
 A Mon mai not deeme rihtwislye:  
 þe furste lettyng, as I wene,  
 A þing þat is to fer from eiþe; 28  
 Or elles a þing may beo to neiþ,  
 Schal lette his siht þauþ hit be clere;  
 þe þridde is, þat he demeþ bi,  
 Whon charite is no lengore chere. 32

þe mai in feelde sum tyme i-se  
 A bosck þat stondeþ ful fer þe fro,  
 þat þe schal deme hit schal be  
 Mon or Beest, hors, on of þo; 36  
 And al is wrong to deeme hit so,  
 Certes, as þe schal after lere.  
 So demes a Mon ofte be his Fo,  
 Whon charite is no lengore chere. 40

þif þou hast an huge envy,  
 And hatest a mon wiþ al þi miht,  
 Liue þat mon neuer so rihtwisly,  
 þit schaltou deme he liueþ not riht; 44  
 Envye stoppeþ þer þi siht,  
 And makeþ fer þat schulde be neere;  
 And lac of loue letteþ þi liht,  
 Whon charite is no lengore chere. 48

Vppon þin Eȝe-lide þer mai ley  
 A spot or elles a mote I-wis,  
 And for bicause hit is so neiȝ,  
 þou maiȝt not seo hit, so haue I blis, 52  
 To deme treuly what hit is;  
 þerfore þi doom falleþ in a weere.  
 So demeþ a mon ofte syþes a-mis,  
 Whon þat his herte is set from cheere. 56

ȝif þou louest þi broþer so  
 þat þi loue passeþ al a-syse,  
 What þat euer þi broþer do,  
 Euel or wrong in eny wyse, 60  
 Al is wel to þin a-vise,  
 Bi-cause þou louest him so entere;  
 His defaute constou not spise,  
 For þer þin herte is set to chere. 64

Let a lechour heere a-spye  
 A ȝong mon with a wommon rage,  
 And nouþer of heom ne þenke folye  
 But wel may falle of o linage, 68  
 ȝit wol þat lechour þinke outrage,  
 And deeme þei wolde do mis I-fere;  
 Such deemyng askeþ sliper wage,  
 For charite þer is no-þing cheere. 72

And riȝt so fareþ hit, be my troupe,  
 Wiþ a proud Mon & a Couetous,  
 A wrecche þat liueþ al in slouȝþe,  
 And eke a mon þat is vicyous; 76  
 He wenes vch mon þat is vertuous f. 410<sup>a</sup>  
 Vseþ his wyse and his maneere; (col. 2)  
 So fareþ Men þat beþ Envyous,  
 Whon Charite is no lengor chere. 80

56 þat added above line by corrector.

67 ne added above line by corrector.

Let a trewe mon, bi þe Rood,  
 þat is good, honest, and sad,  
 He weeneþ þat vche mon be good,  
 He nolde not demen a mon weore bad. 84  
 But wrecched fooles þat beoþ mad,  
 þat con not wel heore tonge steere,  
 To deme þe worste þei ben ful glad,  
 Whon Charite is no lengor cheere. 88

I leeue þer beo no mon a-lyue,  
 3if he his warison scholde winne,  
 þat couþe enterliche knowe & skreue  
 þe lyf þat is sum mon wiþ-Inne; 92  
 For summe þat semeþ most wiþ synne,  
 In hap, of synne may beo most clere.  
 Of such demyng I rede 3e blynne,  
 For Charite þer is no-þing chere. 96

And þo þat leouest is to lak,  
 And demeþ men so al bideene,  
 Vn-bynt þe burþen on 3or bak,  
 And loke furst þat 3or-self be clene. 100  
 Al such demyng, as I wene,  
 Schulde beo reseruet to godes poueere;  
 So me þinkeþ hit best to beone,  
 For þen schal charite ben most cheere. 104

Certes, and 3e loke ariht,  
 A good word no more wol weye  
 þat hit liþ on 3or tonge as liht,  
 As þe worste þat 3e con seye. 108  
 Such Idel wordes, I ou preye,  
 3e louke hem faste in 3oure forcere,  
 And let concience bere þe keye,  
 For þen schal charite be most chere. 112

*110. Of Women cometh this Worldes Weal.*

Vernon MS.

**I**N worschupe of þat Mayden swete,  
 Mylde Marie, Moder and May,  
 Alle gode wimmen wol I grete,  
 þat god fende hem from vch afray;  
 With muche menske mote þei mete,  
 And wel worþe alle wymmen ay!  
 Al vr Bale þei may beete,  
 Serteynliche, I dar wel say;  
 And hose blameþ hem niht or day,  
 Wiþ Bale mot heore tonge belle.  
 I preue hit wel, ho-euer seiþ nay,  
 Of wimmen comeþ þis worldes welle.

f. 410<sup>a</sup>  
(col. 2)

4

8

12

But moni vn-witti wiht-is woode  
 Vn-wysliche wimmen wol dispyse,  
 þat ben I-boren of wimmen blode.  
 I-wis, such wihtes ben vn-wyse,  
 For þei defoule heor ounne foode;  
 Such grimly goostes may agryse  
 wiþ pulke þat dude god on þe Rode:  
 At dredful dom such schal aryse,  
 Be Iugged wiþ þe heiþe Iustise  
 To folewe þe false feendes fele,  
 And rikene wiþ þe vnrihtwyse,  
 þat of wymmen comeþ worldes welle.

16

20

24

Sum seiþ wimmen haþ be-gilt  
 Adam, Sampson, and Salamon,  
 And seiþ þat wimmen haþ I-spilt  
 Mony a wys, worþi mon.  
 þus þei greggen wymmens gilt—  
 Of Monnes riken þei neuer on;

28

And monnes falshed weore fulfild,  
 I trowe þer weore twenti a-ʒeynes on, 32  
 Of Macabeus, Iudas, and Ion,  
 Alisaundre and oþer feole,  
 þat with monnes gult was fordon—  
 But of wimmen comeþ þis worldes wele. 36

And Iudas gentil Ihesu solde  
 þat saued alle þat was forlore ;  
 And monnes falsed weore I-tolde,  
 Men miht rikene moni a score. 40  
 Wommon wrouȝte riht as god wolde—  
 þat gult made god to ben I-bore—  
 And þerfore beo ȝe neuer so bolde  
 To blame wymmen neuer-more 44  
 For nouȝt þat þei haue don bi-fore ; f. 410<sup>a</sup>  
 For monnes schome I rede ȝe hele. (col. 3)  
 Wimmen for Men ofte suffreþ sore—  
 But of wymmen comeþ þis worldes wele. 48

Wimmen wrouȝte neuer no wrong  
 But þorw Monnes entysement ;  
 Men secheþ wimmen so strong,  
 And sei in Bale þei mote be brent ; 52  
 And ligge a-boute hem so long,  
 To bringen hem til heore a-sent.  
 And þus þorw monnes false song,  
 Ofte wymmen haþ be schent ; 56  
 ȝif eny such be in present  
 Stille holde him, I rede, his tell  
 And preise wimmen in good entent,  
 For of wymmen comeþ þis worldes wele. 60

58 MS. he stell.

59 in *interlined by corrector.*



God worschuped wimmen in his lyue,  
 And kept hem in his cumpaygnye,  
 Boþe widewe, wenche, and wyue,  
 þat was wiþ-uten vilenye. 64  
 Hose luste with wymmen striue,  
 I rede he drede him for to dye,  
 And of þat synne sone him schriue,  
 And to vr ladi Merci crye; 68  
 And in worschip of Marie  
 Such vn-Redines þat ȝe repele.  
 Defendeþ ȝou alle from such folye,  
 For of wymmen comeþ al þis worldis wele. 72

I holde þat Brid muche to blame  
 þat defouleþ his oune nest;  
 þou wost wel a wommon was þi dame,  
 I-Boren and fed of hire Brest. 76  
 But moni gabben on heore dame,  
 To blame wymmen þei þinke hit best  
 Stunteþ for ȝor owne schame,  
 Of such resouns I rede ȝe rest, 80  
 To preyse wymmen þat ȝe be prest!  
 Wymmen ben hende in hete and chele,  
 Wimmen gladeþ vch a godly gest,  
 For of wymmen comeþ þis worldes wele. 84

Wymmen wrappen vs in wede  
 Whon we beo naked boren and bare,  
 And of hire flesch fostreþ and feede,  
 And ȝarken vs whon we ben ȝare; 88  
 Whon we ben old, þei moste vs hede  
 And keuere vs out of mony a care;  
 Whon we be nasti, nouȝt at neode,  
 Neore wimmen help, hou schulde we fare? 92

- At dredful dom, whon we schal dare  
For fere of false fendes feole,  
Whon vche mon schal his speche spare,  
þen wommon help is al vr weole. 96
- For God and Mon was fer a-twinne  
Whon he made Monkuynde of Sée-flod.  
I wolde wite, whon þat Eue gon spinne,  
Bi whom þat 3oure gentrie stod? 100  
Hou be-come 3e godes kinne  
But barelych þorw þe wommones blod?  
Allas, hou may men for synne  
Speke bi wymmen ouȝt bote good! 104  
Wimmen beoþ sò mylde of mood,  
Louesum, loueli, lyf, and lele.  
Witnes on him þat died on Rood,  
Of wymmen comeþ þis worldes wele. 108
- God þat made boþe sonne and Mone,  
To alle wymmen socour he sende!  
In alle þe dedes þat þei haue done,  
Kepe hem from þe false fende! 112  
And to Marie I bidde a bone:  
Warde wymmen, wher-so-euer þei wende,  
From synne and serwe schylde hem sone,  
Wher in londe þat euer þei lende! 116  
I warne alle þat be wimmenes frende,  
I con not preise hem þe haluen-dele;  
þouȝ I þus schortliche make an ende,  
Of wymmen comeþ þis worldes wele. 120

*III. A song of Love to the Blessed Virgin.*

Vernon MS.

<b>O</b> ff alle floures feirest fall on,	f. 410 <sup>a</sup>
And þat is Marie, Moder fre,	(col. 3)
þat bar þe child of flesch and bon,	
Ihesu, Godes sone in Maieste.	4
A loue-likyng is come to me	f. 410 <sup>b</sup>
To serue þat ladi, qwen of blis,	(col. 1)
Ay better and better in my degre,	
þe lengor þat I liue, I-wis.	8
So hertly I haue I-set my þouȝt	
Vppon þat buyrde of buyrdes best ;	
For al-þauh I seo hire nouȝt,	
Min herte schal fully wiþ hire be fest.	12
Ihesu, þat sek milk of hire brest,	
To ȝou boþe I be-heete,	
Mi loue schal holly wiþ ȝou rest,	
þauȝ I be not worþi ne meete.	16
Sertes, swete, on ȝou is al	
Min helpyng at myn endyng-day ;	
þat I be not þe fendes þral,	
Marie, to ȝor sone ȝe pray.	20
Hou schal I do, my swete may,	
But ȝif I loue ȝou souereynly ?	
Elles miht men boldly bi me say,	
Daunger mad vnskilfully.	24
Hose beþenkeþ him, I-wis,	
Of ȝor gret goodnesse and ȝor grace,	
He scholde neuer wilne to don a-mis,	
Ne luste to loue in oþer place.	28
In hope to seo ȝor blessed face,	
And dwelle wiþ ȝou at myn endyng,	
And haue relese of all trespase,	
Ladi, þauȝ I mourne, I synge.	32 •

Lentun-dayes, þei ben longe,  
 And nou weor good tyme to amende  
 þat we be-foren han do wronge.  
 þis world nis no-þing as I wende ;  
 In sori tyme my lyf Is spend ;  
 þis world is fals and þat I feel.  
 But Marie Moder me amende,  
 A-Mis I fare and noþing wel.

But þat swete worþli wyf,  
 Hire goodly loue þat I may gete,  
 Al my Ioye wol turne to strif,  
 And I may syke with wonges wete. 44  
 Whon þat I þenke on þat swete,  
 Me þinkeþ hit is so good a þouȝt,  
 I sey to eueri mon þat I meete:  
 ‘Gode, go wey, and let me nouȝt!’ 48

Loue me haþ in Bales brouzt  
 For on such þat I suppose,  
 þat is so studefast in hire þouzt,  
 þat couþe neuere gabbe ne glose ;  
 Hose hire loueþ he schal not lose,  
 For ȝit be-giled heo neuer no wiht.  
 I likne þat ladi to þe Rose—  
 I-blessed beo þat buirde briht !

Me longede neuere so sore, so sore,  
 To seo my loueli ladi deere ;  
 3if heo neore, we neore but lore,  
 pat ladi lofsum most of lere. 60  
 And wite hit wel wiþ-uten weere,  
 Whon I þenk on hire semblaunt sad,  
 þer wol no wys mon blame me here,  
 þauȝ þat I go murie and glad. 64

A louely lyf to loken vp-on,  
 So is my ladi, þat Emperys ;  
 Mi lyf I dar leye þer-vppon,  
 þat princesse is peerles of prys ;     68  
 So feir, so clene, so good, so wys,  
 And þerto trewe as eny steel,  
 þer nis no such to my deuys—  
 Lor God, þat I loue hire wel !     72

To þis newe 3er, my ladi sweete,  
 Wiþ al myn herte in good entent,  
 Wiþ fyue Aues I ow grete,  
 And preye ou take þis feire present,     76  
 And schape so þat I beo not schent,  
 Seþþen of 3ou Merci gon springe.  
 For al my loue is on 3ou lent,  
 [Sweete] swettest of alles-kunnes þinge !     80

þis is þe remenaunt of my lust,  
 þat I not wheþer my ladi mylde  
 To my loue haue inly trust,  
 Bicause Monkuynde is frele and wylde.     84  
 But, ladi, for 3oure blisful childe,     f. 410<sup>b</sup>  
 Siþen al my loue is leyd on þe,     (col. 2)  
 In heuene help me a bourc to bylde,  
 Ladi, 3if þi wille be.     88

þe loue þat I haue 3eorned 3ore,  
 þe kyng of loue graunt hit me !  
 In eorþly loue is luytel store,  
 For al þat nis but vanyte     92  
 Wher I schal euer þat day I-se  
 To plese my ladi ones to pay ?  
 Heo is of colour and beute  
 As fresch as is þe Rose In May.     96

Hose lust not loue, let hym be-leue,	
For I wol holde þat I haue hiht ;	
þat lust schal no mon from me reue,	
þat I nul loue my ladi briht.	100
Loue, loue, do me riht,	
Marie Mooder, Mayden clene,	
In heuene of þe to haue a siht,—	
Ladi, to þe my mone I mene!	104

*112. Maiden Mary and her Fleur-de-Lys.*

Vernon MS.

<b>M</b> arie Mayden, Moder Mylde,	f. 410 <sup>b</sup>
þat blisful Bern in bosum beere,	(col. 2)
Cheef & chast, þou ches of chylde,	
Of alle wymmen In world þat were.	4
Saue vs sound and socur vs here,	
As princes [is] preised & proued for prys.	
What leode þis lesson lykes to lere,	
Be token hit is þe Flourdelys.	8

þat freoli flour weore fair to fynde,	
what gome wolde go þer-as hit greuþ—	
As Maacer her-of made in his Mynde,	
þus kenned him Catoun, his craftes he kneuþ —	12
What segge on soil þat þat seed seuþ,	
Hit is holy at myn a-vys ;	
Aboue þe Braunches beþ Blossmes neu,	
þe lele cheses faire þe Flourdelys.	16

þou lele ladi, I likne to þe  
     þe flour, to þi semeli sone also,  
 þe blisful Blossme þat euer mihte be,  
     Treuly þat was be-twix þou to. 20  
 Whon we weore wrapped al in wo,  
     þorw werkes þat we had wrouzt wrongwys,  
 þi godnes gert vs graiþly go,  
     þorw vertu of þi Flourdelys. 24

Ful greiþli was þe graunted grace  
     Whon Gabriel from god þe gret,  
 þat fel to þi feet bi-fore þi face,  
     þe Murieste meetyng þat euer was met. 28  
 So sittyngli hire sawes heo set,  
     As a wommon boþe war and wys:  
 ‘To-seo þi seruaunt and þi soget!’  
     And þer bi-gon furst þi Flourdelys. 32

In hond þou haddest & heold vr hele,  
     þorw him þat hadde heiȝ heuene in holde;  
 What Murþe was mad no Mouþ miȝt mele,  
     Whon þou þat worþly hed wonnen in wolde— 36  
 He com to keuere vs of cares colde,  
     His pepul he put in paradys—  
 þat tyde and tyme þe Angel tolde,  
     Of þe schulde springe þe Flourdelys. 40

þat Blisful Barn of þe was born,  
     þat suffred trauayle, boþe trey and tene,  
 Throly þhrusten & throng wiþ þorn  
     Of his cunreden, vnkuynde and kene,— 44  
 From top to-torn al bi-deene  
     þe Iewes þei Iugged his Iuwys—  
 And dyȝed for Adam deedes bi-deene;  
     And þenne was sprongen þe Flourdelys. 48

A studi steer þer stod ful steere  
For steerres-men þat bi stremes gun stray,  
And neore his worþly wille weore,  
þei wolde haue went a wilful way. 52  
No feyntysenes þei founden in fay,  
þat burth was buried In Marbel bys,  
And whon god wolde he went his way,  
And þenne was sprad þe Flourdelys. 56

Where his worþli wilnyng was,  
Hit weore to wite whoder he went ;  
þe geynest gate greiþli he tas,  
Til derknes dipt, doun he decent ; 60  
þe 3ates he russchede, and al to-Rent, f. 410<sup>b</sup>  
þer Lucifer, þat lufure, lys ; (col. 3)  
Adam and Eue bi hond he hent,  
And tau3te hem faire þe Flourdelys. 64

þus haþ þis heende herewed helle,  
Al Adames of-spring out haþ tan ;  
þe fend, þat was boþe fers and felle,  
He tized til a stok, stille as stan. 68  
Vp of his graue þen is he gon,  
As God and Mon to-gedere gon Rys,  
Bodily boþe in blod and bon  
Toþe Maudeleyn he schewed þe Flourdelys. 72

þus purchased he þe pepul heor pees  
And goodly for-3af hem al heore gilt,  
And seide : ' Adam, eft nou I þe sese  
In blisse, þat for blod was buld ; 76  
No wey wonde, but wurch what þou wilt.'  
þus haþ he now bitau3t þat wyse,  
And þus feole prophecies ben folfeld,  
Of Marie wiþ þi Flourdelyse. 80



Of bounte berestou þe þe best,  
 Was neuer no buirde such beute bare ;  
 Crist of þe com, vre cumfort to kest,  
 To ȝelde þe þat we ȝerned ȝare. 84  
 At his steiȝyng þei stod to stare  
 How cleer in Clouden he cloumben is ;  
 What wy in þat worþily wonyng ware,  
 þer miht he fynden þe Flourdelys. 88

þus was al þis world in weere—  
 þen seide two wyȝes in weedes whyt :  
 ‘To heiȝ heuene what be-holde ȝe here ?  
 Is Ihesu take from ȝow þus tyd ? 92  
 Apeere he’schal in propre plyt,  
 As he in werk(e) con vanys.’  
 Her afturward hit weore to wite,  
 Of hire þat bar þe Flourdelys. 96

So lelly his loue on þe was lent,  
 þi longyng, ladi, for to lete ;  
 So semely sondes after þe he sent,  
 Be-sydes him-self to sitte in sete ; 100  
 þei song al samen with soun ful swete,  
 As schewen and stand in þi storis.  
 Wiþ more murþes miȝt neuer mon meete,  
 But þer to fynde þe Flourdelys. 104

Siþen þou þi worþly wones hast wonnen,  
 And wones In worschipe at þi wille,  
 Vre grith was graunted, vr grace bigunnen,  
 For vs þat was ordeyned þertille. 108  
 Puire dette proueþ bi proper skille  
 þou schalt vs socour in þi seruys,  
 þat greiþes(t) was for greuaunce to grille,  
 And for to bere þe flourdelys. 112

Of al þe floures bi Frith and Felde,  
Hit is þe freolokest for to fynde,  
þat weole & wit and wisdam welde,  
And al þis word haþ wrouzt, In wynde 116  
Nou, comely kyng, Corteis and kynde,  
þat halp vs heere from vre enemys.  
þe mon þat þis matere made in mynde  
Seide, non is lich to þe Flourdelys. 120

Hedde nôt Adam don þat dede,  
Vr bitter bales hed neuer ben bouzt  
On no maner, for no-kenes nede ;  
Ne for no werkes we schuld haue wrouzt— 124  
Al þus I þenk hit in my þouzt—  
Monkynde for vs bi-com so chys ;  
His Blisful blod þorw him þei souzt—  
Vs ouzte to prey to þe Flourdelys. 128

Nou Marie Mayden, Moder clene,  
þi semeli sone þat beres þe Flour,  
þif vs grace ow to qweme,  
And plese Ihesu, vr saueour. 132  
Bryng vs out of dette & dedly synne,  
To liue and dye in þi seruys,  
Heuene blisse þat we may wynne  
And wone þer wiþ þi Flourdelys. 136

113.    *Verses on the Earthquake of 1382.*

Vernon MS.

**Y**It is God a Curteis lord, f. 411<sup>a</sup>  
 And Mekeliche con schewe his miht; (col. 2)  
 Fayn he wolde bringe til a-cord  
 Monkuynde, to liue in treuþe ariht. 4  
 Allas! whi set we þat lord so liht,  
 And al to foule wiþ him we fare?  
 In world is non so wys no wiht,  
 þat þei ne haue warnyng to be ware. 8

We may not seye, but ȝif we lyȝe,  
 þat god wol vengauce on vs stele;  
 For openly we seo wiþ eiȝe,  
 þis warnynges beoþ wonder & fele. 12  
 But nou þis wrecched worldes wele  
 Makeþ vs liue in sunne and care.  
 Of Mony Merueyles I may of Mele,  
 And al is warnyng to be ware. 16

Whon þe Comuynes bi-gan to ryse,  
 Was non so gret lord, as I gesse  
 þat þei in herte bi-gon to gryse,  
 And leide heore Iolyte in presse. 20  
 Wher was þenne heore worþinesse,  
 Whon þei made lordes droupe & dare?  
 Of alle wyse men I take witnesse,  
 þis was a warnyng to be ware. 24

Bi-fore, ȝif men hedde haad a graas,  
Lordes mihte wondur weel  
Han let the rysing þat þer was,  
But þat god þouȝte ȝit sumdel 28  
þat lordes schulde his lordschup feel,  
And of heore lordschipe make hem bare.  
Trust þer-to as trewe as steel,  
Þis was a warnyng to be ware. 32

And also, whon þis eorþe qwok,  
Was non so proud, he nas a-gast,  
And al his Iolite for-sok,  
And þouȝt on god whil þat hit last ; 36  
And alsone as hit was ouer-past  
Men wox as vuel as þei dude are.  
Vche mon in his herte may cast,  
Þis was a warnyng to be ware. 40

For-soþe, þis was a lord to drede,  
So sodeynly mad Mon agast ;  
Of gold & seluer þei tok non hede,  
But out of her houses ful sone þei past. 44  
Chaumbres, Chimeneys al to-barst,  
Chirches & Castels foule gon fare,  
Pinacles, Steples to grounde hit cast ;  
And al was warnyng to be ware. 48

þe Meuyng of þis eorþe, I-wis,  
þat schulde bi cuynde be ferm & stabele,  
A pure verrey toknyng hit is,  
þat Mennes hertes ben chaungable ; 52  
And þat to falsed þei ben most Abul, f. 411<sup>a</sup>  
For wiþ good feiþ wol we not fare. (col. 3)  
Leef hit wel wiþ-uten fabel,  
Þis was a warnyng to be ware. 56

þe Rysing of þe comuynes in londe,  
 þe Pestilens, and þe eorþe-quake—  
 þeose þreo þinges, I vnderstonde,  
     Beo-tokenes þe grete vengauce & wrake 60  
 þat schulde falle for synnes sake,  
     As þis Clerkes conne de-clare.  
 Nou may we chese to leue or take,  
     For warnyng haue we to ben ware. 64

Euere I drede, be my troupe,  
 þer may no warnyng stande in sted ;  
 We ben so ful of synne and slouþe,  
 þe schame is passed þe sched of hed, 68  
 And we liggen riht heuy as led,  
     Cumbred in þe Fendes snare.  
 I leue þis beo vr beste Red,  
     To þenke on þis warnyng & be ware. 72

Sikerliche, I dar wel saye,  
 In such a plyt þis world is in,  
 Mony for wynnynge wolde bi-traye  
 Fader and Moder and al his kin. 76  
 Nou were heih tyme to be-gin  
     To A-Mende vr mis & wel to fare ;  
 Vr bagge hongeþ on a sliper pyn,  
     Bote we of þis warnyng be ware. 80

Be war, for I con sey no more,  
 Be war for vengauens of trespas,  
 Be war and þenk vpon þis lore !  
 Be war of þis sodeyn cas ; 84  
 And ȝit Be war while we haue spas,  
     And þonke þat child þat Marie bare,  
 Of his gret godnesse and his gras,  
     Sende vs such warnyng to be ware. 88

*114. Love Holy Church and its Priests.*

Vernon MS.

<b>C</b> Rist ȝiue vs grace to loue wel holichirch,	f. 411 <sup>a</sup>
Or elles, certes, we don riht nouht ;	(col. 3)
And let vs neuere aȝeynes hit worche,	
From þenne vre cristendom is brouht.	4
Preostes weore at vre biginnyng,	
Wȝuche God haȝ graunted hem pouste	
For vs to rede, I-wis, and synge ;	
Is non so gret a dignyte.	8
þei ȝaf vs vre Cristenynge,	
And at vr buriinge þei moste be ;	
To worschipe hem in alle þinge,	
Muchel þer-to holden beo we.	12
Godus bodi may no mon make	
But preostes al-one, as we rede—	
Kyng ne Emperour I non out-take,	
For alle heore richesches of lond or leode.	16
Of alle Ordres he beres þe prys—	
Kyng, Duyk, oȝer Emperour—	
þouh heo weren þe Flourdelys,	
þat is richest of alle colour.	20
In Matynes and vres þei ben wys,	
To bringe vs to vr longe bour,	
And vche day syngeȝ a Masse to þis,	
And scheweȝ vs Ihesus, vre sauour.	24

In Matyns and Masse þei beren þe prys,  
 And in heore orisons for vs þei pray ;  
 Þer is no mon þat is wys,  
 þat oþur record bi heom may say. 28  
 Hose loueþ þis ordre, I holde him wys,  
 For certeyn soþ and in good fay,  
 In holy chirche þei don seruys  
 Boþe bi nihtes and bi day. 32

But hose-euer wole þis ordre bere,  
 Wys and witti moste he be,  
 Grete oþes may he non swere,  
 Ne falshede nouþer don ne se. 36  
 By-fore þe Bisschop reseuyueþ he þere  
 And takeþ þe ȝok of chastite.  
 A-vyse him wel hou he hit were,  
 Oþur elles him schal rewe oþer me. 40

Whon we ben falle in eny mischef,  
 Wiþ serwe In dedly synne I-bounde,  
 Þen is þe prest vs ful leef,  
 For he may helen vs of þat wounde. 44  
 For þer is non so strong a þeeþ f. 411<sup>b</sup>  
 þat euer tok cristendom on godes grounde,  
 þat he most haue a preest bi-foren his deþ,  
 Or elles he schal warie þe stounde. 48

On domes-day whon we schul meete  
 þat dredful Iuge forte se,  
 Þen is schrift to vs ful seete—  
 þe prest þer-of record beres he ; 52  
 Of alle bales he may beete  
 Vnder god In Trinite.  
 Þenne schrift & hosul is ful swete,  
 And hit trewely holden be. 56

þis ordre I rede þat we honoure,  
 And so I counseyle þat we do,  
 And take penaunce for sunnes oure  
 Whuche þe prest haþ Iuned vs to. 60  
 þen schal we come to þat bourre  
 þer euere is Ioye wiþ-outen wo.  
 Ihesu, bring vs and socoure,  
 Out of þis world whon we schal go! 64

115. *Always try to Say the Best.*

Garrett MS. (Princeton Univ.).

**T**He grete god so ful of grace f. 45<sup>a</sup>  
 of whom al godnes growe ganne—  
 And alle þat listeneth me a space,  
 God childe hem from þe fende satanne! 4  
 A litil word in my hert ranne,  
 I wole hit synge, ȝif hit ȝou lest,  
 To gete þe loue of god & man—  
 And al-vey fonde to say þe best. 8

Speke non yuel in no place,  
 But rule þi tonge & get þi frende;  
 And let no wicked word out pace,  
 For hit is an eggement of þe fend. 12  
 ȝif þou with oon be sore atenede  
 And knowist him a wickid gest,  
 Be þou þi-silf curtese & hende,  
 And al-way fond to say þe best. 16



For eny anger, or eny hate,  
 Or eny enuy, be þe sette,  
 An ille word may sone make bate;  
 Let noȝt þi wille passe þi witte: 20  
 An ille word ful sore may sette, f. 45<sup>b</sup>  
 That longe in hert is kepit faste:  
 Of þe worst commyth no profite,  
 And þerfore fond to say þe beste. 24

For cristis loue, þat bouȝte þe dere,  
 let noȝt þi tonge haue al his wille.  
 What art þou þe bet or þe nere  
 þi neiȝbur wickedli for to spille? 28  
 ȝif man or woman com þe tille  
 To frayne yuel of any gest,  
 For cristis loue, holde þe stille,  
 And al-way fond to say þe beste. 32

In company ȝif þat þou be  
 þer men speketh vilany,  
 ȝyve þou be tempted ȝet turne þe,  
 And þan dost þou a gret gentri. 36  
 A bad tale is ribaudi,  
 Hit gete no worschip, est ne west,  
 For godis loue do cortesi,  
 And euer fond to say þe best. 40

Hoso wolde be-þenke him-silf ariȝt, f. 46<sup>a</sup>  
 A good wo(r)d, how good hit is,  
 I durst well swere be þis liȝt  
 He nol neuer willen to say amys. 44  
 For good word may gete heuen blisse,  
 And do þe lyue in ese & rest;  
 For cristis loue, tak a-tent to þis,  
 And euer fond to say þe best. 48

Loke þat þou no man de-fame  
 With wicked wille, so haue þou blisse ;  
 For ho-so haþ a wicked name  
 Me semeþ for soþe half hongid he is ; 52  
 þou maist not make amendis his  
 With al þe tresor in þi chest ;  
 For cristis loue þou þenke on þis,  
 And euer fond to say þe best. 56

I holde þat dede to dere a stre,  
 Don to do anoþer fame ;  
 I had as leue þou woldest him slee,  
 For þis is holde an endelis blame, 60  
 For þou myztist nozt brynge azaine his name  
 prou3 wicked wordis þat þou seist. f. 46<sup>b</sup>  
 For maries loue, cristes dame,  
 Al-way fond to say þe best. 64

In halle or chau(m)ber þer þou gos,  
 What-euer þat þou here or see,  
 Al-way kepe þi tonge in clos,  
 3if eny man aske ouzte of þe. 68  
 3if eny fawte or foli be,  
 Let not þi tonge a-mys be wrest ;  
 But for his loue þat died on tre,  
 Al-way fond to say þe best. 72

For godis loue, þenke on þis songe,  
 Man & woman faire of face,  
 And take þis in 3oure hertis amonge,  
 Whare-euer 3e go, or in what place. 76  
 Ihesus 3ou kepe in eueri cas,  
 And in heuene 3ou make a feste ;  
 For godis loue so ful of grace,  
 Al-way fond to say þe best. 80

54 MS. þi þresor.

59 MS. haþ.

69 fawte] MS. fi3t.

116.    *Tarry not till To-morrow.*

Vernon MS.

<b>I</b> Lke a wys wiht scholde wake,	f. 411 <sup>b</sup>
And waite with werk, heuen to wynne	(col. 1)
Sadliche, for goddes sake,	
And set ȝoure soule sauely fro sinne.	4
if þou haue kynges of þi kynne,	(col. 2)
And in þi clos, catel and corn,	
Amende þi misses more and minne,	
And mak no tarijng til to-Morn.	8

þou leod þat liues as lord in londe,	
þenk hou lowe þou schalt aliht,	
þauȝ þou haue hundredus at þin honde	
To holde þin heste in herte has hiht.	12
ȝif þou bragge for þi Beȝauns briht,	
Bi-holde hou bare þat þou was born ;	
þis dai þou dresse þi dole and diht,	
Leste þat þou dye longe er to-Morn.	16

þou freike þat art in frendschupe fast	
And þenkest no foot-mon is þi fere,	
Whon þi pompe and pride is past,	
A pore penaunt schal beo þi pere.	20
Loke in londe, and þou mai lere,	
Hou listly þat þi lyf is lorn ;	
Whon þi bodi is brouht on bere,	23
As þou hast browen, þou broukest to-Morn.	

16 þat *interlined by corrector.*

Gome, er þou giue vp þi gost,  
Bi-greip ho schal gripe þi goode ;  
He schal hit haue þou hatest most—  
So fares hit ofte, be myn hode, 28  
þen al þi fee fonges but foode.  
For-þi ordeyne þi fare be-forn,  
And with a bone mende þi mis in mode—  
Hit wol þe menske aʒeyn to-Morn. 32

Parte with ʒor godes in priuete  
Vn-to þe pore with-uten pride ;  
Hit wol þe brynge in blisse to be,  
Wiþ-uten bale to buylde & byde. 36  
þou sette þi seketur fro þi syde,  
He wol þe swyke þouʒ he be sworn.  
þin hord whon he may hent oþur hyde,  
Trust him not after to-Morn. 40

þe sikernes of þi seketoure  
þis is þe soþe to seo and say :  
þauʒ he for þi loue lurke and loure,  
þat he has lauht he wol nouʒt lay, 44  
But skelpe and scrope al þat he may ;  
He lettes nouþer for skaþe ne skorn  
þi goodes, whon he has geten a-way—  
Trust nouʒt on hem after to-Morn. 48

Mony a wiht wenes ful wel  
Out of þis world þei schal neuur wende ;  
For feole lykinges þat þei feel,  
þei make no fors of fo nor frende. 52  
Now trust riht wel þei schal be tenede,  
Ar bodi and soule a-two be torn.  
Of erþly ese þis is þe ende :  
Here to-day, a-wey to-morn ! 56

Ihesus, þat on þe Rode was don,  
 From wo and wondreþ þou vs wisse ;  
 Gladly graunte us vre bone  
 And bryng us blessedly to þi blisse. 60  
 For vre loue, soþ hit is,  
 þi syde with scharpe spere was schorn ;  
 þou saue us þat we ben not his  
 þat wolde þat we weore tynt to-Morn. 64

Marie Moder, Mayden Mylde,  
 On al mon-kuynde 3e haue Merci.  
 In feole fulþes we ben fuylede ;  
 þis world vseþ þe flessches foly. 68  
 Vn-to þi sone þou calle and cry,  
 Crist crounet wiþ kene þorn.  
 He 3iue vs grace to wone him by ;  
 þen schal vs tyde no teone to-Morn. 72

### 117. *Make Amends!*

Vernon MS.

**B**I a wode as I gon ryde, f. 411<sup>b</sup>  
 Walkynge al mi-self alone, (col. 2)  
 A boske of briddes bad me abyde,  
 Bi-cause þer songe mo þen one. 4  
 Amonge þo foules euerichone,  
 To on gret hede I gan take,  
 For he seyde with reuþful mone,  
 'For þi sunnes a-Mendes make!' 8

' Make a-mendes, mon, trewely,'  
 Seide þat foul with feþeres blake.  
 In myn herte i-went, wo was I,  
 For he me bad amendes make. 12  
 I stod and studied al þat day ; (col. 3)  
 þat resun made me a niht to wake :  
 þen fond I þreo skiles in good fay,  
 Whi he me bad a-mendes make. 16

þe furste skile þat I gan fynde,  
 As hit bi-semes in my witte,  
 Is a þing þat comes of kynde :  
 þat eueri mon schal haue a pitte. 20  
 Whon top and to to-gedre is knitte,  
 þen schal þi proude wordes a-slake ;  
 For-þi in eorþe er þou be ditte,  
 Mon, of þi synnes a-mendes make ! 24

þat oþer skile is, þat þou schalt dye,  
 Whuche tyme þou wost nere ;  
 And þou wustest, witerly,  
 þow woldest fle þi deþ for fere. 28  
 þi laste bour schal ben a Bere,  
 3if þi frendes þe may take :  
 þerfore do wel while þou art here,  
 And for þi sunnes a-Mendes make ! 32

þe þridde skile wol do þe wo  
 Whon þou þenkest þer-on I-wis :  
 Whon þi lyf is clene I-go,  
 þou wost nere whoder to bale or blis. 36  
 I fynde no clerk con telle me þis ;  
 þerfore my serwe bi-ginnes to wake.  
 Whon þou þenkest to don a-mis,  
 Haue mynde of þis & amendes make ! 40

Ensaumple we may sen al day,  
 As crist schewes a-mong vs alle;  
 To-day ȝif þou be stout and gay,  
 To-morn þou lyst ded bi þe walle. 44  
 Merci, þenne to crie and calle,  
 Hit is to late þi leue to take.  
 Be war of folye er þou falle,  
 And for þi sunnes amendes make! 48

ȝif þou haue don a dedly synne  
 wher-þorw þi soule scholde be schent,  
 Al þe ȝer þou wolt lye þer-Inne  
 In derfnes til hit beo lent; 52  
 þen a Frere þou wolt hent,  
 þi parisch prest for schame forsake.  
 Of alle suche dedes, verament,  
 I rede þe beo wys, & amendes make. 56

ȝif þou be kyng and croune bere,  
 And al þis world be at þi wil,  
 ȝit schaltou be pore as þou was ere,  
 And þat þou knowest bi puire skil: 60  
 A schete schal þi body hule,  
 And huyde þi cors for sinnes sake.  
 þefore repente, þou hast do ille,  
 And for þi synnes amendes make! 64

ȝif þou beo a fryk mon in þi floures,  
 And haue vn-bouȝt boþe purpel & pal,  
 At Masse, ne Matyns, ne at houres,  
 þou kepes not come with-in þe chirche wal, 68  
 þer-in þi sauor is ful smal.  
 Of sleuþe may þou nouȝt awake;  
 On day þou schalt leue hit al—  
 þefore I rede, Amendes make. 72

þauz þou haue riches gret plente,  
 In world while þou liuest here,  
 God made þi neiȝebur as wel as þe,  
 And bouzt ȝou boȝe I-liche dere ; 76  
 þauz he be nouȝt þi worldes pere,  
 Do him no wrong, for synnes sake !  
 To nouȝt shal turne þi proude chere :  
 þerfore I rede, þou amendes make. 80

Loke þou bere þe feir and euen,  
 þauz þou be lord, Bayli, oþur Meire,  
 For ofte men meten at vn-set steuen :  
 Coueyte not þi neiȝebor to peyre, 84  
 þis world nis but a chirie feire,  
 Nou is hit in sesun, nou wol hit slake ;  
 To-day artou lord, to-morn is þin heire—  
 þerfore I rede, þou amendes make. 88

Nou god, þat was in bethleem boren,  
 And siȝen died vpon þe tre,  
 let vs neuer ben for-loren,  
 Lord, ȝif þi wille be. 92  
 Marie Moder, Mayden briht, f. 412<sup>a</sup>  
 Preye for vre synnes sake, (col. 1)  
 In heuene of þi sone to haue a siht,  
 And heer in eorþe, Amendes make. 96



118. *Suffer in Time and that is Best.*

Vernon MS.

**W**Hon alle soþes ben souht and seene, f. 412<sup>a</sup>  
 Euerichone at heore deuys, (col. 1)

Euer a-mong in tray and tene,  
 Murþe is meyt wiþ malys: 4

Azeynes cumfort comeþ cares kene,  
 Azeynes vche a uertu is a vys.

Of alle þe vertues þat þer beone,  
 To suffre, hit is a þing of prys. 8

þefore he þat wol be wys  
 And loue to rule him siker in rest,

Loke þat he beo not to nys,  
 But suffre in tyme, and þat is best. 12

ʒif þou beo mon of mene a-syse  
 Or gret lord in duresse,

And þi stat may not suffise  
 Of þi wronge to gete red(r)esse, 16

þen mostou worchen on þis wyse,  
 And schewe to him such boxumnesse,

þat rouþe in his herte may ryse  
 And wiþ-drawe his grete distresse; 20

ʒif he be Mesured wiþ Mekenesse,  
 þen pite in him hit wol be preste.

A-mong alle þing, as I gesse,  
 To suffre in tyme and þat is beste. 24

ʒif þou be mon of gret degre,  
 And a pore mon in his place

Ful wrongfully has greued þe,  
 And don þe gref wiþ his trespace, 28

þe cuntrey con wel knowe and se,  
 þou mai be venget in þat case;

ȝif þou be perset wiþ pite,  
ȝit woltou spare him for a space. 32  
ȝif þou so goodly schewe þi grace,  
þe holigost is in þe feste ;  
þen godes blessing schaltou in-brace,  
And suffre <in> tyme and þat is beste. 36

Hit is luytel worþ, seiþ Socrates,  
A glasen pot is wayk and liht  
To puiten him self to fer in pres  
A-ȝeynes a caudrun for to fiht. 40  
þe soþe al day is seene in siht,  
þe weikest ay bi-neoþe is cast ;  
þefore sei I, bi god almiht,  
To suffre <in> tyme and þat is best. 44

Mon, ȝif þou wolt þi state meyntene,  
Wiþ lordes In counseil forte sitte,  
þer eueri mon moste in certeyne  
Schewe his wisdom and his witte, 48  
þen, what-so-euer hapnes þe to seyne,  
Let al þi wordes to wisdom knitte,  
Or summe of þi feeres wol taken in-deyne,  
And for pruyde reson hitte. 52  
ȝif þou here hem so chyde or flitte,  
þer wol no reson in hem reste ;  
Holt þi tonge and þi mouþ ditte,  
And suffre <in> tyme and þat is beste. 56

And astur, whon þou woldest not wene,  
Whon alle soþes ben souȝt and sayd,  
þi wordes þei wole take by-deene,  
And of þi speche þei wol holde hem payd. 60  
þen schul þei abassched beone,  
And of heor errors ben dismayed,

Whon þi wisdom schal be set and sene,  
 And alle heore folys ben displayed. 64  
 Hasti men ben ofte outrayede  
 Whon heore tonges ben to preste ;  
 Hose haþ ben ofte of sore hokes braide,  
 Soffre (in) tyme and þat is beste. 68

ȝif hit bi-tideþ be niht oþer day  
 To falle in-til a cumpaignye  
 þer nyse folk wiþ folyes play,  
 And out of reson þei ȝelle and crie, 72  
 þen mostou worchen wiþ þis assay,  
 And holde vp 'oyl' by and by,  
 Til þou mowe priuely go þi way ;  
 þen kuipest þou wel þat þou art slih. 76  
 I holde hit riht a gret foly (col. 2)  
 To schewe reson þer non wol reste ;  
 þer, bi God and vre ladi,  
 Suffre in tyme and þat is beste. 80

### 119. *Mane nobiscum, Domine.*

Vernon MS.

**I**N Somer bi-fore þe Ascenciun f. 412<sup>a</sup>  
 At Euensong on a Sonundai, (col. 2)  
 Dwellyng in my deuociun,  
 For þe pees fast gon I prai; 4  
 I herde a Reson to my pai,  
 þat writen was with wordes þre,  
 And þus hit is, schortly to say :  
*Mane nobiscum, domine !* 8

- What þis word is forte mene  
 On Englisch tonge, I schal þou telle.  
 In Concience and we be clene,  
 Digne þe, lord, with vs to dwelle, 12  
 þe feondes pouste for to felle.  
 þat for vs dizeðe vppon þe tre,  
 In wit and worschipe, wei and welle,  
*Mane nobiscum, domine!* 16
- Whon þou from deth was risen and gon,  
 þen as a Palmere forþ gon pas,  
 þo met þou pilgrimes makyng moon,  
 But zit þei wust neuur who þou was. 20  
 þus þen Carpes Cleophas:  
 'þe Niht is neih as we may se,  
 þe liht of þe dai is waxen las,  
*Mane nobiscum, domine!* 24
- Dwelle with vs, vr fader dere!  
 þi bidyng is in heuene blis,  
 And euure þi name be halewed here,  
 þi kyngdom let vs neuere mis. 28  
 In heuene þi wille folfuld is,  
 And heere in eorþe þat hit so be,  
 þe Rihtwys weyes ȝe wolde vs wis—  
*Mane nobiscum, domine!* 32
- Vr bred, vr vche dayes foode,  
 Drihten deore, þou vs diht!  
 Vr dette, God þat is so goode,  
 For-ȝiue vs for þi muchele miht, 36  
 As we schul heom wiþ herte liht  
 þat in vr dette or daunger be.  
 Leste we Rule vs not a-riht,  
*Mane nobiscum, domine!* 40

Dwelle wiþ vs, lord, leste we haue teene,  
 Lede us to no temptacion,  
 In eny synne, ȝif wei beo seene,  
 We prey þe of Merci and pardoun ; 44  
 Wiþ al þe Mekenes þat we moun,  
 We schal crye, knelyng on kne :  
 'Vppon bere whon we beo boun,  
*Mane nobiscum, domine !* 48

Lord, dwelle with vs in al ur neode,  
 Wiþ-uten þe we haue no miht  
 Vr hondes vp til vr hed to beode ;  
 Wit nor weole sauereþ no siht. 52  
 In eny caas ȝif we ben cliht,  
 We con not, but we crie to þe  
 In al vr neode, boþe day and niht,  
*Mane nobiscum, domine !* 56

Ho dwelleþ wiþ þe, þar haue no doute  
 For no synne ne sodeyn chaunce ;  
 But ay þe fend is fast aboute  
 To putte vs, lord, fro þi plesaunce. 60  
 Whon we beoþ out of gouernaunce,  
 Vr flesch is frele, we can not fle ;  
 Keep us out of al cumbraunce,  
*Mane nobiscum, domine !* 64

Dwelle wiþ us, lord of loue and pes,  
 And make þi wonynge vs wiþ-inne,  
 In Charite þat we encres,  
 And kep vs out of dedly synne ; 68  
 Torn neuere þi face from us to twynne,  
 For Marie loue þat Mayden fre.  
 Whon we schal eny werk beo-gynne,  
*Mane nobiscum, domine !* 72

*Mane nobiscum, domine!*

Wip-uten þe we ben riht nouht.  
 What Ioye or Blis weore þat to þe,  
 To þeose þat þou hast deore aboutht? 76  
 In word, In wille, In herte, and þouht, (col. 3)  
 We schul preye to þe Trinite:  
 'Out of þis world whon we be brouȝt,  
*Mane nobiscum, domine!*' 80

120. *But thou say Sooth thou shalt be Shent.*

B.M. Addit. 22283.

**W**Ho-so loueth endeles rest, f. 134<sup>a</sup>  
 þis false world þen mot he fle, (col. 1)  
 And dele þer-wip bot as a gest,  
 And leue hit not in no degre. 4  
 Hit is but trouble & tempest,  
 Fals fantasye, & vanite;  
 In þat þraldom who-so is I-prest  
 Him mot eschewe al charite. 8  
 . þat day þat eueri mon schal se  
 His dedes schewed & his entent;  
 What maner mon so þat he be,  
 But he sey soth, he schal be schent. 12

Seyth now dauid in his sawe  
 In þe sauter book openly,  
 þat whoso to þe worldus lust drawe,  
 In his lyf is leef to lye, 16  
 þat he ne leueþ not on godus lawe,  
 But forsakeþ hit wylfully.  
 And for him stont of god no awe,  
 In bremful bale he schal hit by, 20  
 When concience his werk schal wrye;  
 And as he doþ, he dom schal hente  
 Whit-uten rescoures or remedye,—  
 But he sey soth he schal be schent. 24

23 MS. restores.

A lesyng is, with-outen doute,  
 Wel worse þen som men taken hede,  
 For haue þe tonge onus told hit oute,  
 A-brod þen schal hit sprynge & sprede, 28  
 And renne ful ryf in eueri route ;  
 And be hit onus so blowen on brede,  
 þey men wolden astur knele & loute,  
 Men may not stoppe hit with no mede. 32  
     Such lesyngus þen I rede ȝe drede,  
     Lest ȝe in bittur bales ben brent  
     For þer nis non so styf on stede,  
     But he sey soth he schal be schent. 36

þou miht als chep robbe a mon  
 As with a lesyng lese his name ;  
 What-so þou spekest, where, or whanne,  
 Loke þat þou no mon diffame. 40  
 Sey þe sothe, ȝif þat þou kan,  
 þou suppose to here a blame ;  
 Ful sore þe stonde elles schal þou ban  
 When truthe þi tales schal a-tame. 44  
     To greue god, hit is no game,  
     þat lust & lykyng haþ þe lent.  
     For outh þat þou const forge or frame,  
     But þou sey soth þou schalt be schent. 48

ȝif þou be þrat to take þe deth  
 For seyng soth, be not agast ;  
 Let not þe sothe be set be-neth,  
 But truþe to mayntene, be ay studefast. 52  
 þenke þi lyf is but a breth,  
 þenke þou schalt passen, as mo han past.  
 Clottes of clay þi cors schal cleth, (col. 2)  
 þi careyne vn-to wormes cast. 56  
     When Gabriel schal blowe his blast,  
     For soth sawe schaltou neuer repent ;  
     þen leue hit lely, at þe last,  
     But þou sey soth, þou schalt be schent. 60

Alas! what corsed lyf is þis,  
 þat men dreden more þe world now here  
 þen him þat wrouzte þe world I-wys,  
 And al þing haþ in his pouwere! 64

As men in questus seyn ofte a-mys,  
 And stoppen quereles o trewe & clere,—  
 Such men þenkeþ not on heuen blys,  
 þat ȝeuen verdites in such manere. 68

Truthe & kuyndenesse knyht in fere,  
 God askeþ of vs non oþer rent.  
 Þenne wyte hit wel with-oute were,  
 But þou sey soth, þou schalt be schent. 72

þey þou kacche blame a þrowe  
 For seyng sooth more or lasse,  
 Þenne aftur, when þe treuþc is I-knowe,  
 Among goode men, as I gesse, 76

þou schalt be leef—vch mon to trowe  
 And worschyp—for þi sothfastnesse.  
 þerfore I rede boþe hye and lowe,  
 Sey soth, and lette for no dystresse. 80

þyn owne wordus schul bere witnesse  
 A-ȝeyn þe at þi Iuggement;  
 When grete god þat doom schal dresse,  
 But þou sey soth, þou schalt be schent. 84

Hold vp no monnus 'oyl', I rede,  
 When he wenduþ out of þe wey,  
 For such glosyngus makeþ mony quede,  
 When non þe soþc dar to him say. 88

Such flatcrynge schal luyte stond in stude  
 When god þe grete doom schal aray;  
 And he þat best now here con plede,  
 I leue he schal be lewede þat day. 92

Whan crist schal his woundes dysplay,  
 þat for vs was on rode I-rent,  
 And vche mon schal take his pay, 95  
 But þou sey soth, þou schalt (be) schent.



For seyng soþ, þou miht not synne,  
 But ȝif þou slaundre eny wyȝth;  
 Slaundre no mon more ne mynne,  
 For slaundre stynkeþ in godus syȝth. 100  
 Elles, what quarel þou art ynne,  
 Sey þe soþe, ay meyntheyne þe ryȝth,  
 And on þis wyse þou miht wynne  
 þe blysse a-boue þat blesseþ bryȝth, 104  
 And endeles lyf þat lasteþ lyȝth.  
 þus I am sure þat þou miht hent,  
 And elles, when deþ þi doom schal dyȝth,  
 But þou sey soþ, þou schalt be schent. 108

### 121. *The Bird with Four Feathers.*

MS. Bodley 596.

Here bygynnith the tretys of *Parce michi domine*.

**B**Y a forest syde walking, as I went f. 21<sup>b</sup>  
 Disport to take In o mornyng,  
 A place I fond, schaded with bowes ybent,  
 Iset a-boute with flowrs so swete smellyng 4  
 I leyde me down vpon that grene,  
 And kast myn eyȝen me aboute:  
 I fond there breddes with fedres schene,  
 Many on sitting vpon a rowte. 8  
 O brid þer-by sat on a brere,  
 Hir fedres were pulled, sche myght not fle;  
 She sat and song with mornyng chere,  
*Parce michi domine.* 12

‘ Spare me, lord, kyng of pytee,’  
 Thus sang þis bryd in pover array,  
 ‘ My myrthe is goo & my Iolyte ;  
 I may not flee as othir may, 16  
 My fedres schene ben pulled me fro ;  
 My 3owthe, my strengthe, & my bewte,  
 Wher-thorgh I take þis song me too :  
*Parce michi domine.* 20

When I herd þis mornyng song,  
 I drew þis brid nere and nere,  
 And asked who had don þis wrong  
 And brought here in so drowpyng chere, 24  
 And who had pulled here fedres away  
 That schuld here bere from tre to tre,  
 And why sche song in her lay,  
*Parce michi domine.* 28

The bryd answerd and seid me till :  
 ‘ Man, be In pees for cristes sake ! f. 22<sup>a</sup>  
 3if I schewe the myn hertis will,  
 Peynes sore me wolle awake ; 32  
 3if thow wilt take my word in mynde,  
 Ther shal no sorow be my letting,  
 That I nyl holy myn herte vnbynde,  
 And sothly telle the thyn asking :— 36  
 Which were myn fedres þat were so clere,  
 And who hath pulled hem alle fro me,  
 And why I sitte singging on brere,  
*Parce michi Domine.* 40

‘ Fedres fowre I had ywis,  
 The two were set on euery wyng ;  
 Thei bare me breme to my blys,  
 Where me lust be at my lykyng : 44  
 The first was 3owthe, þe secunde bewte,  
 Strengthe and ryches þe other two ;

23 MS. asked.

P

And now þei ben, as thow maist se,  
 Alle foure fedres Ifalle me fro. 48  
 My principal fedre ȝowthe it was,  
 He bare me ofte to nysete,  
 Wherefore my song is now, "allas!  
*Parce michi Domine !*" 52

' In ȝowthe I wrowth folies fele,  
 my herte was set so hye in pride ;  
 To synne I ȝaf me euery dele,  
 Spared I neither tyme ne tyde ; 56  
 I was redy to make debate,  
 my lyf stood ofte in mochel drede ;  
 And my lyking, to walke late,  
 And haue my lust of synful dede : 60  
 I was now here, I was now there,  
 Vnstable I was In al degre,— f. 22<sup>b</sup>  
 To him I crye þat marie bare,  
*Parce michi domine !* 64

' For Salamon seith in his poyse,  
 Thre weyes ther beth ful hard to knowe :  
 Oon is a shep þat sailleth in the see,  
 An Egle in hey, a worm in lowe ; 68  
 And of þe ferthe, telle he ne can,  
 It is so wondirful in his hering—  
 The weyes of a ȝong man,  
 Whiche þat ben here at her lyking. 72  
 And now hath age Ismyte me fro,  
 My pryncypal fedre of Iolyte ;  
 For al þat euer I haue misdoo,  
*Parce michi domine !* 76

' My Secunde fedre heith bewte ;  
 I held my self so clere of schap,  
 That al the peple scholde loke on me,  
 And worschip me with hoode & cape ; 80

' My rud was reed, my colour clere,  
 me þought neuer non so faire as I  
 In al a contre, feer no nere,  
 In fetewrs & schap so comely, 84  
 My forhed large, my browes bent,  
 Myn eyzen cleer, and corage bolde ;  
 My schap ne myght no man ament,  
 Me thought my self so fayre to be-holde. 88  
 And ȝet I was begyled in syght,  
 The myrrour, lorde, deseyued me,  
 Wher-fore I aske, lord, of þi myght  
*Parce michi domine !* 92

' This fedir me bare ful ofte to synne,  
 And principally to leccherye ;  
 Clipping and kessing cowth I not blynne,  
 me thought it craft of curteseye. f. 23<sup>r</sup>  
 A cusse it is þe deuel-is gynne, 97  
 Oft of it ariseth woo & wrake ;  
 The deuel with cusse many doth wyne,  
 I counseil the thow synne forsake. 100  
 Sampson lost his strengthe þer fore,  
 Daudid his grace for Bersabee,  
 Til he cried with wordes sore,  
*Parce michi domine !* 104

' Salamon, þat worthy king,  
 Ful fayr he was from top to too ;  
 Wher-fore in his age ȝyng.  
 He was *amabilis domino* ; 108  
 And after he fel fowle & sore,  
 For lust of women þat was him neygh ;  
 Thei fonned him in his age hore,  
 That he forsoke his god on heygh. 112

' Nought onlich þis but many moo,  
 bewte hath be-giled I-wys :  
 I woot wel I am on of thoo,  
 I can þe better telle þis. 116  
 Now hath age y-smyte me fro  
 My secunde Fedre, þat height bewte ;  
 For al þat euer I haue misdoo,  
*Parce michi domine !* 120

' My thridde fedre strengthe height ;  
 My name was knowe on euery syde,  
 For I was man of mochel myght,  
 And many on spak of me ful wide : 124  
 To prike and prauunce I was ful preste,  
 My strengthe to kepe In euery place ;  
 And euer more I had the beest—  
 Such was my hap, such was my grace. 128  
 My strengthe ful ofte me drowgh amys,  
 And torned me, lord, clene fro the ;  
 Now kyng corowned In heuene blys,  
*Parce michi domine !* 132

' This feder me bare be-þonde the see,  
 To gete me name In vncowth londe,  
 To robbe and slee had I deyntee,  
 Ne spared I neither fre ne bonde ; 136  
 Of holy chirche took I no þeme,  
 Bokes to take ne vestement ;  
 Ther myght no þing so moche me queme  
 As robbe, or see an abbey brent. 140  
 With strengthe I gat me gret aray,  
 Precious clothes, gold, and fee :  
 I thought ful litel on thilke day—  
*Parce michi domine !* 144

' When Nabugodonosor, fers in fight,  
 Ierusalem had thought to wynne ;  
 And so he dede with mayn & myght,  
 And brent þe temples þat were þer Inne ; 148  
 And al the gold þat he there founde  
 He toke with him and hom gan ryde ;  
 Him thought þer schold no þing withstonde,  
 His herte was set so heigh In Pryde : 152  
 Till þe king of myghtes most  
 Browght him þere þat lowest was,  
 And caught him from his real oost,  
 And drof him to a wildirnesse ; 156  
 And there he lyued with erbe & rote,  
 Walkyng euer on foot & on honde,  
 Till god of mercy dede him bote,  
 And his prison out of bonde : 160  
 Thanne seide þis kyng thise wordes, Iwis :  
 " Al thing be, lord, at thi powste, f. 24<sup>a</sup>  
 Mercy I crie ; I laue do mys—  
*Parce michi domine !* " 164

' While I had my strengthe at will,  
 Ful many a man I dede vnwrest ;  
 Thei þat wolde not my heste fulfill,  
 My knyf was redy to his brest ; 168  
 And now I sitte here blynde and lame,  
 And croked beth my lymes alle.  
 I was ful wilde, I am now tame ;  
 This Fedre of strengthe is fro me falle ; 172  
 And now hath age ysmyte me fro  
 My thridde fedre of Iolyte :  
 For al þat euer I haue misdo,  
*Parce michi domine !* 176

' My ferthe feder ryches was ;  
 To make it schyne I trauailed sore,

‘ I went in many a perilous place,  
Wel oft my lyf was neigh for-lore ; 180  
By dale, by downe, by wode syde,  
I bood many a bitter schower ;  
In salt see I sailled wel wide,  
For to multiplie my tresowr : 184  
With fals sleightes I gat my gode,  
In couetise I grownded me,—  
Ihesus, for thi precious blood,  
*Parce michi domine !* 188

‘ Whan I was siker of gold ynow,  
 I gan to ride a-boute wel fast ;  
 I purchaced moche, & god wot how ;  
 I wende þis lyf wolde euer haue last ;  
 I let me bilde castell and towres,  
 With-out I-warded with stronge dyche,  
 With-Inne I-bildet halles and bowres.  
 Ther was no towr my castel liche,  
 In this was yset al my lyking,  
 And turned me, lord, holich from the—  
 To the I crye now, heuen king,  
*Parce michi domine !*

'Whan I was most in al my flours,  
 and had aboute me wif and childe,  
 I lost my catel and my tours;  
 Thanne wex my herte in party mylde; 204  
 Catell fel fro me sodeynly,  
 Ryght as it come it went away :  
 men seith, good gete vntrewly,  
 the thridde heire broke it ne may. 208  
 I was ful wilde, I am now tame;  
 fortune hath pulled ryches me fro :  
 3owre wreche, lord, I can not blame—  
*Parce michi domine !* 212

' Iob was richer þanne euer was I,  
 of gold, siluer, & other good ;  
 it fel hym fro, and þat scharply  
 As dede þe water owt of the flood ; 216  
 Hym was not left so mochel a clothe  
 his naked body for to hille ;  
 Hym lakkyd crostes of a loffe,  
 When him lest ete In tyme of mele : 220  
 And ȝet he held vp thanne his honde,  
 And seide, " heigh god in mageste,  
 I thank the of thy swete sonde !  
*Parce michi domine !*" 224

' Now *parce michi domine !*  
 My Ioye, my merthe, is al agoo[n] ;  
 ȝowthe, Strengthe, and my bewte,  
 My fetheres faire, be falle me froo. 228  
 Wher-to is a man more liche  
 þanne to a flowr þat springis In may ?  
 Alle that lyueth, bothe powre and riche,  
 Shal deye vnknowyng of her day.' 232

I sette me down vp-on my knee,  
 And thanked this bryd of here gode lore ;  
 It thought me wele this word '*Parce*'  
 Was bale and bote of gostly sore. 236  
 Now *parce*, lord, and spare thow me !  
 This is a worde þat sone gat grace,  
 And '*Parce*' geteth godis pyte,  
 And scheweth to vs his blessed face. Amen. 240



122. *A Prayer by the Five Joys.*

MS. Rawlinson liturgical g. 2.

**M**Arie moder, wel the be, f. 4<sup>b</sup>  
 Marie mayde, þenk on me!  
 Moder and mayde was neuer non  
 To-geder, ladi, bote þou alon. 4

Marie moder, mayde clene,  
 Schilde me fro sorwe & tene!  
 Marie, out of synne help þou me,  
 And out of dette for charite. 8

Marie, for thine ioies .v.,  
 Help me to leue in clene lyue,  
 For þe teres þou lete under þe rode, f. 5<sup>a</sup>  
 Sende me grace of liues fode, 12

Wher-with i may me clothe & fede  
 And in treuthe mi lijf lede.  
 Help me, ladi, & alle myne,  
 And schilde us alle fro helle pyne. 16

Schilde me, ladi, fro uelanye,  
 And fro alle wikkede companye;  
 Schilde me ladi fro wikked schame,  
 And fram alle wikkede fame. 20

Swete ladi, thou me were,  
 That the fend nouȝth <me> dere;  
 Bothe bi day and bi nyȝth, 23  
 Help me, ladi, with thi riȝth. f. 5<sup>b</sup>

For myne frendes i bidde the,  
That hiȝ mote amended be,  
Bothe to soule & to lyue,  
Marie, for thyne ioies fyue. 28

For myne fomen i bidde also,  
That they mote heer so do  
That they in wrathe hy ne deye,  
Swete lady, ich the preye. 32

Hy that ben in goode lyue,  
Marie, for thine ioies fyue ;  
Swete ladi, ther-Inne hem holde,  
Bothe the ȝonge & the olde. 36

And that ben in dedlich synne, f. 6<sup>a</sup>  
ne lete hem neuere deie ther-Inne :  
Marie, for thine ioies alle,  
Lete hem neuere in helle falle. 40

Swete ladi, thou hem rede,  
That thei amendi of here misdede ;  
Bysek thi sone, heuene kyng,  
That he me graunte good endyng, 44

And sende me, as he wel may,  
Schrift & hosel at myn endyng day ;  
And that we mote thider wende, 47  
Ther ioie is with-uten ende. Amen Amen.

123. *A Prayer to be delivered from the  
Deadly Sins.*

MS. Rawlinson liturgical g. 2.

Ihesu, for þi precious blod, f. 19<sup>a</sup>  
 þat þu bleddest for oure good  
 in circumcisioun,  
 Of þe, crist, ich aske mercy 4  
 to chaste my lecherous bodi  
 fro dampnacioun. *Pater n̄r. Aue Maria.*

Ihesu, for þi dropes swete,  
 þat þou bleddest on oliuete 8  
 out of þi fayre face,  
 late me neuere in wratthe falle,  
 but loue my emcristone alle— 11  
 oure lord, ȝif me grace! *Pater n̄r. Aue*

Ihesu, for þi blodi dropes, f. 19<sup>b</sup>  
 þat þe scourge & þe ropus  
 Made hem to renne a-doun,  
 Fede me wit mete & drinke, 16  
 þat i neuere in synne sinke—  
 Haue mercy on me, glotoun!  
*Pater n̄r Aue mā.*

Ihesu, for þi blodi heued,  
 þat wit thornes was beweued, 20  
 longe, scharp, & kene,  
 chast me þat am so wilde;  
 Make my herte mek & mylde, 23  
 to be þi seruauant clene. f. 20<sup>a</sup>  
*Pater n̄r Aue*

Ihesu, for þi blodi strondes,  
þat ran out of þoure handes—  
    þe nayles þer-inne i-driue—  
fro couetyse drawe me þouzt, 28  
more þan me nedeþ 3ef me nouzt,  
    wiles þat i schal leue. *Pater n̄r*

Ihesu, for þi blod so swete,  
þat ran out of þoure fete 32  
    for synful mannes sake,  
3if me grace good werkes to worche,  
to loue god & holy cherche, f. 20<sup>b</sup>  
    þat no slowthe me take. *Pater noster.*  
*Aue Maria* 36

Ihesu, for þi woundes smarte,  
whan þi blood ran fro þi herte  
    & watur menged to-gedure,  
Make me styf in charite ; 40  
& to heuene bringe me,  
    and alle men þedur.

124. *A Prayer for Three Boons.*

MS. Rawlinson liturgical g. 2.

**F**Adur and sone & holy gost, f. 58<sup>a</sup>  
    þat i clepe & calle most,  
    On god in trinite,  
To þe, lord, i clepe & calle, 4  
for me synfol, & for ous alle,  
    þou graunte me bones thre. ●

The firste bone þus i by-ginne :  
 lord, haue mercy up-on my synne, 8  
     þat i haue don seth y was born ;  
 wit word, wit wylle, wit herte, y-thouȝt ;  
 wit flesch, wit blod, wit handes, wrouth ; f. 58<sup>b</sup>  
     wit mouþ spoken, & be-for sworn. 12

In my thouȝt & my heued,  
 Mytte i neuer my with weld ;  
     Euere to synne day were redy ;  
 wel swyft i was to don ful ylle, 16  
 wel slow to worche godes wille,  
     Ther-of y crie ihesu mercy.

don i haue sinnes seuene,  
 Bereued men of þe blysse of heuene, 20  
     i-broke þe ten comaundementes ; f. 59<sup>a</sup>  
 Al my synnes wol i for-sake,  
 to ihesu crist wol i me take,  
     to don amendemens. 24

y crie, ihesu, thyn hore !  
 for þi peynes & for þi woundes sore ;  
     þou syttest al in thi trone,  
 late & herliche, nyth & day, 28  
 Mercy, ihesu, i crie ay—  
     þis is my ferste bone.

þat other bone of my askinge,  
 y the praie, heuene kyn(g), 32  
     þat y mowe haue grace, f. 59<sup>b</sup>  
 þat i mowe my sinne lete  
 Or deth & i to-gydur mete,  
     lord, ȝeue me miȝt & spase. 36

And of my lord, to loue þe swo—  
war i sytte or war i go—

    þat þou be euir in my sythe  
þat i mowe euere 3ow see, 40  
þe better my synnes for to fle,  
    þat þu kepe me day & nyth.

Alle þat mai to synne drawe, 43  
Word, or werk and oþir plawe, f. 60<sup>a</sup>

    Kepe me, lord, þer-fro !  
In good lyf to stande fast,  
To do þi seruise longe to last,  
    Fro þis day euere mo. 48

Ihesu, for þi holi grace,  
3ef me myth & gyf me space,  
    And kepe me fro þe quede ;  
þat i neuere falle in no synne, 52  
wit-outen repentaunse to deye þer-inne,  
    Schilde me fro soden dede.

Ihesu lord, he me wise & rede, f. 60<sup>b</sup>  
Holy lyf to leuen & lede, 56  
    þat made sonne & mone ;  
And do me, lord, to knowe þi wille,  
þat in dede i mowe fulfille—  
    þis is my oþer bone. 60

þe þridde bone to þe, ihesu, i praie,  
þat i mowe haue þe rith waie  
    To þe blisse of my deth daye :  
Ful wel i wot my lyf haueþ ende, 64  
Whan out of þis world schal wende,  
    þat tyme wite me may ! f. 61<sup>a</sup>

43 MS. þ<sup>n</sup>

44 MS. plawge.

58 do] MS. to.

54 MS. deth.

59 MS. deþe.

per-fore, ihesu, me graunte a þrawe,  
 þat i mowe my sinnes knawe, 68  
     Clene me to schriue ;  
 Of prestes hondys houseled to be  
 By-for my deth, be grant-hit me,  
     Lord, for þi woundes fyue. 72

Wit stodefast thouȝt þou me sette,  
 þat þe fend me neuer lette  
     wit his foule syth ;  
 whan mi herte schal cleue & brest, 76  
 þow take my sowle in-to þi reste, f. 61<sup>b</sup>  
     þar day is ~~wit~~-owten nyth.

At domesday, whan wikked schal drede,  
 whan þai seeþ þi woundes blede, 80  
     Ihesu, þanne on me rewe ;  
 And do me lord up-on þi rith hond,  
 In-to þat blisse, þat riche lond,  
     þar ioie and blisse is euere newe. 84

þat ioie & blysse ȝe graunte to me  
 Now þou woldys þi woundes schede, f. 62<sup>a</sup>  
     For senfol man & for me ;  
 þou graunte me þis bones þre, 88  
 And alle þo þat cristen bee,  
     Amen, pur charite.

125. *The Knight of Christ.*

MS. Bodley 416.

**F**Adur & sone & holi gost, o god in tr(i)nite, f. 105<sup>a</sup>  
To þe y make my mone, þouȝ y unworþi be ;  
I am but myn one, & fomen haue y þre—  
þe fend, þe world, myn owne flesh—him may y not  
fle. 4

þe fend me tempteþ dai & nyȝt,  
he wol me reue heuene briȝt,  
þat he les þorw his pride ;  
swete ihesu, y am þi knyȝt, 8  
aȝenus him y take þe fiȝt,  
stifli him to abide.

At þe y mot myn armes borwe,  
Mi sheld shal be þe swerd of sorwe, 12  
marie þat stong to þe herte ;  
þe holi cros my baner biforn,  
myn helm þi garlond of sharpe þorn,  
Mi swerd þi scourges smerte. 16

Mi plates shullen þi nailes be,  
myn acotoun þat spere tre,  
þat stong þi swete syde.  
Now y am armed þus wel, 20  
nel y him fle neuere a del,  
tyde what bi-tyde !

þe wordle me haȝ long lif biȝet, f. 105<sup>b</sup>  
and biddeþ me murie make ; 24  
whanne i am olde and of unmyȝt,  
to penaunce forte take :  
wha(nne de)þ be shewed to oure syȝt,  
þenne is al to late ; 28



he haþ deseyued king and knyzt,  
 & many man brouzt to wrake.  
 swete ihesu, ful of myzt,  
 þou here my bone & do me rizt, 32  
 him here to forsake.

Holi fadur, y herie þe  
 for þe loue þat þou hast shewed me,  
     siþ þat þou furst bigan ; 36  
 for loue þou came from heuene blisse,  
 & madest for loue to þi liknes,  
     oure fadur adam :  
 he as unwise þyn heste brak, 40  
 whanne he of þat appel at,  
     In sorwe to mony man.

For loue adoun þou sendest þi sone,  
 In swete marie bosome to wone, 44  
     here wiþ us to dwelle :  
 Ihesu, for loue þou lettest take  
 wiþ foule iewes zolewe & blake,  
 to lede þe bifore pilate, 48  
     as holi writ us telle.

Swete ihesu, for loue of me,  
 þou henge upon þe rode tre,  
 harde fastned wiþ nailes þre, 52  
     þi swete bodi by-swonge ;  
 for loue þou þoledest woundes depe,  
 þin hondes þerled, and eke þi fete ; f. 106<sup>a</sup>  
 þy modir blodi teres lete— 56  
     she sauþ þi herte stoonge,  
 þi swete bodi al on a flod,  
 out of þi syde water & blod  
 . . . . . 60  
     and ran doun to grounde.

Swete ihesu, for loue of me þus was þi bodi shent,  
wiþ ropis and wiþ nailles, wiþ þornes al to-rent :  
was neuere body in erþe at suche a turment. 64  
Swete ihesu, sipþen to helle for oure soules wente,  
þe prisonnes out to fecche þat weren wiþ peynes blent.

Swete ihesu, curteys & fre,  
þouȝ y wrecche unworþy be, 68  
wiþ al myn herte y þonke þe  
þat þou woldest on rode tre  
peynes stronge suffre for me,  
and to þi blisse bigge me, 72  
wiþoute ende to wone wiþ þe :  
to þat blisse þou us brynge,  
þat woldest of a maide springe.  
So be it pur seinte charite ! 76

126. *Jesus Pleads with the Worldling.*

MS. Bodley 416.

**I**Hesus doþ him bymene, f. 106<sup>a</sup>  
and spekeþ to synful mon :  
'þi garland is of grene,  
of floures many on ; 4  
Myn of sharpe þornes,  
myn hewe it makeþ won.  
'þyn hondes streite gloued,  
white & clene kept ; 8  
Myne wiþ nailles þorled,  
on rode & eke my feet.  
'A-cros þou berest þyn armes, f. 106<sup>b</sup>  
whan þou dauncest narewe ; 12  
To me hastou non awe,  
but to worldes glorie :

Myne for þe on rode,  
 wiþ þe iewes wode, 16  
 wiþ grete ropis to-draw.

‘ opyne þou hast þi syde,  
 spaiers longe & wide,  
 for ueyn glorie & pride, 20  
 and þi longe knyf a-strout—  
 þou ert of þe gai route :  
 Myn wiþ spere sharpe  
 y-stongen to þe herte ; 24  
 My body wiþ scourges smerte  
 bi-swongen al aboute.

‘ al þat y þolede on rode for þe,  
 To me was shame & sorwe ; 28  
 Wel litel þou louest me,  
 and lasse þou þenkest on me,  
 an euene & eke a-morwe.

‘ Swete broþer, wel myzt þou se 32  
 þes peynes stronge in rode tre  
 haue y þoled for loue of þe ;  
 þei þat haue wrouzt it me  
 mai synge welawo. 36  
 be þou kynde pur charite,  
 let þi synne & loue þou me,  
 heuene blisse y shal ȝeue þe,  
 þat lasteþ ay & oo.’ 40

*127. Jesus appeals to Man by the Wounds.*

MS. Harley 2339.

**W**Ip scharpe þornes þat weren ful kene, f. 117<sup>b</sup>  
Myn heed was crowned, 3e moun wel sene ;  
The blood ran doun al bi my cheke,  
þou proud man, þerfore be meke. 4

Iff þou be wrooþ & wolt take wreche, f. 118<sup>a</sup>  
Biholde þe lessoun þat I þee teche :  
þoru3 my ri3thond þe nail it gooþ,  
þerfore for3eue & be nou3t wrooþ. 8

In al my þirst vpon þe rode,  
Men 3auen me drinkis þat weren not gode,  
Eysel & galle for to drynke ;  
Glotoun, þeron I rede þee þenke. 12

Of a clene maiden I was born,  
To saue mankynde þat was for-lorn,  
To suffre deep for mannys synne.  
Lecchour, þerfore of lust þou blynne. 16

Thoru3 my lifthond a nail was dryue—  
þenke þou þeron if þou wolt lyue,  
And helpe þe pore wiþ almesdede,  
If þou in heuene wolt haue þi mede. 20

Wiþ a spere scharp, þat was ful grill,  
Myn herte was persid—it was my wil—  
For loue of man þat was ful dere ;  
Enuyous man, of loue þou lere. 24

Arise up, vnlust, out of þi bed,  
And biholde my feet, þat are forbled  
And nailid faste upon þe tree ;  
þanke me þerfore, al was for þee. 28

Ihesu, for þi woundis fyue,  
 þou kepe hem weel in al her lyue  
 þat þese lessouns ouer wole rede,  
 And þerwiþ her soulis fede.

32

*128. The Blessed Virgin to her Son on the  
 Cross.*

Balliol Coll. Oxford MS. 149.

Crisostomus et ymaginatur de planctu virginis quod beata virgo stat  
 sub cruce dicens filio suo sic O fili agnosce matrem, &c.

**A** Sone ! tak hede to me whas sone þou was, f. 11<sup>b</sup>  
 and set me with þe opon þi crosse.  
 Me, here to leue, & þe, hennys þus go,  
 hit is to me gret care & endeles wo. 4  
 stynt now, sone, to be harde to þi moder,  
 þu þat were euer godliche to al opir. f. 12<sup>a</sup>

Et sicut idem doctor ymaginatur ibidem filius matri conquerenti sic  
 respondet—

stynt now, modir, & wep no more ;  
 þi sorowe & þi disseise greuyþ me ful sore ; 8  
 þou knowyst þat in þe i tok mannys kynde,  
 in þis for mani(s) synne to be þus pynde.  
 Be now glad, moder, & haue in þi þough(t)e,  
 þat manys hele is founde, þat i haue souzt. 12  
 þou schalt nozt now care what þow schalt done,  
 lo ! Iohan, þi cosyn, schall be þi sone.

129. *I have Set my Heart so High.*

MS. Douce 381.

**I** Hafe set my hert so hye, f. 20<sup>a</sup>  
me likyt no loue þat lowere ys ;  
And alle þe paynes þat y may drye,  
me þenk hyt do me good y-wys. 4

For on that lord þat loud vs alle,  
So hertely haue i set my þowȝt,  
yt ys my Ioie on hym to calle,  
for loue me haþ in balus browȝt. 8  
Me þenk yt do (me good) Iwys.

130. *The Spring under a Thorn.*

Magdalen Coll. Oxford MS. 60.

**A**T a sprynge wel vnder a þorn, f. 214<sup>a</sup>  
þer was bote of bale, a lytel here a-forn ;  
þer by-syde stant a mayde,  
fulle of loue y-bounde. 4  
Ho-so wol seche trwe loue,  
yn hyr hyt schal be founde.

129. 3 MS. dryue.

131. *An Acrostic of the Angelic Salutation.*

Camb. Univ. Gg. 4. 32.

Heil ! Marie, ful of grace,  
 God is wiþ þe in eurich place ;  
 Blesced be þou ouer alle wymmen,  
 And þe fruit of þin wombe, amen.

**H**eil ! and holi ay be þi name, f. 14<sup>b</sup>  
 Fulsum leuedi, hende and swete ;  
 To hem þat beþ þorgh sennes lame,  
 Hastif helpe þou bihete ; 4  
 And schildest hem fram schendful schame,  
 þat here sennes willeþ lete.  
 Help out of euerich blame  
 Senfulle þat þe willeþ grete. 8

**M**arie, mayde and moder milde,  
 Milce and merci was of þe boren,  
 To sauuen and fram helle schilde  
 Alle þo þat weren forloren ; 12  
 For giltes of oure eldren wilde,  
 Adam and Eue her biforen,  
 Praie for vs to þine childe, f. 15<sup>a</sup>  
 þat we to his blisse be coren. 16

**F**vl of eche þewes gode  
 þou were, chaste and clene of þoghte,  
 þou vnderfenge liues fode  
 Of Gabriel, þat hit te broghte, 20  
 And his gretinge wel vnderstode,  
 þorgh what crist in þe wonder wroghte  
 Of manlich flessch and blode,  
 þat he tok þat vs dere boghte. 24

**Grace** þou founde in god and loue,  
þo he so holilich þe dighte  
þat he wolde fro heuene aboue  
So lowe into þin bodi lighte ; 28  
þorgh þe to sike is helpe iþoue,  
To lame limes, to blinde sighte ;  
Out of heuene blisse ischoue,  
Nis non þat þe serueþ aplighte. 32

**God is** he þat iboren was,  
Wiþoute eurich senful likinge,  
Of þe, ase sonne þorgh glas  
Schineþ wiþoute ani brekinge. 36  
His birþe was blisful solas  
To hem þat weren þorgh egginge  
Forloren of Satanas—  
Help vs to þi blisse to bringe ! 40

**With** þe is eure, and þe aboute,  
Michel mirþe and ioie and blisse  
In heuene of angles route,  
þat þe worþschipeþ myde iwisse. 44  
Wel owen we to þe aloute,  
And preien þat þou vs wisse  
And schilde fram deueles doute,  
þat non of þin helpe ne misse. 48

**In euerech** sor þat we hauen here,  
þorgh þe we finden liping sone ;  
For iesu crist, þin sone dere,  
Nelle naght werne þe þin bone, 52  
Whan þou bisext wiþ milde chere  
For vs, þat weren dempt and fordone  
As deueles into helle fere,  
þorgh sennes þat her beþ idone. 56



**Place** ches him, on forto reste  
 In þis world, crist godes sone,  
 In þin clene, blisful breste :  
 Wel likede him þer-in to wone, 60  
 And kenned was as brid in neste ;  
 Of milce and merci þou him mone,  
 þat he ȝiue vs soules reste,  
 And grace oure fon forto schone. 64

**Blesced** was þat ilke stounde  
 þat god almighti on þe þoghte,  
 þo he fram heuene to þe grounde  
 Lighte, and in þe lownesse soghte ; 68  
 And þat was in þin herte ifounde,  
 þorgh what we weren alle ibroghte  
 Out of sor and maked sounde,  
 þat ferst yuele weren idoghte. 72

**Be** þou, leuedi, to al mankenne  
 þat to þe clepeþ in here nede,  
 Right scheld and clensing of senne ;  
 And to þin sone oure ernde bede, 76  
 þat we, whan we wenden henne  
 Out of þis world, þin help ifrede,  
 Smartliche to renne  
 þider, þer eche god haueþ mede. 80

**Ouer alle** angles in heuene heȝe,  
 þe sette crist on his right side,  
 To helpen þo þat beþ onsleȝe,  
 And ek forloren þorgh senne of pride : 84  
 Wend toward vs þin milȝful eȝe,  
 So þat þorgh þe bet vs bitide,  
 Clense vs ar we deȝe,  
 Of senne þin blisce to bide. f. 15<sup>b</sup> 88

**Wymmen** weren alle ischente,  
In þraldom helde and onworþlie,  
þorgh eue þat þe deuel blente,  
What iesu crist wiþ his maistrie 92  
þo lettres of hire name wente,  
And made of eua aue marie,  
And clansing sente  
To wymmen of ech vileinie. 96

**And þe fruit**, þat to alle gode  
Frouering is, and ek hem strongeþ,  
And soules helpe and liues fode  
þat worschipeliche hit vnderfongeþ, 100  
Ripede in þin herte blode,  
Ase appel þat on þe tre hongeþ.  
So dede vpon rode  
He to wham folk cristene longeþ. 104

**Of þin wombe** crist his halle  
Maked, her among mankinde,  
To driue away þo deueles alle,  
þat mannes soules gonnen binde 108  
Wiþ biterere pines þane zalle.  
Help vs þat of þe makeþ mynde,  
And doun beþ falle,  
þorgh þe reisinge to finde! 112

**Amen!** so mote hit euer be,  
As y haue seid in my gretinge,  
þat iesu crist sente to þe  
In þin worþschipe ouer alle þinge. 116  
Help, leuedi, to maken vs fre,  
Out of dedli senne to bringe,  
þat we þi blisse i-se  
Moten, in heuenlich woniinge. Amen. 120

132. *Quia Amore Langueo.*

MS. Douce 322.

**I**N a tabernacle of a toure, f. 8<sup>b</sup>  
 As I stode musyng on the mone,  
 A crouned quene, most of honoure,  
 Apered in gostly syght ful sone. 4  
 She made compleynt thus by hyr one,  
 For mannes soule was wrapped in wo :  
 ‘ I may nat leue mankynde allone,  
     *Quia amore langueo.* 8

‘ I longe for loue of man my brother,  
 I am hys vokete to voyde hys vyce ;  
 I am hys moder—I can none other—  
 Why shuld I my dere chylde dispyce ? 12  
 Yef he me wrathe in diuerse wyse,  
 Through flessches freelte fall me fro, f. 9<sup>a</sup>  
 Yet must we rewe hym tyll he ryse,  
     *Quia amore langueo.* 16

‘ I byd, I byde in grete longyng,  
 I loue, I loke when man woll craue,  
 I pleyne for pyte of peynyng ;  
 wolde he aske mercy, he shuld hit haue. 20  
 Say to me, soule, and I shall saue,  
 Byd me, my chylde, and I shall go ;  
 Thow prayde me neuer but my son forgaue,  
     *Quia amore langueo.* 24

‘O wreche in the worlde, I loke on the,  
 I se thy trespas day by day,  
 With lechery ageyns my chastite,  
 With pryde agene my pore aray ; 28  
 My loue abydeth, thyne ys away ;  
 My loue the calleth, thow stelest me fro ;  
 Sewe to me, synner, I the pray,  
*Quia amore langueo.* 32

‘Moder of mercy I was for the made ;  
 Who nedeth hit but thow all-one ?  
 To gete the grace I am more glade  
 Than thow to aske hit ; why wylt þou noon ? 36  
 When seyde I nay, tel me, tyll oon ?  
 Forsoth neuer yet, to frende ne foo ;  
 When þou askest nought, þan make I moone,  
*Quia amore langueo.* 40

‘I seke the in wele and wretchednesse,  
 I seke the in ryches and pouerte ;  
 Thow man beholde where þy moder ys,  
 Why louest þou me nat syth I loue the ? 44  
 Synful or sory how euere thow be,  
 So welcome to me there ar no mo ;  
 I am thy suster, ryght trust on me,  
*Quia amore langueo.* 48

‘My childe ys outlawed for thy synne,  
 Mankynde ys bette for hys trespasse ;  
 Yet prykketh myne hert þat so ny my kynne  
 Shuld be dysseased, o sone, allasse ! 52  
 Thow art hys broþer, hys moder I was ;  
 Thow sokyde my pappe, thow louyd man so ;  
 Thow dyed for hym, myne hert he has,  
*Quia amore langueo.* 56

‘Man, leue thy synne þan for my sake ;  
 Why shulde I gyf þe þat þou nat wolde ?  
 And yet yef thou synne, som prayere take  
 Or trust in me as I haue tolde. 60

Am nat I thy moder called ?  
 Why shulde I flee the ? I loue the soo,  
 I am thy frende, I helpe beholde,  
*Quia amore langueo.* 64

‘Now sone,’ she sayde, ‘wylt þou sey nay,  
 Whan man wolde mende hym of hys mys ?  
 Thou lete me neuer in veyne yet pray :  
 Than, synfull man, see thou to thys, 68  
 what day þou comest, welcome thou ys,  
 Thys hundreth yere yef thou were <me> fro ;  
 I take the ful fayne, I clyppe, I kysse,  
*Quia amore langueo.* 72

‘Now wol I syt and sey nomore,  
 Leue and loke with grete longyng,  
 When [a] man woll calle I wol restore ;  
 I loue to saue hym, he ys myne hospryng ; 76  
 No wonder yef myne hert on hym hyng,  
 He was my neyghbore ; what may I doo ?  
 For hym had I thys worshipping,  
 And therefore *Amore langueo.* 80

‘Why was I crouned and made a quene ?  
 Why was I called of mercy the welle ?  
 Why shuld an erþly woman bene  
 So hygh in heuen a-boue aungelle ? 84  
 For þe, mankynde, þe truþe I telle ;  
 þou aske me helpe, and I shall do  
 þat I was ordeyned, kepe þe fro helle,  
*Quia amore langueo.* 88

‘ Nowe man, haue mynde on me for-euer,  
 loke on þy loue þus languysshynge ;  
 late vs neuer fro other disseuere,  
 Myne helpe ys þyne oune, crepe vnder my wynges ; 92  
 Thy syster ys a quene, þy broþer [ys] a kyng,  
 Thys heritage ys tayled, sone come þer-to,  
 Take me for þy wyfe and lerne to synge,  
*Quia amore langueo.* 96

*133. Wretched Man, why art thou Proud?*

MS. Laud Miscell. III.

**W**Recche mon, wy artou proud, f. 65<sup>a</sup>  
 þat art of herth I-maked ?  
 hydyr ne browtestou no schroud,  
 bot pore þou come & naked. 4  
 Wen þi soule is faren out,  
 þi body with erthe y-raked,  
 þat body þat was so ronk and loud,  
 Of alle men is i-hated. 8

*134. Cur Mundus Militat.*

Trin. Coll. Camb. MS. 181.

**W**Hi is þe world biloued, þat fals is & vein ? f. 169<sup>b</sup>  
 Siþen þat hise welþis ben vncertein.

Al so soone slidip his power away  
 as doiþ a brokil pot, þat freisch is and gay. 4

Truste ȝe rapir to lettirs writen in þ’is,  
 þan to þis wrecchid world, þat ful of synne is.

90 þus] MS. þys.

It is fals in his biheste, and riȝt disceiueable ;  
it haȝ bigilid manie men, it is so vnstable. 8

It is raȝer to bileue þe waginginge wiynd,  
þan þe chaungeable world, þat makith men so blynd.

Wheþir þou slepe oþere wake, þou schalt fynde it fals,  
boþe in his bisynnessis & in his lustis als. 12

Telle me where is salamon, sumtyme a kinge riche ?  
or sampson in his strenkeþe, to whom was no man  
liche ?

Or þe fair man absolon, merueilous in chere,  
or þe duke ionatas, a weel biloued fere ? 16

Where is bicomme cesar, þat lord was of al ?  
or þe riche man cloiþd in purpur and in pal ? f. 170<sup>a</sup>

Telle me where is tullius in eloquence so swete ?  
or aristotil þe filisofre wiþ his witt so grete ? 20

Where ben þese woriþi þat weren here to-foren—  
boiþe kingis & bischopis, her power is al loren.

All þese grete princis, wiþ her power so hiȝe,  
ben wanischid a-way in twinkeling of an iȝe. 24

þe ioie of þis wrecchid world is a schort feeste ;  
it is likned to a schadewe þat abidiþ leeste ;

And ȝit it drawith man from heuene-riche blis,  
and ofte tyme makith hym to synne & do a-mys. 28

Calle no þing þin owen þerfore, þat þou maist her lese ;  
þat þe world haȝ lent þee, eft he wolde it cese.

Sette þin herte in heuen aboue, & þenke what ioie is  
þere,  
& þus to dispise þe world, I rede þat þou lere. 32

þou þat art but wormes mete, poudir, & dust,  
to enhaunce þi silf in pride, sette not þi lust.

For þou woost not to-day þat þou schalt lyue to-  
morewe ;

þefore do þou euere weel, & þanne schalt þou not  
sorewe. 36

It were ful ioiful & swete lordschip to haue,  
if so þat lor(d)schip myȝite a man fro deef saue ;

But for as miche as man muste die at þe laste,  
it is no worschip, but a charge, lordschip to taste. 40

### 135. *Esto Memor Mortis.*

Camb. Univ. MS. Ee. 6. 29.

*Esto memor mortis iam porta sit omnibus ortis  
Sepe sibi iuuenes accipit ante senes.*

**S**Yth alle þat in þys wordle haþ been *in rerum*  
*natura,* f. 17<sup>a</sup>

Or in þys wyde wordle was seen *in humana cura,*  
Alle schalle passe wyþ-outeen ween *via mortis dura ;*  
God graunte þat mannys soule be cleen *penas non*  
*passura.* 4

Whan þow leste wenys, *veniet mors te superare :*  
þus þy graue grenys, *ergo mortis memorare.*

*Vnde vir extolleris,* þow schalte be wormes mete,  
*Qui quamdiu vixeris* þy synnys wolte þou not lete ; 8  
*Quamuis diues fueris* And of power grete, f. 17<sup>b</sup>  
*Cum morte percuteris* Helpe may þow noon gete.

*Si diues fias* Do þyself gode, man, wyþ þy handis ;  
*Post necis ergo uias* Ful fewe wole lose þe of þy  
bandis. 12



þys auȝt wele to fel þy pryde, *quod es moriturus* ;  
 þow knowest neþer tyme ne tyde *qua es decessurus*.  
 Wormes schalle ete þe bakke & syde, *inde sis securus* :  
 As þou hast wrouȝt in þys worlde wyde *sic es receptu-*  
*rus.* 16

þus deþe þe ledeþ, *terre tumilo quasi nudum* ;  
 Deþe no man dredeþ, *mors terminat hiccine ludum*.

*Nam nulli vult parcere* Dethe þat ys vn-dere,  
*Pro argenti munere*, Ne for noon fayre prayere ; 20  
*Sed dum rapit propere*, He chaunges eche mannys  
 chere, f. 18<sup>a</sup>

*In peccati scelere* Yif he be fownden here.  
*Set cum dampnatis* Helle to þy mede þou wynnes,  
 þat neuyr blynnes *Pro peccatis sceleratis.* 24

Whan y þenk vp-on my dede, *tunc sum contristatus*,  
 And wexe as heuy as any lede *Meos ob reatus* ;  
 Dede torneþ into wrecchidhede *Viros magni status*,  
 þan may no þynge stonde in stede *Mundi dominatus.* 28  
 Wyþ full bare bonys *Mundi rebus cariturus*,  
 þus from þys wonys *transit numquam rediturus*.

*Caro vermis ferculum*, þenk on þe pyne of helle ;  
*Mors habet spiculum* þat smyteþ man fulle felle ; f. 18<sup>b</sup>  
*Te ponet ad tumilum* Tyl domes day to dwelle. 33  
*Hic relinquis seculum* ; þere nys not ellis to telle.

*Mors cito cuncta rapit*, þerefor man þynk on þy  
 werkys.

þus sey þees clerkys : *Mors cito cun(c)ta rapit.* 36

God þat deydest on þe tre *Pro nostra salute*,  
 And a-rose aſter dayes three *Diuina uirtute*,  
 Yif vs grace synne to flee *Stante Iuuent(ut)e*,  
 On domysday þat we may see *Vultum tuum tute.* 40  
 Delful dethe drede y the, *Veniet quia nescio*  
*quando* :

Be redy þerefor y warne þe, *De te peccata fugando.*

23 *Set cum dampnatis*] MS. *Sic cum dampnatus.*

## NOTES

### 1. *Candet Nudatum Pectus.*

DIRECTLY translating lines which occur in the *Liber Meditationum*, a treatise ascribed in the Middle Ages to Augustine. For the Latin lines and their context see Migne, *Patrol. Lat.* xl, col. 906. In John Grimestone's Commonplace Book one finds the text of the Latin original together with the English verses (Advocates MS. 18. 7. 21, f. 117<sup>a</sup>):

Augustinus In quadam meditacione. Candet nudatum pectus. Rubet cruentum latus. Tensa [MS. tonsa] arent viscera. Decora languent lumina. Regia pallent ora. Procera rigent brachia. Crura dependent marmorea. Et rigat terebratos pedes beati sanguinis vnda. Anglice:

With it was his naked brest & red is blodi side  
Bleike weren his leres his wondis depe & wyde  
Starke weren his armis spred vpon þe rode  
On fue stedes vpon his bodi þe stremes ronnen on blode.

Another version, in six lines, occurs in B.M. Addit. MS. 11579 (early fourteenth century) at f. 35<sup>b</sup>:

*Vne remembrance de la passion ihu crist, anglice.*  
þwit was his naked brest. and red blodi his side.  
Hise faire eyen woxen dasewe. hyse armes weren spradde wyde.  
Hise leichende lypes bycomen pale. and hys bodi al dreie.  
As cheld marbre hengen hyse lemes. þat blod was al a-weye.  
Hys fet were þerled þat weren so þwyte. hee bledde from fot til heued.  
þere.' for man he þchedde hys blod. ne was þer noust by-leued.

*Version A.* Written in an early fourteenth-century hand on a strip of vellum inserted in the Durham MS. Printed (from an inaccurate transcript by Rev. W. Greenwell) in *Pol. Rel. and Love Poems*, rev. ed., p. 243; and by Heuser, *Bonner Beitr.*, xiv. 209.

2. *Bleye*: The reading of the Advocates MS. is closer to the original ON. *bleikr*.

*Version B.* In the opinion of H. O. Coxe, formerly Librarian of the Bodleian, MS. Bodley 42 is to be dated between 1300 and 1320.

## 2. *Respice in Faciem Christi.*

Translated from a Latin meditation, the text of which immediately precedes the English lines in MS. Bodley 42 and New Coll. MS. 88 (printed by Heuser, *Bonner Beitr.*, xiv. 208, 209). John Grimestone gives the Latin text only (Advocates MS. 18. 7. 21, f. 117<sup>a</sup>): '*Respice in faciem christi tui* [Ps. lxxxiii. 10] & inuenies eum in dorso flagellatum. Latere sauciatum. Capite spinis coronatum. Manibus perforatum. Pedibus confossum. Volue & reuolue dominicum corpus a latere vsque ad latus. A summa vsque deorsum & circumquaque inuenies dolorem & cruorem.' A slightly different version of this meditation is ascribed to St. Bernard by Ludolphus de Saxonia in his *Vita Christi* (Pars II, cap. lxxv): 'Hec Bernardus: Contempleris etiam bene dominum et salvatorem tuum. Gira et regira, volve et revolve a latere in latus, a *planta pedis vsque ad verticem et non inuenies in eo sanitatem* [Isa. i. 6] sed vndique dolorem vbique cruorem.' It is interesting to note that Richard Rolle inserts the '*Respice*' passage, with only a few verbal changes, in his *Incendium Amoris* (ed. Margaret Deanesly, p. 221).

### A. *Shorter Version.*

Printed by Heuser, *Bonner Beitr.*, xiv. 209.

3. *hi-pic*: Probably a copyist's error for *i-pīcg*, i.e. *i-pīncg* (= OE. *geþenc*); cf. 70. 1: 'be-þing & se'. *hi-* also appears for the OE. prefix *ge-* in *hi-neiled* and *hi-maked*.

8. *puend*: This appears to be a survival of the runic 'wen' for *w*. It is not altogether certain whether the MS. actually reads *p* or *þ*. If it be the latter, then the scribe must have misread his copy, for *volve* in the Latin original shows that *wuend* is the form intended. Cf. the phrase 'went and trent' in *Seuyn Sages*, v. 2370 (Weber, *Metr. Rom.*, iii. 92).

### B. *Longer Version.*

In this one finds the *Respice ad faciem Christi* combined with the *Candet nudatum pectus*, which supplies the basis for vv. 5-8. Another text of this version with sixteen lines occurs in Harley 913, f. 28<sup>a</sup> (printed by Furnivall, *Early Eng. Poems*, p. 20, and by Heuser, *Bonner Beitr.*, xiv. 128). The Harley text preserves the order of the *Candet nudatum pectus* by making vv. 7-8 precede 5-6; moreover, in Harley, vv. 9-10 (lacking in the St. John's MS.)—

His lenden so hangiþ as cold as marbre stone  
For luste of lechuri nas þer neuer none,

we have a clear reminiscence of the Latin, *crura dependant marmorea*. Finally, the concluding couplet of Harley (lacking in the St. John's MS.)—

Turne him uppe turne him doune, þi swete lemman,  
Ouer al þou findist him blodi oper wan—

probably belonged to this lyric in its original form, for it closely paraphrases the Latin.

On the other hand, the language of the St. John's text better represents the original, on account of its preservation of older forms. In Harley archaic words have been replaced: e.g. *neb* by *felle*, *delewet* by *dimmiþ*, *blickied* [Lat. *candet*] by *bihold to*, *molde* by *heued*.

### 3. *Think, Man, of my Hard Stundes.*

The original suggestion for this appeal of Christ to man may perhaps be recognized in the well-known passage in a sermon by Caesarius of Arles, 'De Iudicio extremo' (Migne, *Patrol. Lat.* xxxix, col. 2207), in which Christ is represented as reciting to sinners at the Judgement the sufferings which He endured for their sake. It was an easy matter to transfer this address from the Judgement Day to the time of the Crucifixion itself; and this change in setting naturally carried with it an important change in the tone: Christ's recital becomes a pleading with man rather than merely a reproach or an accusation.

The appeal of Christ to man inserted in the *Cursor Mundi* (vv. 17115-17178) is very closely related in thought to the present piece, and even shows similarities of phrase. The *Cursor* text is in couplets instead of strophes, and it may be significant that the author of this lyric prefixes as a motto a couplet which directly recalls *Cursor*, vv. 17151-2:

I haf þus mani blodi wondes  
And sufferd her þis herd stondes.

### 4. *Look to Me on the Cross.*

Printed by Heuser, *Bonner Beitr.*, xiv. 208. In structure and arrangement this piece, like no. 2, is based upon the *Respice in faciem Christi*. On the other hand, in the fact that Christ is represented as the speaker, these lines bear closer resemblance to no. 3, as well as to the Appeal in the *Cursor Mundi*.

### 5. *Thole a Little!*

Printed by Heuser, *Bonner Beitr.*, xiv. 208.

These lines are preceded in the MS. by the following passage from the *Confessions* of St. Augustine (Lib. VIII, cap. v), of which

they are a direct translation: 'Non erat quid responderem tibi ueritate conuictus dicenti mihi. *Surge qui dormis & exurge a mortuis & illuminabit tibi* [sic] *Christus* [Eph. v. 14]. nisi uerba lenta & sompnolenta. modo ecce modo. sine paululum. sed modo & modo non habebant modum & sine paululum in longum ibat. similiter est de differentibus penitencie.'

#### 6. *An Old Man's Prayer.*

Printed by T. Wright, *Spec. Lyr. Poetry*, Percy Soc., pp. 47-51; by Bøddeker, *Alteng. Dicht.*, pp. 187-90; and by Patterson, *Mid. Eng. Penit. Lyr.*, pp. 61-4.

16. *fulle-flet*: i. e. 'fill-floor' in the sense of one always in the way, a useless encumbrance. For this suggestion I am indebted to Mr. C. T. Onions.

17. *wayteglede*: Bøddeker defines this as 'Wartefroh', but *glede* is more probably from OE. *gled*, 'coal (of fire)'. The taunt would then mean something like 'old dog stare-at-the-fire'.

52-63. All the Deadly Sins are here introduced except Wrath; his place is taken by Liar. With this personification of the Sins may be compared the description in *Ancren Riwele* of the servants in the Devil's Court (ed. Camden Soc., pp. 210-16).

56. *lauendere*: Professor Krapp (*Mod. Lang. Notes*, xvii. 204) argues that this word has the significance of *meretrix*. In the present instance, however, it is clearly to be understood as 'laundress', though the dubious reputation of the laundress in mediaeval times may have suggested this as the fitting office for Lechery.

60. *folkes fyle*: The meaning is, that Malice and Envy serve a disciplinary purpose. In the *Liber Scintillarum* one finds the same figure of evil as a file: 'Bonus non fuit quem malorum prauitas non probauit; Ferrum nostre anime nequam perducitur ad subtilitatem acuminis si hoc non eras erit aliene [*al. aliorum*] lima [Gloss: *feole*] prauitatis' (*ETS.*, Orig. Ser. 93, p. 150. Cf. also *Ancren Riwele*: 'Hwose euer mis-seið þe, oðer mis-deð þe, nim 3eme & understond þet he is þi uile [MS. *T.*: *file*] and uileð awei al þi rust' (ed. Camd. Soc., p. 184: the same observation is repeated at p. 284).

63. *weneþ*: Bøddeker emends to *wheneþ* (<OE. *hwanan*) in order to parallel the MS. reading *whene* in the following line. But, as Professor Klaeber has suggested to me, it is better to make the emendation in the latter case.

85. The meaning is: Dreadful Death, why do you lurk in concealment? Come and bring this body, &c.

7. *Suete Iesu King of blysse.*

Printed by T. Wright, *Spec. Lyr. Poetry*, Percy Soc., pp. 57-9; by Bøddeker, *Alteng. Dicht.*, pp. 191-3; and by Horstmann, *Richard Rolle*, ii. 9-11 (at the foot of the page).

The following text of stanza 3 alone is written on the upper margin of a leaf in a MS. (Anglo-French) preserved among the archives of the Wilton Corporation (Wiltshire):

Swete Ihesu my saule bote  
 One min herte sete a rote  
 Of pi loue þat ys so swote  
 And graunte þat hit springe mote.

Inasmuch as this MS. includes a copy of a letter from Edward I, dated in the thirty-fourth year of his reign, it cannot be earlier than 1306, but the lines just quoted cannot have been written much later, for, in the opinion of Dr. H. H. E. Craster, of the Bodleian Library, they are in a hand of the very early fourteenth century. I am indebted to Mrs. Herbert Richardson, who with the Rev. P. R. B. Brown is engaged in cataloguing the archives of the Wilton Corporation, for the opportunity of seeing these lines.

8. *Iesu Crist Heouene Kyng.*

Printed by T. Wright, *Spec. Lyr. Poetry*, Percy Soc., pp. 59-60; by Bøddeker, *Alteng. Dicht.*, p. 194; and by Patterson, *Mid. Eng. Penit. Lyr.*, pp. 88, 89.

14. *iesse*: Clearly a scribal error for *iesu*.

9. *A Winter Song.*

Printed by Ritson, *Anc. Songs and Ballads*, 3rd ed., 1877, p. 56; by T. Wright, *Spec. Lyr. Poetry*, p. 60; by Bøddeker, *Alteng. Dicht.*, p. 195; and by Chambers and Sidgwick, *Early Eng. Lyrics*, p. 169.

11-13. The figure appears to be based upon *John* xii. 24, 25 'Nisi granum frumenti cadens in terram mortuum fuerit, ipsum solum manet; si autem mortuum fuerit, multum fructum affert.' Cf. the metrical homily on this text, printed by Horstmann, *Herrig's Archiv*, lxxxi. 83. See also *Pearl*, v. 31: 'For vch gresse mot grow of graynez dede.' *Grene and faleweþ* as used here do not refer to colour but to vitality and decay.

10. *An Autumn Song.*

Printed by T. Wright, *Spec. Lyr. Poetry*, pp. 87-9; by Bøddeker, *Alteng. Dicht.*, pp. 213-15; by Chambers and Sidg-



wick, *Early Eng. Lyr.*, pp. 97-9; and by Patterson, *Mid. Eng. Penit. Lyr.*, pp. 98-100.

11. *petors-bourh*: Peterborough. A significant indication that this piece originated in East Midland territory.

34. i. e. from Caithness (the most northern county of Scotland) to Dublin. Cf. Robert of Glouc. *Chron.* vv. 176-8:

þe verþe is mest of al. þat tilleþ fram totenas  
Fram þe on ende of cornewaille. anon to cattenas  
Fram soupwest to þe norþest to engelondes ende.

51-60. One line is here lacking according to the rime-scheme of the other stanzas: *aabaab[c]bcb*. Through this omission v. 59 is left without a rime line. Bøddeker assumes that this was an intentional change on the part of the poet, but in view of his ease in handling the 10-line stanza this seems unlikely.

### 11. *A Song of the Five Joys.*

Printed by T. Wright, *Spec. Lyr. Poetry*, pp. 94-6; by Wülker, *Alteng. Lesebuch*, i. 48, 49; and by Bøddeker, *Alteng. Dicht.*, pp. 218, 219.

25-60. The enumeration of the Five Joys agrees closely with that in the hymn *Primum fuit gaudium*, which is found in the *Scala Caeli* (text in Dreves, *Anal.* xxxi. 175).

33. *on þoro lay*: Wright and Wülker, misreading the MS., print 'thore'; Bøddeker emends to 'þorwe' (= 'þrowe'), which he defines as *Krippe*, though in every other instance 'þrowe' means 'coffin', which would be singularly inappropriate here. Moreover, *lay* is certainly not a verb but a noun. No emendation is required if *þoro* is taken as an adj. (See *N.E.D.* 'thorough', a.) The phrase may be rendered: 'according to due law', or 'in due form'.

34. Cf. the corresponding line of the Latin hymn: 'Et erranti populo lucem protulisti'.

35. *þe ster*: Wright, Wülker, and Bøddeker misread as *bestri*.

### 12. *Hostis Herodes impie.*

Printed by 'N. H.', *Rel. Ant.* i. 86-7.

The English verses are based directly on the well-known hymn by Sedulius (Daniel, *Thes. Hymn.* i. 147). In the MS. each stanza is headed by the opening phrase of the Latin text.

### 13. *Vexilla Regis prodeunt.*

Printed by 'N. H.', *Rel. Ant.* i. 87-8.

Based directly on the celebrated hymn by Venantius Fortuna-

tus. For the Latin text see Daniel, *Thes. Hymn.* i. 160, and Dreves, *Anal.* ii. 45. The second stanza ('confixa clavis viscera') is omitted in the English translation. As in the preceding hymn, each stanza is headed in the MS. by the opening phrase of the Latin.

16. *op-bere*: MS. *oup*, with dots under the *u* for deletion.

14. *Gloria Laus et Honor.*

Printed by Halliwell, *Rel. Ant.* ii. 225.

This is a translation of the first twelve lines of the Latin hymn by Bishop Theodulphus, which were regularly sung in the Palm Sunday Procession. (See the thirteenth-century *Sarum Graduale*.) For the Latin text see Daniel, *Thes. Hymn.* i. 215, and Dreves, *Anal.* l. 160.

12. *mylsful kyng*: Altered in margin from *kyng of mylse*.

15. *Popule meus quid feci tibi?*

Printed by Halliwell, *Rel. Ant.* ii. 225-6.

The Latin text which is here translated was known as the *Improperia*, or Reproaches of Christ, and was sung in the service for Good Friday. The first three verses are found in the thirteenth-century *Sarum Graduale* (p. 101); two additional verses are given in the text in the *Liber Sacerdotalis* (Venice, 1523) as reprinted by Karl Young, *The Dramatic Associations of the Easter Sepulchre* (Univ. of Wisconsin Studies in Lang. and Lit. x, pp. 57, 58). For the complete text of the *Improperia* see *The Liturgical Year*, by Abbot Gueranger, O.S.B., tr. by D. L. Shepherd, O.S.B., New York, 1911, vi. 491. As the starting-point from which the *Improperia* developed, one may refer to the 'Responsorium' for the Fourth Sunday in Lent, according to the *York Breviary* (ed. Surtees Soc., i, col. 334), in which the 'Popule meus' consists simply of a recital of benefits conferred upon the people of Israel, without any mention of the pains of the Passion.

For a later and freer rendering of the 'Popule meus' see no. 72.

15. MS. *vedde wel*, with dots under *wel* for deletion.

22. *sullest*: MS. *soldest*, corrected in margin to *sullest*.

24. *ledest*: MS. *laddest*, corrected in margin to *ledest*.

30. *betest*: MS. *boete*; *betest* interlined above.

32. *ȝyfst*: MS. *ȝeue*; *ȝyfst* interlined above.

34. *hongest*: Altered in MS. from *henge*.

The change from preterite to present tense, which has been carried through consistently, adds to the dramatic vividness of these verses.



16. *An Orison to the Blessed Virgin.*

Printed by Halliwell, *Rel. Ant.* ii. 227-8.

In the introductory stanzas of this Orison one recognizes phrases which have been appropriated without essential change from such hymns as *Virgo gaude speciosa* (Mone, ii. 47, Dreves, x. 73). Thus (vv. 13-32):

Hic ignotus apud patrem  
nobis notus fit per matrem;  
noster ergo factus frater  
per te, virgo, facta mater.

Deus deum genuit  
absque matre,  
virgo deum protulit  
sine patre.

O quam mira genitura!  
creatorem creatura  
peperit eum gloria.

Virgo mater, o Maria,  
tantus frater prece pia  
nos sua clementia  
emundatos a delictis  
simul iungat cum electis  
in caelesti gloria.

The central figure in this Orison, however—that of the charter executed by Christ on the Cross—does not appear to have been suggested by the Latin hymns. For the history of this figure of the Charter see M. Caroline Spalding, *The Middle English Charters of Christ*, Bryn Mawr Monographs, xv, 1914 (cf. especially pp. lviii-lxi).

5. MS. *and ek hyre broþer*; *ek* dotted for deletion.

6. MS. *non oþer nas*; *non* dotted for deletion.

7-12. This stanza is added at the bottom of the page, and marked for insertion at this point.

7. MS. *and my moder*; *my* dotted for deletion.

8. MS. *sone ys my broþer*; *ys* dotted for deletion.

24. MS. *And þe enke*; *And* dotted for deletion.

32. MS. *help me at þe noede*; *me* dotted for deletion.

42. At the end of this line is written *Amen*, showing that the Orison originally ended at this point. The two stanzas which follow are added at the bottom of the page.

48. *mi*: originally written *þy* and altered to *mi*.

17. *Aue Maris Stella.*

Printed by Halliwell, *Rel. Ant.* ii. 228-9.

For the Latin original see Daniel, *Thes. Hymn.* i. 204, and Dreves, *Anal.* ii. 39. For a later version see below, no. 45. A translation of a portion of this hymn combined with two stanzas of *Quem terra, pontus, aethera*, and the Antiphon, *Alma redemptoris mater*, will be found in no. 41.

25. MS. *To þe uader cryst and to þe holy gost*, with dots under *þe* and *to þe* for deletion.

18. *Veni creator spiritus.*

Printed by Halliwell, *Rel. Ant.*, ii. 229.

For the Latin text of this hymn see Daniel, *Thes. Hymn.* i. 213, Mone, *Lat. Hymn.* i. 241, Dreves, *Anal.* ii. 93 (from the *Moissac Hymnary*). Dreves' text alone lacks the concluding stanza ('*Sit laus patri cum filio*'). For another English version see below, no. 44.

12. MS. *To leue þat in boþe þou euer boe woninge*. Interlined above *in* is *uul of*, and above *woninge* is *louinge*.

13. *to þe vader*: *þe* interlined above.

14. MS. *And also þes holy gost euer worshiþe and los*: *to* has been interlined after *also*: under *s* in *þes* is a dot for deletion: *euer* has been altered to *ay boe*.

19. *Alma redemptoris mater.*

For the Latin text of this Antiphon, which is ascribed to Hermann Contractus (†1054), see Daniel, *Thes. Hymn.* ii. 318, Dreves, *Anal.*, l. 317. For notes on its popularity see C. Brown, *A Study of the Miracle of Our Lady told by Chaucer's Prioress*, *Chauc. Soc.*, second ser., 45, pp. 122-5.

To Herebert's translation of the *Alma redemptoris* is appended the following outline of the miracle of the little clerk slain by the Jews:

Hic nota de filio vidue qui semper eundo ad scholas et redeundo de scholis consuevit istam antiphonam decantare; propter quod a iudeis per quos transitum fecit 'puer marie' dicebatur. quem ipsi tandem occiderunt et in cloacam proiecerunt, qui tamen a cantu non cessauit, &c.

For a discussion of this analogue of the *Prioresses Tale* see *Mod. Lang. Notes*, xxxviii. 92-4.

20. *Conditor alme siderum.*

For the Latin text of this hymn see Daniel, *Thes. Hymn.* i. 74, Mone, *Lat. Hymn.* i. 49, and Dreves, *Anal.* ii. 35 (from the

*Moissac Hymnary*). Herebert's version follows closely the arrangement of the hymn in the Moissac MS.

10. MS. *to alende*; *o* dotted for deletion.

11. MS. *Into on*; *to* dotted for deletion.

13. This line translates the 'honestissima . . . clausula' of Daniel's text instead of the 'honestissime' in the text of Dreves.

14. MS. *to oure*; second *o* dotted for deletion.

23. This line agrees with Daniel's text, 'Hostis a telo perfidi', rather than with Dreves, 'Noctis a telo perfidi'.

#### 21. *Christe redemptor omnium.*

The Latin text is printed by Daniel (*Thes. Hymn.* i. 78) from an ancient MS. (col. A) and from the *Roman Breviary* (col. B); cf. also Dreves, *Anal.* li. 49.

1. Daniel (A), 'Christe redemptor gentium'; (B), 'Iesu redemptor omnium'. Dreves, 'Christe redemptor omnium'.

7. *volk*: Daniel (A), 'famuli'. Dreves and Daniel (B.), 'servuli'.

13. *bys day*: Dreves, 'Hic . . . dies'; Daniel (A), 'Sic . . . dies'; (B), 'hoc . . . dies'.

25-8. This concluding stanza occurs only in Daniel (B).

#### 22. *Tu Rex glorie Christe.*

A paraphrase of vv. 14-20 of the *Te Deum Laudamus* (Daniel, *Thes. Hymn.* ii. 276). It will be observed that stanzas 5 and 6 offer alternative versions of the Latin, 'Te ergo quaesumus, famulis tuis subveni, quos pretioso sanguine redemisti'. In the MS. opposite stanza 6 is written: 'Aliter sic'. The phrasing in the second English version, it is to be noted, translates the Latin more closely.

#### 23. *Make Ready for the Long Journey.*

In the MS. these verses are headed by the line: 'Vous purveez en cete vye'. The direct source of Herebert's poem is found in a collection of Anglo-Norman verse (for the most part by Nicholas Bozon, who, like Herebert, was a Franciscan), which is included in the earlier portion of the MS.<sup>1</sup> The text of the Anglo-Norman poem as it stands in this MS. is here printed for the first time:

<sup>1</sup> For an account of the Anglo-Norman material in Phillipps MS. 8336 see P. Meyer, *Romania*, xiii. 497 ff.

fol. 84<sup>a</sup>. *Vous purveez en ceste vie  
De soustenaunce en l'autre vie.*

1. Pus ke homme deit morir  
E de ceo secle departyr  
E aillurs saunz fyn meindra  
Bone serreyt ke chescun trossat  
Les bens ke il put en soun sak  
Kar Iammes ne revendra  
    Enpense checun de espleyter  
    Ki il ne perde le grant louher  
    Ke deu promis nous a.
2. Ceste vie nest for dolor  
a peyne auera Ioye vn Iour  
ke de sa fyn ben pensera  
homme ho dolour de mere nest  
e en dolour icy est  
e ho dolour departira  
    Enpense checun de espleyter  
    Ke yl ne perde le grant louheur  
    Ke deu promis nous a.
3. Ke vaut pouher e hautesce  
Ke vaut auer hou richesce  
Or e argent sen irra  
Le corps ert mys en grose heyre  
e li alme sen va en heyre  
hou ceo ke cy glene a  
    Enpense checun de espleyter  
    Ke il ne perde le grant louher  
    Ke deu promis nous a.
4. Savise chescun e fra ke sage  
auaunt ke veygne au passage  
en queu bens safyera  
Les benfez ke auera fet icy  
prest les tornera deuaunt ly  
kaunt du secle departyra  
    Enpense checun de espleyter, &c.
5. Ke si cum cely ke ben fet  
le ceclle pur louher  
cum promis est receuera  
Ansi cely ke sa vie  
degaste en pecche e vylenye  
en enfern demorra  
    Enpense checun de espleiter, &c.

6. Ke fray li Reys baroun e counte  
ke ne seuent ren de acounte  
kaunt acounter couendra  
Mes certes plusurs [fol. 84<sup>b</sup>] auerount hounte  
kaunt nul contour put par counte  
pur ewus pleider la.
7. Ke fray le prestre e li esueke  
ly sage clerk ly erseueke  
ke taunt de acountes apris a  
kaunt la soumme ert souztrete  
de despensis e de recete  
ly plus sage fou se tendera  
Enpense checun de espleyter, &c.
8. Seyt homme veuz hou enfaunz  
ja si fort ne wayllanz  
ke il ne mourra  
La mort tapit dedenz se gaunz  
ke ly ferra de sa launz  
kaunt meynz quyde le prendera  
Enpense checun de espleyter, &c.
9. Meuz vaut vn ben devaunt la mort  
ke dis apres e plus confort  
l'alme kant sen irra  
kant l'alme ert departye  
ne auera dounkes amy ne amye  
allas en ky safiera  
Enpense checun de espleyter, &c.
10. Pur ceo checun se puruee  
e ceo ke ay dit ne descreye  
kar tout yssi serra  
Ceo ke homme auera cy ouere  
ayllours ly ert guerdoune sen fet  
sen louher receuera  
Enpense checun, &c.
11. Aust sygnefie ceste vie  
Le sage en aust fet sa quillie  
par vnt en l'an apres viuera  
E la petite formye  
en este ne se oblie  
ben seyt ke yuer apres vendra  
Enpense checun, &c.



i. 63, and Dreves, *Anal.* ii. 49; see also *York Breviary*, Surtees Soc., i. 480. The three pairs of short lines (vv. 5-6, 14-15, 19-20) were no doubt intended as single lines broken by medial rime.

25. *Quis est iste qui uenit de Edom?*

A paraphrase of *Isaiah* lxiii. 1-7, one of the *Lectiones* for Wednesday in Holy Week. It would appear that in the Service Book used by Herebert verse 5 was directly followed by verse 7. Herebert noted the omission of verse 6, and supplied it in the concluding couplet of his paraphrases.

10. *won*: 'hope', 'available means'. Cf. Robt. of Gloucester's *Chron.*, v. 275: 'þo he ne sey oþer won'; also 'The Husbandman's Lament', v. 5: 'Nou we mote worche, nis þer non oþer won' (Böddiker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, p. 102).

26. *An Orison of the Five Joys.*<sup>a</sup>

This orison occurs also in the Vernon MS., fol. 115<sup>b</sup> (*Minor Poems Vernon MS.*, pp. 30-2), Royal MS. 17 A. xxvii, fol. 81<sup>a</sup>, and Lambeth MS. 559, fol. 15<sup>b</sup>. The *Aue Maria* in Lambeth MS. 853, p. 26 (*Hymns to Virg. and Christ*, pp. 6, 7) borrows three stanzas (1, 8, and 11).

5. *Heil*: Royal, *lady*.

11. *in bok*: Royal omits.

13. *gladful*: Royal, *ioyful*.

16. *Help*: Royal, *þou bringe*.

20. *help*: Royal, *bringe*.

23-4. Royal: *þow ȝiue me grace in erþe my sines to bete/ana þat i may in heuen sitte before þi fet*.

25. *trewe in alle nede*: Royal, *redy in gode dede*.

26. *redi in goud dede*: Royal, *rede in al nede*.

Stanzas 9 and 10 transposed in Royal.

40. *ioyes*: Royal, *þat ioy*.

41. *þat sittest*: Royal, *þat heie settest*.

44. *þat heye kyng*: Royal omits *heye*.

47. Royal: *þow ȝiue me grace to come into þat liȝte*.

51. *help*: Royal, *bringe*.

Stanza 14 lacking in Royal.

27. *The Four Foes of Mankind.*

Printed by D. Laing, *Owain Miles and other inedited fragments*, Edinb., 1837, No. IV; and by E. Kölbing, *Engl. Stud.*, ix. 441-2.

82. Evidently refers to lending money at interest. The miser and the usurer come in together appropriately.



91. Cf. the lines on Mortality in Arundel MS. 292: 'wu arde is te fore / fro bedde te flore' (*Rel. Ant.*, i. 235; *Archiv*, cxxviii. 368). The convincing emendation to *flore* was suggested to me by Mr. Kenneth Sisam.

95-6. Evidently a proverb: *mock* (lit. *muck*) is used for 'wealth', 'riches', as in *Sarmun*, v. 81 (Heuser, *Bonn. Beitr.*, xiv. 91), Wyclif's *Works*, EETS., p. 147 (last line), Gower, *Conf. Am.*, v. 4855, Hoccleve's *De Reg. Princ.*, vv. 1124, 1632; see also below, no. 100, v. 80.

104. *out bendes*: the sense seems to require *in bendes*.

## 28. *Lollai litel child whi wepistow so sore?*

Printed by Wright, *Rel. Ant.* ii. 177-8; by Heuser, *Bonn. Beitr.*, xiv, pp. 174-5; and by Chambers and Sidgwick, *Early Eng. Lyrics*, p. 166.

This is the earliest known example of the 'Lullay' song, of which we find a considerable group in the later fourteenth and the fifteenth centuries. It is exceptional in being the song of a human mother. All the other 'Lullay' songs deal with the Blessed Virgin and her Child. The present piece should be compared particularly with no. 65, which is composed in the same measure, and seems to be a direct adaptation.

Stanza 1. The rimes in this stanza could easily be restored by amending vv. 3 and 4 to 'per-fore' and 'wore'. Moreover, this would avoid the awkwardness of beginning and ending v. 3 with the same word.

Stanza 4. The source of this stanza is the separate quatrain on Lady Fortune and her Wheel (see no. 42).<sup>4</sup>

29. *worþ*: (< OE. *weorþan*), i.e. 'wove', 'prepared'; cf. *Midelerd for mon wes mad*, v. 65: 'wo him wes ywarpe 3ore' (Böddeker, *Alteng. Dicht.*, p. 183). The same thought is repeated below in v. 35.

## 29. *An Orison to the Trinity.*

This and the two following pieces are insertions in the *Cursor Mundi*. The orison to the Trinity occurs in three MSS. (printed *Cursor Mundi*, EETS., vv. 25403-86).

59. *ta me wit*: 'Take . . . with' = receive, accept.

60. *Fott was þe fallen fra*: Göttingen MS., *Fott þe was fallen fra*; Fairfax MS., *focche me was fallin þe fra*. The obscurity arises from the omission of the rel. pron. Fetch [that which] was fallen away from thee. Note the parallel phrase in 93. 72: 'þou take þat þe is fallen fro'.



30. *The Matins of the Cross.*

This, like the preceding piece, occurs in three MSS. of the *Cursor Mundi* (ed. EETS., vv. 25487-618). It is the earliest English text of the 'Hours of the Cross', of which other examples are nos. 34 and 55. See the Notes by Canon Simmons, *Lay Folk's Mass Book*, EETS., pp. 346 ff.

31. *A Song of the Five Joys.*

This piece occurs in only a single MS. of the *Cursor Mundi*, and is here reprinted from the EETS. ed. (vv. 25619-83) without collation of the original.

32. *Marye, mayde mylde and fre.*

By William of Shoreham.

Printed by Wright, *Poems of Wm. of Shoreham*, Percy Soc., xxviii. 131-4; and by Konrath, EETS., Extra Ser., lxxxvi. 127-9.

5. MS. *fet vn on clene*, with dots under *vn* for deletion.

5-6. An obvious allusion to the story of 'Dainties in a foul dish', which is of frequent occurrence in the collections of Miracles of Our Lady. In Ward's *Catal. of Romances*, vol. ii, four instances of this story are recorded in MSS. in the British Museum (Royal 5 A. viii, no. 6; Arundel 406, no. 29; Egerton 1117, no. 28; Addit. 33956, no. 9).

20. *rytte sarray*: The legitimate wife, Sarah, as opposed to Hagar. Sarah was often used as a type of the Blessed Virgin.

21. *out of cry*: out of range, out of calling distance.

68-70. Cf. *Apoc.* xii. 1 'mulier amicta sole, et luna sub pedibus eius, et in capite eius corona stellarum duodecim.'

33. *An Orison to the Blessed Virgin.*

This orison, written as prose, stands at the conclusion of the *Azenbite of Inwit*. Dan Michel evidently adapted these lines from the first stanza of the macaronic prayer preserved in Harley 2253, fol. 83<sup>a</sup> (Böddiker, *Altengl. Dicht.*, p. 220):

Maiden moder milde,  
oiez cel oreysoun;  
from shame þou me shilde,  
o de ly malfeloun.  
for loue of pine childe  
me menez de tresoun:  
Ich wes wod & wilde,  
ore su en prisoun.

34. *The Hours of the Cross.*

Printed by Morris, *Legends of the Holy Rood*, EETS., pp. 222-4, and by Horstmann, *Min. Poems Vernon MS.*, pp. 37-42 (at foot of page). For the complete text of the Latin original see *Lay Folk's Mass Book*, EETS., pp. 85 and 87. For an English version of the 'Hours' with the prayers in prose see *The Prymer*, EETS., pp. 15 ff. For other metrical versions (independently tr. from the Latin) see *Min. Poems Vernon MS.*, pp. 37 ff. and also no. 55, below.

6. *dare*: Horstmann emends to *dede* on the basis of the Latin: 'defunctis veniam et requiem'.

15. *day on rode*: Horstmann's emendation, 'do Ihesu on rode', spoils the metre. *Day* is more probably a dialect form of the imperative of *deien*. Notice the forms *daye*, *dayeh*, *dayde* in *Sir Ferumbras* which, like the MS. of the Hours, was probably written in the south-west.

17. This line, which evidently ended with *kinge*, has been omitted by the scribe: no gap in MS.

35. *Jesus Have Mercy on Me.*

These English verses, written as prose, occur in a homily on the text 'Ihesu, fili dauid, miserere mei'. Miss E. G. Parker informs me that fol. 64, with which Art. 11 of the Merton Coll. MS. begins (see the description in Coxe's *Catal. Cod. MSS. qui in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.* i. 96), has the heading in a faint hand: 'Mauleuerer videlicet ad folium 17 vbique'. The Mauleuerer family was established at Wothersome, near Leeds, as well as in other parts of Yorkshire, from the beginning of the thirteenth century (cf. Whitaker, *Hist. and Antiq. of Craven*, pp. 296, 443 f.; Wm. Brown, F.S.A., 'Ingleby Arncliffe', *Yorksh. Arch. Journal*, xvi. 184 ff. Numerous benefactions to religious houses by members of this family are recorded in Burton's *Monast. Eboracense*). Thomas M. was one of the senior monks in St. Mary's Abbey at York in 1390 (cf. M. Deanesly, *Incendium Amoris*, p. 77 n.). It is likely, therefore, that the person from whom Bp. Sheppey borrowed this sermon was of a Yorkshire family. But in that case one would hesitate to ascribe the English lines to him since these are in the southern dialect. May it be that these were added by Bp. Sheppey himself?

It will be observed that these verses are arranged as a roundel, and that the second series of verses corresponds roughly to the first, and introduces the same refrain lines.

36. *How Christ shall Come.*

At the heading of fol. 139 is written: 'Stanischaue', apparently the name of the author from whom the sermon which follows was borrowed.

5-8. The original of these lines is a passage in the Latin text found on the preceding page of the MS. (fol. 139<sup>a</sup>, col. 2):

Vnde venis. Set ad has 4<sup>or</sup> causas huius questionis inesse ratio potuit per 4<sup>or</sup> notas solucionis. Venio inquit de thalamo ut sponsus dulcissimus. venio de prelio ut Miles strenuissimus. venio de foro ut mercator ditissimus. venio de longinquo ut peregrinus extraneus. & sic a 4<sup>or</sup> partibus mundi ad eos veniebat.

6. *vo*: MS. *enemy*; *vo* interlined above.

Immediately following in the MS. are the following lines based on the Vision of the Four Horsemen (*Apoc.* v. 2-5):

He Rod vpon a whit hors in þet  
 þet he be-cam man for þe.  
 He Rod on a red hors in þet  
 þet he was i-nayled to þe Rode tre.  
 He Rod on a blak hors in þet  
 þet he þe deucl ouer cam.  
 He rod on a dun hors in þet  
 þet þe cloude hym vp nam.

He Rod on a whit hors & hadde a boze in his hond  
 in toknyng þet he was skyluol.  
 He þet Rod on a Red hors hadde a sverd in his hond  
 in toknyng þet he was medful.  
 He þ<sup>t</sup> rod on þe blake hors hadde a weye in his hond  
 in toknyng þe<t> he was riztful.  
 He þet rod on þe dunne hors hadde Muchel uolk þ<sup>t</sup> hym volwede  
 in tokning þet he was Miztful.

37. *Aurora lucis rutilat.*

For the text of the Latin hymn of which the first two stanzas are here translated see Mone, *Lat. Hymn.* i. 190; Daniel, *Thes. Hymn.* i. 83; and Dreves, *Anal.* ii. 47. In the MS. the Latin text immediately precedes the English lines.

38. *O gloriosa domina excelsa.*

On fol. 146<sup>a</sup>, on the left-hand margin, at the beginning of a sermon, is written the name 'Oliver', possibly a clue to the author of the sermon which follows.

The lines which are here translated form stanzas 5-7 of the

hymn *Quem terra pontus aethera* (Daniel, *Thes. Hymn.* i. 172, Dreves, *Anal.* ii. 38). These three stanzas frequently occur separately, as in Mone, *Lat. Hymn.* ii. 129. Stanzas 5 and 6 are incorporated in no. 41, below.

39. *The Evils of the Time.*

16. Immediately following this line is written :

De Mundo  
lex lyis done ofuer al quia fallax fallit ubique  
and loue es bot smal quia gens se gestat inique.

Cf. vv. 13-14 of the macaronic verses printed by Wright, *Pol. Songs* (Camd. Soc.), p. 251. Cf. also the excerpt of four lines among the sentences printed by Horstmann, *Richard Rolle*, ii. 65.

17-20. Cf. Harley MS. 2316, fol. 26<sup>a</sup> :

Men hem bimenin of litel trewthe  
It is ded and þat is rewthe  
Lesing liwet and is above  
And now is biried trewthe and love.

(*Rel. Ant.* ii. 121.)

And Hatton MS. 107, fol. 1<sup>b</sup> :

Me(n hem com)pleynes of vntrewyth  
la(we e)s dede and þat es Rewth  
trechery es al oboue  
and grauen he as trewlouf.

40. *Crux fidelis.*

This is a translation of stanza 8 of the celebrated hymn, *Pange lingua gloriosi*, by Venantius Fortunatus (Daniel, *Thes. Hymn.* i. 163). This stanza was sung separately in the service for Good Friday : see the text as given in the *Sarum Graduale* (thirteenth century). Sometimes this stanza was repeated as a refrain between the several stanzas of *Pange lingua gloriosi* (see Mone, *Lat. Hymn.* i. 131).

41. *Ave Maris Stella.*

These verses represent an amalgamation of three well-known hymns : (1) *Ave Maris Stella* (see above, no. 17), (2) *Quem terra pontus aethera* (see above, no. 38), (3) *Alma redemptoris mater* (see above, no. 19).

1-16. Cf. stanzas 1, 2, 5, and 4 of the *Ave Maris Stella*.

17-24. Cf. stanzas 5 and 6 of *Quem terra, &c.*

25-34. Cf. *Alma redemptoris mater*.

42. *Lady Fortune and her Wheel.*

Printed by Heuser, *Bonner Beitr.*, xiv. 173.

These verses are written on a parchment roll (ca. 1325) containing genealogies of English kings. Among scraps of Latin, French, and English verse on the last page of MS. 317, in the Library of the University of Ghent (printed by H. Logemann, *Archiv*, lxxxvii. 432), one finds these lines in both French and English versions :

la dame de fortune estraungement fest sun pas  
A tous hom ele est commune de tourner haut en bas  
Sa vy nest pas une diuersement fest sun pas  
Quy creyst a fortune sowent dirra allas.

the leuedy dame fortune scho ys both frend and fo  
ye riche sco makes pore and pore ryche als so  
Scho tournes wo intyl wele and wele intyl wo  
Noman trou dam fortune for algates yt thar be so.

These lines are also incorporated in the *Fasciculus Morum*, a fourteenth-century compilation by a Franciscan (see note on no. 133, below). I have noted the occurrence of this quatrain in the following copies: Laud Misc. 213, Bodley 410, Rawl. C. 670, Durham Univ. Cosin V. iv. 2. They also appear, with slight variations, as stanza 4 of the 'Lullay' poem (see above, no. 28).

43. *All is Phantom.*

Printed by Halliwell, *Rel. Ant.* ii. 20.

These lines occur also on a fly-leaf at the beginning of Royal MS. 17 B. xvii (late fourteenth century) and in B.M. Addit. MS. 8151, fol. 200<sup>b</sup> (fifteenth century). They have been printed from the latter by Furnivall, *EETS.*, Ex. Ser., viii. 85.

44. *Veni Creator Spiritus.*

Printed by Heuser, *Anglia*, xxix. 409.

For Herebert's version of this hymn, and references to the Latin original, see above, no. 18.

12. *richand protes* : Lat. *ditans guttura*.

13. Lat. *Accende lumen sensibus*.

16. The scribe has omitted all of this line except the last word, which he has written as the first word of v. 17.

25-8. This stanza is not found in Herebert's version nor in the earliest MSS. of the Latin hymn. It properly forms the concluding stanza of the hymn *Beata nobis Gaudia* (Daniel, *Thes. Hymn.* i. 6 ; Mone, *Lat. Hymn.* i. 241).

27. *þi sinnes* : Clearly a scribal error : probably we should emend *þi* to *nou* in accordance with the Latin : 'dimitte nunc peccamina'.

45. *Ave Maris Stella.*

Printed by Heuser, *Anglia*, xxix. 411.

For an earlier version of this hymn, and references to the Latin original, see above, no. 17.

46. *Abide, Ye Who Pass By.*

This piece and no. 47 are found also in Cotton MS. Galba E. ix, fol. 51<sup>b</sup> (col. 1), from which they have been printed by Horstmann, *Richard Rolle*, ii. 457, and by Hall, *Engl. Stud.*, xxi. 207-9. In the Cotton MS. (written between 1400 and 1420) these verses are headed by Latin riming lines :

Vos qui transitis. si crimina flere uelitis.  
Per me transite. qui sum ianua vite.

The suggestion for the English verses was taken, of course, from *Lam.* i. 12 'O vos omnes, qui transitis per viam, attendite, et videte si est dolor sicut dolor meus.'

For another treatment of the same theme see no. 74, below.

i. Cott. MS. *Bides a while and haldes ȝoure þais.*

14. The scribe originally wrote: *my mysdedes*, and then erased the *y* of *my* without substituting another letter. Cott. MS. reads *þi misdedes*.

47. 'How Crist Spekes tyll Synfull Man of His  
Gret Mercy.'

This piece, like the preceding, occurs also in Cotton MS. Galba E. ix. In the Cotton MS. these verses are headed :

In cruce sum pro te. qui peccas desine pro me.  
Desine do ueniam. dic culpam corrige uitam.

These Latin lines are frequently found alone, as, for example, in Corp. Christi Coll. Camb. MS. 277, fol. 141<sup>b</sup>. In other cases they are followed by a close translation into two English couplets, as in Grimestone's Commonplace Book (Advocates MS. 18. 7. 21, fol. 125<sup>b</sup>) :

Vpon þe rode I am for þe  
þat þu sennest let for me  
I þe for-ȝeue lat ben þi strif  
Be-knou þi senne & amend þi lif.

In all probability these Latin lines also furnished the suggestion

for the more expanded version of Christ's appeal to man in the six stanzas before us.

36. Cott. MS. *þarfore lete at my lare*.

#### 48. *The Sweetness of Jesus.*

Of this piece no less than fifteen MSS. (complete or fragmentary) survive, of which the one here printed is the earliest. Rawl. Poet. 175 is the only one besides the Thornton MS. which offers a Northern text of the poem. Horstmann has noted that the rimes indicate that the poem was of Northern origin.

The other MSS. containing these verses are: Vernon (*V*) (*Minor Poems Vernon MS.*, i. 45), Ashmole 41 (*A*<sup>1</sup>) (vv. 1-92 wanting), Ashmole 750 (*A*<sup>2</sup>) (first stanza only), Rawlinson A. 389 (*R*), Douce 141 (*D*<sup>1</sup>), Douce 322 (*D*<sup>2</sup>), Harley 1706 (*H*<sup>1</sup>), Harley 2339 (*H*<sup>2</sup>), Sloane 963 (*S*), Lambeth 853 (*L*) (*Hymns to Virgin and Christ*, p. 8), Thornton (*T*) (*Relig. Pieces*, rev. ed., p. 92, Horstmann, *Richard Rolle*, i. 368), Gurney MS., fol. 185<sup>b</sup>, Advocates 19. 3. 1, fol. 170<sup>b</sup>, Hunterian Museum V. 8. 23 (*Hu*). The readings of all except the Gurney and Advocates MSS. have been compared, and significant variants noted below.

1. *A Ihesu*: All other MSS. omit *A*.
2. *langyng*: All other MSS., *knowyng*.
3. *lust*: All other MSS., *loue*.  
*bytter sull*: *T*, *sulde bitter*. All others MSS., *bytter schulde*.
10. *sadly se*: So also *D*<sup>1</sup>, *D*<sup>2</sup>, *H*<sup>1</sup>. *soply se*, *V*, *H*<sup>2</sup>, *R*, *L*, *Hu*.  
*soþe se*, *S*. *hertly se*, *T*.
14. *So fast*: *T*, *D*<sup>1</sup>, *D*<sup>2</sup>, *H*<sup>1</sup>, *so harde*.
16. *H*<sup>2</sup>, *R*, *L*, *V*, *Hu*, *S*, *þat no þing likede me but he*.
23. *Als fader of fude*: So also *T*. All other MSS. (essentially), *As fader he fondep*.
27. *strynd*: Changed to *kynde* in *L*, *V*, *H*<sup>2</sup>, *Hu*, *R*, *S*.
- 41-8. This stanza omitted in *T*.
41. *Bot oft þis*: *H*<sup>2</sup>, *R*, *L*, *V*, *Hu*, *The loue of him*. *S*, *þe loue of þe*. *D*<sup>1</sup>, *Bot loue of þe spouse*. *H*<sup>1</sup>, *D*<sup>2</sup>, *Loue off that lorde*.
43. *spouse*: changed to *lorde* in *D*<sup>2</sup>, *H*<sup>1</sup>.
48. *full sare*: *H*<sup>2</sup>, *R*, *L*, *V*, *Hu*, *S*, *for*.
49. *me bihoues*: *T*, *me bude*. *H*<sup>1</sup>, *D*<sup>2</sup>, *me schulde*. *L*, *Hu*, *me þenkiþ*. *D*<sup>1</sup>, *I moste*.
50. *me*: *T*, *R*, *L*, *V*, *Hu*, *myn*.
55. *Pouert . . . payns*: *T*, *D*<sup>2</sup>, *H*<sup>1</sup>, *Pouert . . . penaunce*. *R*, *V*, *Peynes . . . pouert*.



59. Following this line *T* adds: *And þat my saule sulde sauede bee*, thus making a 9-line stanza.

67. *perched*: Changed to *þirled* in *D*<sup>1</sup>.

68. *rewfull*: *D*<sup>1</sup>, *D*<sup>2</sup>, *H*<sup>1</sup>, *H*<sup>2</sup>, *L*, *S*, *rewli*. *T*, *bludy*. *V*, *Hu*, *wyde*.

71. *His ded*: *T*, *D*<sup>1</sup>, *D*<sup>2</sup>, *H*<sup>1</sup>, *His dulefull dede*.

*burd to me be*: *T*, *burde do me*. *D*<sup>2</sup>, *H*<sup>1</sup>, *shulde do me*. *D*<sup>1</sup>, *ouȝt do me*. *H*<sup>2</sup>, *L*, *Hu*, *schulde be to me ful*. *S*, *ouȝte be to me ful*. *R*, *V*, *most be to me ful*.

73. *burd*: *D*<sup>2</sup>, *H*<sup>1</sup>, *L*, *Hu*, *schulde*. *D*<sup>1</sup>, *S*, *ouȝt*. *H*<sup>2</sup>, *R*, *V*, *most*.

78. *tholed*: So also *T*. All other MSS., *suffrede*.

82. *ouercomen*: *T*, *D*<sup>1</sup>, *R*, *V*, *venqwyſte*. *H*<sup>2</sup>, *vencusid*. *S*, *venchyd*. *D*<sup>2</sup>, *H*<sup>1</sup>, *endyd*.

92. *do*: So also *T*, *H*<sup>2</sup>, *V*. All other MSS., *kype*.

94. *lely*: So also *T*, *D*<sup>1</sup>. *L*, *hertily*; all other MSS., *trewely*.

95. *wordes*: All other MSS., *werkes*.

96. *þat he lered*: *T* and almost all other MSS., *That he me leryde*.

97. *hert*: *T* and almost all other MSS., *werkes*.

98. *wirk*: *T* and almost all other MSS., *wreche*. In *Hu* this word has been altered to *wir'che*.

99. *do*: All other MSS., *wirke*.

101. *faes*: *T*, *Enemyſe*.

102. *frely*: Should be emended to *frele*, the reading of all other MSS.

107. *boght*: *T*, *H*<sup>2</sup>, *R*, *L*, *V*, *Hu*, *S*, *made*.

108. *ſpouſe*: As in *A*<sup>1</sup>, *D*<sup>1</sup>. *T*, *ſun*; *D*<sup>2</sup>, *H*<sup>1</sup>, *frende*. All other MSS., *childe*.

114. *whare I*: *T*, *when I ſall*. All other MSS., *when I henne*.

#### 49. *All Other Love is like the Moon.*

These verses are written in pencil on a page left nearly blank at the end of the text of Vegetius, *De Re Militari*. The hand, in the opinion of Dr. James, Provost of Eton, is very little later than 1350. I am under the greatest obligations to Dr. James for his kindness in calling my attention to these verses and also for his patience in assisting me to decipher some of the lines which have become almost illegible.

#### 50. *The Tower of Heaven.*

Written on the lower margin of the last leaf of a treatise by Bp. Grosteste, *De Veritate Theologie*.



51, 52, 53, 54.

These pieces have been printed by T. Wright, *Rel. Ant.*, ii. 119-20. They are written as prose in a hand of the second half of the fourteenth century. The scribe always writes *ȝ* for *þ*.

55. *The Hours of the Cross.*

For other metrical versions of the 'Hours' and references to the Latin original see above, no. 34.

56. *Dialogue between the Blessed Virgin and her Child.*

Fragmentary texts of this 'Lullay' are found in three other MSS.: (1) Harley 2330 (on a fly-leaf at the end), stanzas 1-5 (printed by H. E. Sandison, *Chanson d'Aventure in Middle English*, Bryn Mawr Monographs, xii, p. 103); (2) St. John's Camb. 259, fol. 4<sup>b</sup>, stanzas 1-9 (printed by James and Macaulay, *Mod. Lang. Rev.*, viii. 72-3); (3) Camb. Univ. Add. 5943, no. 11, stanza 1 only (printed by L. S. M., *Music, Cantilenas, Songs, &c.*, Lond. 1906). As all of these are much later than the Advocates MS. and the texts are in every way inferior, collation of variant readings seems fruitless.

57. *A Song of the Nativity.*

No other MS. of this piece is known.

74. *ferli fode*: We should expect *freli fode*: cf. *Sir Tristram*, vv. 193 and 369.

58. *A Song of the Blessed Virgin and Joseph.*

MS. Selden B. 26, in the Bodleian (c. 1450), contains the first eleven stanzas of this song, with musical notation (printed in *Early Bodleian Music*; text reprinted by F. M. Padelford, *Anglia*, xxxvi. 102-4). In MS. Selden the stanzas occur in the following order: 1, 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 3, 5, 7, 9, 11—to the serious detriment of the sense. Obviously the Selden scribe copied from a MS. written in double-column in which the stanzas were arranged as follows:

I	
2	3
4	5
6	7
8	9
10	11

But instead of reading across from the left-hand to the right-hand column the scribe stupidly copied *down* the columns.

59. *Christ weeps in the Cradle for Man's Sin.*

The first six stanzas of this piece are found also in MS. Harley 7358, fol. 12<sup>b</sup> (fifteenth century), from which they have been printed by Heuser, *Bonner Beiträge*, xiv. 211. The text in the Harley MS. has suffered much corruption. This 'Lullay' song differs notably from the others of its type in that it is addressed to Christ by a penitent instead of by the Blessed Virgin.

60. *The Blessed Virgin's Appeal to the Jews.*

No other text of these verses is known.

Immediately above these lines in the MS. is the following sentence: 'Quare ut ait B. [? Bernardus] in persona uirginis ad Iudeos. Si non placet compati filio compatimini matri.' The English verses appear to be based on a passage in the *Liber de Passione Christi et Doloribus et Planctibus Matris Eius* (Migne, *Patr. Lat.* clxxxii, col. 1133 ff.; for another text see Kribel, *Engl. Stud.*, viii. 85 ff.) usually ascribed to St. Bernard. Cf. Kribel's text, lines 94-100. This treatise appears to supply the basis also for nos. 67 and 128.

61. *A Song of Mercy.*

MS. Harley 2316 (see above, nos. 51, 52, 53, 54) contains a definition of Mercy (printed *Rel. Ant.* ii. 120) in three couplets of which the first two are identical with vv. 5, 6, 1, 2 of the present piece.

Another definition of Mercy in three couplets is found in MS. Harley 7322 (second half fourteenth century) from which they have been printed by Furnivall (*Pol. Rel. Love Poems*, rev. ed., p. 263). These three correspond to vv. 3, 4, 5, 6, 1, 2 in the Advocates MS. The last four lines in the Advocates text have no counterpart in the other MSS., and may perhaps be an addition. The arrangement of the lines in the Advocates MS. is the best, though possibly the original sequence may have been 5, 6, 1, 2.

62. *Christ's Prayer in Gethsemane.*

In the MS. these lines are headed: 'Pater si fieri possit, &c. Et iterum Si uis ut bibam,' &c. Cf. *Mark* xiv. 35 and *Matt.* xxvi. 42.

63. *Jesus, Man's Champion.*

The theme of this piece is developed more fully in the Anglo-Norman verses, 'Coment le fiz Deu fu armé en la croyz', in

Phillipps MS. 8336, fol. 90<sup>b</sup>. (See the description by P. Meyer, *Romania*, xiii. 530-1.) Note also the figure of Jesus as champion introduced in no. 48, vv. 81-92.

64. *Lamentacio dolorosa.*

Immediately above these lines in the MS. is written: 'Beda. Audi cum Maria quae dixit.' A general (though not a verbal) parallel for this Lament occurs in the 'De Meditatione Passionis Christi per Septem Diei Horas Libellus' sometimes ascribed to Bede: 'O Fili dulcissime, quid facit haec misera et moestissima, cui me miseram commendatam relinquis, fili mi dulcissime? Memento mei et omnis familiae tuae, quam sic desolatam dimittis, memento omnium qui tibi serviunt, fili mi . . . O Pater, in manus tuas commendo filium meum, imo et Dominum meum, in quantum possum, et non in quantum debeo, quia non possum, quia deficio et hoc desidero ante filium in conspectu tuo mori' (Migne, *Patr. Lat.* xciv, col. 568).

65. *A Lullaby to Christ in the Cradle.*

For another 'Lullay' poem in the same measure, and having a very similar refrain, see above, no. 28.

66. *Christ's Love-song to Man.*

With these verses may be compared four lines which occur elsewhere in the same MS. (fol. 19<sup>a</sup>; copied again on fol. 119<sup>a</sup>):

Loue made crist in oure lady to lith	} Amore langueo
& loue broutte crist in-to mannis sith	
Loue made crist w <sup>t</sup> þe deucl to fith	
& loue made detȝ to iesu crist ful lith	

67. *Dialogue between Jesus and the B.V. at the Cross.*

This is the earliest English version of this Dialogue; the next is that in seven 4-line stanzas, found in Sloane MS. 2593 (printed by T. Wright, *Songs and Carols from a MS. in the B.M.*, Warton Club, pp. 65, 66). In two later versions a refrain has been added: Bodl. MS. Eng. poet e. 1 (printed by Wright, *Songs and Carols*, Percy Soc., xxiii. 38, 39), and Balliol MS. 354 (printed by Dyboski, EETS, Ex. Ser. ci. 13, 14). A comparison of these several versions affords an interesting opportunity to observe the tendencies in lyrical development.

Although in the MS. 'Ihesus' is written opposite the first section of this piece, it is clear that in vv. 1-8 the speaker is

another person. These lines might be assigned to John, as is actually done in the Sloane text, but it should be noted that the rôle of observer at the Cross is not unlike that assumed by the author in the treatise *De Passione Christi*, &c. (see note on no. 60), of which this poem shows unmistakable influence.

2-10. Cf. the Latin (Kribel's text, lines 210-15) in which, however, these lines follow the Descent from the Cross.

14. Cf. the Latin: 'O fili mi, ultra quid faciam?' (Kribel, line 111).

15-23. Cf. Kribel's text, lines 115-20, 148-9.

69. *Lovely Tear from Lovely Eye.*

19-24. This stanza reappears in no. 90 (stanza 4) although the metre establishes it as belonging originally to no. 69.

70. *Homo vide quid pro te patior.*

These lines are found also in a MS. owned by Wilfred Merton, Esq., Crawford Cottage, Richmond Hill, Surrey. In both MSS. the English verses are preceded by the text of the Latin original, which is ascribed to the 'Cancelarius parisiensis'. The Chancellor in question was Philippe de Grève (†1236), as my friend Prof. Jean B. Beck first pointed out to me. The Latin lines are preserved in a number of MSS., and have been printed by Dreves (*Anal.* xxi. 18). For an Anglo-Norman version preserved in Phillipps MS. 8336 see *Romania*, xiii. 518.

The English text in the Wilfred Merton MS. shows the following variants:

1. *be-þing*: *bihold*.

2. *þole*: *drehe*.

5, 6. omitted.

7. *loue of*: *sinful*.

9. *To me turnen*: *Tornen to me*.

71. *I would be clad in Christis Skin.*

The figure of hiding one's self in the wound in the side of Christ is frequently met with in Latin hymns. Cf., for example, Daniel, *Thes. Hymn.* ii. 371:

Dignare me, O Iesu, rogo te  
In cordis vulnere abscondere  
Permitte me hic vivere  
In tuo latere quiescere.

One may refer also to the 'Salutatio ad latus domini' (Mone,

*Lat. Hymn.* i. 166; Migne, *Patrol. Lat.* clxxxiv, cols. 1321-2), especially the lines:

Plaga rubens aperire,  
fac cor meum te sentire,  
sine me in te transire,  
vellem totus introire,  
pulsanti pande pauperi.

O quam dulcis sapor iste!  
qui te gustat, Iesu Christe.

Cf. also the following passages in homilies doubtfully attributed to St. Augustine and St. Bernard: Migne, *Patrol. Lat.* xl, col. 706, § 9, col. 961 (cap. xxiii); clxxxiv, col. 753.

#### 72. *Popule meus quid feci tibi?*

Cf. the earlier version of the 'Popule Meus' by William Herebert, no. 15, above.

A later and much corrupted text of the present version is found in Jesus Coll. Camb. MS. 13 (fifteenth century) at fol. 84<sup>a</sup>, where the speaker is designated as 'mater ecclesia in persona Christi cantans'. The Jesus Coll. text consists of eleven stanzas arranged as follows (the numbers indicate the corresponding stanzas in the Advocates MS., the letters, stanzas peculiar to the Jesus MS.): 1, 2, 3, 6, 4, 7, A, B, 5, C, D. The Jesus Coll. text in its second, third, and fifth stanzas degenerates into ballad metre through the loss of the rimes uniting the first and third lines.

7. Jesus Coll., *thow dy3thest a cros now for my deth.* This is an interesting case of reversion to the Latin: *parasti crucem saluatori tuo.*

#### 74. *O vos omnes qui transitis per viam.*

In the MS. an express reference to the Scriptural source [*Lam.* i. 12] stands at the head of these lines. For another (quite independent) treatment of the same theme see no. 46, above.

#### 75. *The Christ Child shivering with Cold.*

In the MS. vv. 7-30 are written in column 1, and vv. 1-6 are written at the top of col. 2 with a row of dots to indicate their proper position as the first stanza.

The first three stanzas occur also in MS. Harley 7322 at fol. 135<sup>b</sup>. The verses from the Harley MS. have been printed (*Pol. Rel. Love Poems*, p. 255) as though they were two separate

pieces although they are clearly connected by the line of Latin which stands between stanzas 1 and 2: 'Et Reuera mater sua nichil habuit unde posset eum induere, inde dixit sibi'. Notice also that the metre of the three stanzas is the same.

Stanzas 4 and 5 are peculiar to the Advocates MS.

15. The Harley text inserts after this verse an extra (and wholly redundant) line: 'þe on to folde ne to wrappe.'

77. *Homo Vide quid pro Te Patior.*

Printed from this MS. by Horstmann, *Richard Rolle*, i. 71. A southernized version of this piece, still unprinted, occurs in the Vernon MS., fol. 334<sup>a</sup> (col. 1). These verses are an expansion of the well-known Latin lines by Philippe de Grève (see note on no. 70, above). Still another (unprinted) English version (fourteen lines), which seems to be verbally related to that in these two MSS., is preserved in Camb. Univ. li. 1. 2, fol. 126<sup>b</sup>, and Harley 4012, fol. 94<sup>a</sup>.

2. *loke*: *seo V.*

11. *suffer*: *byde V.*

12. *it*: *þit V.*

17, 18. These lines in reverse order in *V.*

18. *And I have loued þe so longe V.*

24. *Al for þe loue I hedde to þe V.*

26. *And from þi sinnes V.*

29. *I-wyse*: *þit I-wisse V.*

78. *Christ pleads with His Sweet Leman.*

Printed by Horstmann, *Richard Rolle*, i. 71.

79. *A Lament over the Passion.*

Printed by Horstmann, *Richard Rolle*, i. 72.

17. *dereworthly*: This unusual form is a compound of *dere* + *worpli*. For *worpli* cf. 108. 13, 111. 41, 112. 36, 51, and 57.

80. *A Prayer to Jesus.*

Printed by Horstmann, *Richard Rolle*, i. 72.

81. *A Song of Mortality.*

Printed from this MS. by Horstmann, *Richard Rolle*, i. 73. This piece occurs also in the Thornton MS. (Lincoln Cath. A. 5. 2) at fol. 213<sup>a</sup>, from which it is printed by Horstmann (*op. cit.*, p. 367); by Heuser, *Anglia*, xxvii. 307-10; and also in *Relig. Pieces in Prose and Verse*, EETS., rev. ed., pp. 88-91.

Between stanzas 3 and 4, and again between 4 and 5, the Thornton text includes a stanza not found in the Camb. MS. In both cases, however, these extra stanzas appear to be additions to the original text. The Judgment Day (Thornton, st. 4) comes in oddly out of place in its present position; and in Thornton, st. 6, the phrase in the refrain has been altered, doubtless for convenience of rime, to 'with E and O'.

25. *T*: Of will and witt þat vesettis it in worde and þat we wroghte.

### 82. *A Song of Mercy.*

Printed by Horstmann, *Richard Rolle*, i. 74.

### 83. *A Song of Love-longing to Jesus.*

Printed by Horstmann, *Richard Rolle*, i. 75. This piece is also found as an insertion in a southern recension of no. 84, preserved in Lambeth 853 and Longleat 29. For the text of the insertion see vv. 137-228, according to the numbering in the EETS. ed. (*Hymns to Virgin and Christ*, pp. 26-9).

### 84. *A Song of the Love of Jesus.*

Printed by Horstmann, *Richard Rolle*, i. 76-8. A southern recension of this piece occurs in combination with no. 83, in Lambeth MS. 853 (printed in *Hymns to Virgin and Christ*, EETS., pp. 22-31) and also in Longleat MS. 29, fol. 49<sup>a</sup>).

Miss Hope Allen (*Mod. Lang. Rev.*, xiv. 320) points out the interesting fact that vv. 1-60 of this piece are direct translations of passages in Rolle's *Incendium Amoris*. The following references are to Miss Margaret Deanesly's edition of the *Incendium* (Manchester, 1915):

1-4. Cf. p. 267: Est enim amor uita sine fine permanens, ubi in Christo figuratur et solidatur, etc.

5-8. Cf. p. 268: Est enim amor continua cogitacio cum ingenti desiderio pulchri bonique amabilis, etc.

9-12. Cf. p. 270: Sedes siquidem amoris in altum quoniam usque in celestia cucurrit, etc.

13-16. Cf. p. 271: Amor enim . . . feruencior est carbone ignito, etc.

17-20. Cf. p. 272: Disce igitur amare Auctorem tuum si uiuere cupis cum hinc transieris, etc.

21-4. Cf. p. 272: O bone Ihesu qui mihi uitam tribuisti, etc.

25-8. Cf. p. 272: Amor tuus in nobis semper et indefesse maneat, etc.



29-32. Cf. p. 272: Si enim amauero aliquam creaturam mundi huius, etc.

33-6. Cf. p. 273: Omne itaque oblectamentum quod homines in hoc exilio aspexerunt feno comparatur, etc.

37-40. Cf. p. 273: Tu autem Christum dilexeris tota uoluntate tua et odio habueris omnem sordem iniquitatis, etc.

41-4. Cf. p. 273: Amoris autem fidelis et non ficti natura hec est, etc.

45-8. Cf. p. 274: Igitur amare consulo sicut exposui cum angelis accipe locum tuum, etc.

49-52. Cf. p. 274: Amor enim est leuis sarcina, etc.

53-6. Cf. p. 274: Amor igitur res dulcissima est, etc.

57-60. Cf. p. 275: Ueruntamen carnalis dileccio prosperabitur et peribit quemadmodum, etc.

69. MS. *Sygh & sob*. The pronoun is added on the authority of the reading in the Lamb. MS.

#### 85. *A Salutation to Jesus.*

Printed by Horstmann, *Richard Rolle*, i. 78-9.

#### 86. *Thy Joy be in the Love of Jesus.*

Printed from this MS. by Horstmann, *Richard Rolle*, i. 81-2. This piece is found also in the Thornton MS. (Lincoln Cath. A. 5. 2), fol. 222<sup>a</sup> (from which it is printed by Horstmann, *op. cit.*, i. 370-2, and in *Rel. Pieces in Prose and Verse*, EETS., rev. ed., pp. 107-13), and in Longleat MS. 29, fol. 50<sup>a</sup>, still unprinted.

#### 87. *A General Confession.*

The 'Burton MS.' is a single leaf of vellum, found in the binding of a book printed at Antwerp, 1535. Printed by Furnivall (*Archiv*, xcvi. 129, and *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, p. 785), with the exception of four lines at the foot of col. 1, which have been trimmed away. This metrical paraphrase of the General Prayer of Confession exists in numerous MSS., which are divided into two main groups by certain differences in the order of the Deadly Sins and by the reading in the second line of *copable* in one group and *gulti* in the other. Of the *copable* group the Burton MS. is the earliest; of the *gulti* group the earliest is the Vernon MS.

To the *copable* group belong (besides the Burton MS.) Camb. Univ. MS. li. 6. 43, fol. 88<sup>b</sup>, and Douce MS. 306 (Audelay's MS.), fol. 12<sup>b</sup>, col. 1. To the *gulti* group belong the Vernon MS. fol. 114<sup>b</sup> (printed *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*,



pp. 19-20), Camb. Univ. Dd. 8. 2, fol. 5<sup>a</sup>, Camb. Univ. Dd. 14. 26, fol. 42<sup>b</sup>, Harley 210, fol. 34<sup>b</sup>, B.M. Addit. 37787, fol. 14<sup>a</sup>. The fragments of text in Lambeth 559, fol. 14<sup>a</sup>, and Edinb. Univ. MS. Laing 32, fol. i, are too brief to enable one to determine their classification.

5-8. The Vernon text arranges the sins differently: Pride, Envy, Lechery, Sloth, Wrath, Gluttony, Covetysse.

8. Following this line the Vernon MS. inserts two couplets not found in the Burton MS.:

I-broken Ichaue þi Comaundemens  
 Aʒeynes myn owne Conciens,  
 And not iserued þe to queme:  
 Lord, Merci, ar þu domis deme.

#### 88. *Hand by Hand We Shall us Take.*

This piece should have been included among the 'Miscellaneous Lyrics before 1350'. It occurs in a series of sermon outlines by a Franciscan in a hand hardly later than 1350. The notes are in Latin, but here and there English phrases and riming lines are interspersed. The homily in which these verses occur begins on fol. 201<sup>b</sup> with an exposition of the four locks by which the heart of the sinner is closed, of the several keys which will open these locks, and then of the banquet which Christ offers to those who will open the door to him:

... pro 3<sup>o</sup> panes operis satisfaccione dabit 3<sup>m</sup> ferculum gaudiorum omnium plenitudinem & iocunditatem & hoc est cena de qua in apoc. [xix. 9] beati qui ad cenam agni vocati sunt; ad quam cenam specialiter vocat deus 3<sup>a</sup> hominum genera sicut alibi, &c.

The English verses follow immediately. The last stanza of this piece is found also in a Latin homily in a fourteenth-century MS. at Helmingham Hall (MS. LJ. 1. 7, fol. 140<sup>a</sup> [now p. 287], col. 2).

#### 89. *Iesu Dulcis Memoria.*

These eleven stanzas (according to the Hunterian MS.) are continued to the extent of forty-nine stanzas in Harley MS. 2253 (ed. Böddeker, *Alteng. Dicht.*, pp. 198-205). The first two stanzas very clearly depend upon the opening lines of the well-known Latin hymn ascribed to St. Bernard, but denied to him by the editors of Migne's *Patrologia* (clxxxiv, cols. 1317-20). From the beginning of stanza 3, however, the English verses show only traces here and there of verbal resemblance to the Latin.

The Hunterian text, though found in a MS. late in the fourteenth century, is independent of the text in Harley 2253. For example, in v. 3, Hunt. agrees more closely with the Latin: 'Nil auditur iucundius' than does Harl.: 'al þat may wiþ eȝen se'. Again, in v. 8, 'a louere' (Hunt.) is certainly right, where Harl. reads 'alumere'. In this case, also, the reading in Hunt. is confirmed by the later poem, 'Swete Ihesu now wol I synge', which is really a combination and expansion of nos. 7 and 89; these expanded versions agree with Hunt. in reading 'so swete a louyere' (cf. *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, EETS., p. 451, v. 12). Further evidence that Harley 2253, though the oldest of the extant MSS., was not the source of the later texts appears from the Harley scribe's omission of vv. 49, 50 (Böddeker, p. 200) and the strange corruption in v. 51 of 'croune' into 'bac'. Since the later MSS., which combine nos. 7 and 89, show no trace of these errors, it is clear that they do not derive from Harley 2253.

#### 90. *Christ's Gift to Man.*

This poem is written, for the most part, in the same measure as the 'Iesu Dulcis Memoria' (no. 89), which in the Hunterian MS. (*H*) immediately precedes, with nothing to indicate the line of division. 'Christ's Gift to Man' is preserved in two other fourteenth-century MSS., (*T*) Trinity Coll. Camb. B. 15. 17 (no. 353 in James's Catalogue), from which it is printed in *Rel. Ant.* i. 166, and (*P*) Powis MS. (Lot 327, Sotheby Sale Cat., Mar. 20-2, 1923), purchased by Mr. Rosenbach, and now in the Huntington Library, Pasadena, California. In both *T* and *P* these verses directly follow the text of Richard Rolle's *Form of Perfect Living* (ed. Horstmann, i. 3-49). Moreover, a collation of the three MSS. shows that *T* and *P*, where they differ from *H*, agree in almost every instance with each other.

1. *makiþ*: *TP*, *made*.

3. *lent*: *TP*, *sent*.

12. *þe naylis*: *TP*, *þi nailes*. *HP*, *han al to*. *T*, *ben al to*.

14. *it haþ*: *TP*, *loue haþ*.

15. *HP*, *is bent*. *T*, *is blent*.

23. *clefte*: *P*, *he left*. *T*, *he yef*.

29. *cristis herte*: *PT*, *cristes* ('herte' omitted).

34. *of day þe nyȝt*: *P*, *day of nyȝt*. *T*, *day of þe nyȝt*.

37. *So Inliche*: *P*, *So moche*. *T*, *so muchel*.

38. *witiþ wel*: *PT*, *wetep ful wel*.

40. *HT*, *is maad*. *P*, *haþ made*.

43. *schulde*: *PT*, *schal*. *trewe al tyme*: *PT*, *trewe & fn*.

44. *make it fyn*: *PT*, *make fin*.

The readings of *H* are manifestly better in almost all cases: in v. 34, where *PT* reverse the sense, the reading of *H* seems an allusion to the darkness from the sixth to the ninth hour, and is further confirmed by v. 35, with which the reading of *PT* is hardly consistent. *Make it fyn*, in v. 44, is notable as a very early instance of the possessive 'it'. The occurrence (*tym*: *fyn*) of assonance in place of rime finds a parallel in vv. 27-30.

91. *Ihesu that hast me dere I-boght.*

The text of this poem (complete or fragmentary) is preserved in ten MSS., Bodleian S.C. 2604 (*B*), 3657 (*M*), 29110 (*A*), in Pepys 2125 (vv. 1-70) (*P*), in Sloane 963 (vv. 87 to end) (*S*), in B.M. Addit. 39574 (*W*), in Lambeth 559 (vv. 1-12), in Gurney MS. (*G*), and in Longleat MSS. 29 (*L*) and 30 (*X*).

This poem has been printed by Dr. Charlotte D'Evelyn (*Medit. on Life and Passion*, EETS., Or. Ser. 158, pp. 60-4) from *A* with collations from *B* and *M*.

*L* and *M* show such special agreements in their readings that the relationship between these two MSS. must have been particularly close. *S* offers a notably good text, but unfortunately through the cutting out of a leaf from this MS. vv. 1-86 have been lost.

7. *LM*, *naill*: *ABGPWX*, *nailis*.

14. *LM*, *fel & foo*: *ABGPW*, *fel a foo*.

34. *LM*, *nayll*: *ABGPWX*, *naylis*.

42. *LM*, *to swete*: *ABGPWX*, *to wepe*.

94. Immediately following this verse *S* inserts six unique lines paraphrasing the *Q vos omnes*, etc.

Ihesu þat seydest on þe crosse hanggyng  
To all þat were þat wey passyng  
O all ȝe þat passe be the wey  
Abyde and here what I sey  
By-holde and se if sorwe & pynē  
Be any lyk vn-to myne.

105. *ALM*, *Ihū let*: *BGSWX*, omit *Ihū*.

107. *AGLM*, *for to weep*: *BSWX*, *for the to wepe*.

109. *LM*, *let love now*: *ABSWX*, *lete now love*: *G*, *Lat now by love*.

131. *LMX*, *dwelling*: *ABGSW*, *a dwellinge*.

137. *LM*, *Ihū þat art so corteysly*: *ABGSW*, *Ihū þat grete cortesy*: *X*, *Ihū for þat grete curtesye*.

146. *LM*, *And*: *AGSWX*, *And ȝitte*: *B*, *ȝit*.

148. *L*, *pus pe*: *ABGMSWX*, *pus to pe*.

For the figure of inscribing the details of the Passion in the heart cf. *Lib. Meditationum* (*Patrol. Lat.* xl, col. 931 ff.): 'Scribe digito tuo in pectore meo dulcem memoriam tui melliflui nominis nulla unquam oblivione delendam. Scribe in tabulis cordis mei voluntatem tuam et iustificationes tuas: ut te immensae dulcedinis Dominum, et praecepta tua semper et ubique habeam prae oculis meis', etc.

For the figure of the 'love arrows' (vv. 109-12) cf. col. 935 'Tu sagitta electa, et gladius acutissimus, qui durum scutum humani cordis penetrare tua potentia vales, confige cor meum iaculo tui amoris', etc.

### 93. *An Orison to the Trinity.*

Besides the text here printed from B.M. Addit. 37787 (*A*), this orison is preserved in the Vernon MS. (*V*) (printed by Horstmann, *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, EETS., pp. 16-19, and by Patterson, *Mid. Eng. Penit. Lyric*, pp. 82-5) and in Thornton MS. (*T*) (printed *Relig. Pieces* EETS., rev. ed., pp. 83-6, and Horstmann, *Richard Rolle*, i. 365-6).

*A* and *V*, being southerly in dialect, agree in most readings, against *T*, which is northerly. Though *A* is a MS. of the early fifteenth century, written perhaps thirty years later than *V*, in several places it shows more correct readings (e.g. in v. 12 'lare' not 'lawe', in v. 25 'pat for me' instead of 'for me', and in v. 81 'pulke' instead of 'ille'), and accordingly is not to be regarded as derived from *V*.

. Conclusive evidence that this poem was originally composed in northern dialect is supplied by the concluding stanza. In *T* the alternate lines present the rimes *taste*: *chaste*: *maste*: *Gaste*. In *V* these are altered to *wost*: *chost*: *most*: *gost*: and in *A* they appear as *wost*: *host*: *most*: *gost*. Evidently v. 100 presented difficulties to the reviser which forced him to such expedients as 'maiden chost' and 'maydenes host'.

### 94. *A Prayer to Jesus.*

Printed by W. H. Hulme, *Harrowing of Hell*, EETS., p. xxxviii. This same prayer occurs also in the Vernon MS. (*Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 48, 49), but stanzas 1-3 are here transposed to follow stanza 8. The arrangement in the Stonyhurst MS. beginning with the personal petitions seems on the whole preferable to that of the Vernon MS.

This hymn of eight stanzas was expanded into twelve (or fourteen) stanzas by Richard de Caistre and in this form circulated

widely (see Rev. D. Harford, *Norfolk and Norwich Arch. Soc. Proceedings*, xvii. 221-44).

95. *Mercy Passes All Things.*

Printed from this MS. by Varnhagen (*Anglia*, vii (2). 282-7); also in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 658-63. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283 (*S*), fol. 128<sup>b</sup> (printed by Furnivall, *Early Eng. Poems*, pp. 118-24) and B.M. Addit. 31042 (*A*), fol. 123<sup>b</sup> (printed by Brunner, *Archiv*, cxxxii. 323-7).

26. *Mony a wyse*: *A*, *One many a wyse*.

35. *A*, *Es none so priste for us dare praye*.

37. *sle*: *A* reads *fleme*, which better represents the Scriptural basis; cf. also vv. 103, 104, which carry out the thought of banishment rather than death as the punishment of sinners.

54. *þurst*: This is the reading of *A*.

63. *wete*: *A* reads *wyde*, which is the adjective one expects.

76-79. These four lines are omitted in *S*.

79. *aboue*: probably should be emended to *aboute*: *A* reads *þowunn*, which agrees in meaning.

80-2. These lines recall the folk-tale of 'The Grateful Dead', which has been traced through mediaeval literature by Professor G. H. Gerould (*Pubs. Folk-Lore Soc.*, lx, 1908).

88. *to resoun*: the emendation from *treasoun* is supported by *A*.

121. The reading of *V*, *To god and mon weore holden meste*, is certainly corrupt. The reading of *S* is preferable: *To god a man were holden meste*. In *A*, vv. 121, 122 read:

To God are we halden moste

To loue hym, and his wrethe ethechewe.

124. *A* reads, *Ne lesse dose þat hym es dewe*.

133-140. These lines show the influence of the Twelve Abuses of the Age, concerning which cf. C. Brown, *Herriḡ's Archiv*, cxxvii. 72 ff.

136. *waxen*: *A* reads, *ledde by*, which has the advantage of alliteration.

183. *or nouzt*: *A*, or *Righte* (preferable in meaning and correct in rime).

96. *Deo Gracias I.*

Printed from this MS. by Varnhagen (*Anglia*, vii (2). 287-9); also in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 664-6. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 129<sup>a</sup> (printed by Furnivall, *Early Eng. Poems*, pp. 124-6), and in a Northern version in *Advocates MS.* 19. 3. 1, fol. 93 (printed by Turnbull, *Visions of Tundale*, &c., pp. 161-3). The text in the *Advocates MS.* lacks stanzas 4 and 5.

53. *langour*: Adv., *angur*.  
 54. *plesaunse*: Adv., *dysplesaunce*.  
 70. *vertues*: Adv., *wittes*.

97. *Against my Will I take my Leave.*

Printed from this MS. by Varnhagen (*Anglia*, vii (2). 289-91); also in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 666-8. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 129<sup>a</sup> (collated by Varnhagen).

98. *Deus Caritas Est.*

Printed from this MS. by Varnhagen (*Anglia*, vii (2). 291-2); also in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 668-70. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 129<sup>b</sup> (printed by Furnivall, *Early Eng. Poems*, pp. 127-8). The Latin phrases in the first four stanzas stand in the same sequence in 1 John iii. 16. On the other hand, those in stanzas 5 and 6 are not scriptural, but are probably taken from the liturgy.

99. *Deo Gracias II.*

Printed from this MS. by Varnhagen (*Anglia*, vii (2). 293-4); also in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 670-1. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 129<sup>a</sup> (printed by Furnivall, *Early Eng. Poems*, pp. 128-30).

100. *Each Man ought Himself to Know.*

Printed from this MS. by Varnhagen (*Anglia*, vii (2). 294-7); also in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 672-5. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 129<sup>b</sup> (printed by Furnivall, *Early Eng. Poems*, pp. 130-3).

The basis of these verses is the scriptural text: 'vt sciatur vnusquisque vestrum vas suum possidere in sanctificatione & honore' [1 Thess. iv. 4]. Apparently the English versifier separated the first six words from their context.

31. *wast*: B.M. MS. reads *hast*.

101. *Think on Yesterday.*

Printed from this MS. by Varnhagen (*Anglia*, vii (2). 297-301 ff.); also in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 675-80. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 129<sup>b</sup> (printed by Furnivall, *Early Eng. Poems*, pp. 133-8).

95. *a-mong*: The reading of the B.M. MS.

176. *3or hele*: The reading of the B.M. MS.



102. *Keep well Christ's Commandments.*

Printed from this MS. by Furnivall (*Hymns to Virgin and Christ*, pp. 106-12); also in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 680-3. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 130<sup>a</sup>, in Lambeth 853, p. 49 (*Hymns to Virgin and Christ*, pp. 107-13), in Pepys MS. 1584, Art. 9, and in Harley 78, fol. 86<sup>a</sup> (begins and ends imperfectly).

It will be observed that according to the Vernon text the commandments against stealing and bearing false witness precede the command against adultery. In Lambeth and Harley, on the other hand, vv. 73-80 precede v. 57 so that the commandments stand in their proper order.

103. *Who says the Sooth, He shall be Shent.*

Printed from this MS. by Varnhagen (*Anglia*, vii (2). 301-4); also in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 683-6. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 130<sup>a</sup> (collated by Varnhagen), and in Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 1450, fol. 23<sup>a</sup>. In this latter MS. the stanzas occur in the following order: 1, 2, 6, 5, 7, 8—stanzas 3 and 4 being omitted.

27. *Corlarie*: Properly *corolarie* (< Lat. *corollarium*). The 'o' of the interior syllable was probably elided for metrical reasons, the line being accented thus:

Lét a lórd have hís Corlárie.

The word is here employed in the unusual sense of 'sycophant', 'flatterer'.

29. *sacratarie*: Here used in the sense of a place rather than of a person. Cf. *Prompt. Parv.*: 'Secretary, place of privyte or cowncel: *secretarium*, ij: neut. 2.' The Latin word is so employed in one of the Hymns to the B.V.: 'Ave, secretarium exauditionis' (Dreves, *Analecta*, xxxiv. 158).

71. *gyle*: Trinity, *gyse*. This may be correct; cf. the character 'Newegyse' in the Moralities.

104. *Fy on a faint Friend!*

Printed from this MS. by Varnhagen (*Anglia*, vii (2). 304-6); also in *Min. Poems Vernon MS.*, pp. 686-8. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 130<sup>b</sup> (collated by Varnhagen).

19. A hopelessly corrupt line. The excess length would be relieved by transferring *helpen þe* to the beginning of v. 20. *Seyen* seems to be an error for *seon*. But a thorough revision of the forms would be necessary to restore the metre.

105. *Ever more Thank God of All.*

Text from MS. Ashmole 343, end of fourteenth century, hitherto unprinted. The text from the Vernon MS. (fol. 409<sup>a</sup>) has been printed by Varnhagen (*Anglia*, vii (2). 306-9) and is found in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 688-92. This piece occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 130<sup>b</sup> (collated by Varnhagen), in Cotton Calig. A. ii, fol. 68<sup>b</sup> (Halliwell, *Lydgate's Minor Poems*, Percy Soc., pp. 225-8), in Sloane MS. 2593, fol. 19<sup>b</sup> (T. Wright, *Songs and Carols*, Warton Club, pp. 56-9, and B. Fehr, *Archiv*, cix. 59-62), in the Garrett MS., Princeton University, fol. 47<sup>a</sup> (R. K. Root, *Eng. Stud.*, xli. 374-6), and in Trinity Coll. Camb. MS. 1450, fol. 25<sup>b</sup>.

Comparison of the several MSS. enables us to distinguish three stages, at least, in the development of this lyric :

1. Of twelve stanzas : Cotton, Ashmole (stanzas 10, 11 lost), Garrett (stanza 12 lost).

2. Adds a new concluding stanza, but drops stanza 11 (acc. to Cotton numbering) : Trinity Camb., Sloane (which has also lost stanza 8).

3. Seventeen stanzas : Vernon, B.M. Addit. 22283. These MSS. rearrange the poem by transferring stanza 2 to the end, and by inserting five new stanzas between stanzas 6 and 7. They agree with Trinity and Sloane in retaining the concluding stanza which first appears in those MSS. ; they differ, on the other hand, by retaining also stanza 11 which Trinity and Sloane lack.

That the five new stanzas in the Vernon version (stanzas 6-10) represent an insertion is evident from the much better connexion when the line, 'ffor goddes loue so do we', follows directly after the example of Job.

61. *falsym* : = fals hym, i.e. prove false to Him (the *derwarte duk* of the next line). The Vernon MS. gives a widely different reading : *þenk God feyleþ þe neuer at neode*.

106. *This World fares as a Fantasy.*

Printed from this MS. by Varnhagen (*Anglia*, vii (2). 310-13) ; also in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 692-6. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 130<sup>b</sup>.

11. *hertly* : The reading of the B.M. MS.

51. *hos . . . drye* : One is tempted to emend *hos* to *bos* (shortened form of *behoue*, pr. 3 s.). *Han* in the following line would then be read as the infin., in parallel constr. with *drye*. *Alle* and *boþe* in the same line are awkward and pleonastic. The line would be improved by omitting *alle*.

73. *witte* : The reading of the B.M. MS.

99. *not preue* : The reading of the B.M. MS.



107. *Merci God and graunt Merci.*

Printed from this MS. by Varnhagen (*Anglia*, vii (2). 313-15); also in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 696-9, and Patterson, *Mid. Eng. Penit. Lyr.*, pp. 54-7. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 131<sup>a</sup>, and in Balliol MS. 354, fol. 145<sup>a</sup> (printed by Flügel, *Anglia*, xxvi. 160-2, and by Dyboski, EETS., Ex. Ser., ci. 54-7). The first twelve lines only occur also in Advocates MS. 19. 3. 1, fol. 91<sup>a</sup>.

5. *jeorne*: The reading of the B.M. MS.

108. *Truth is Best.*

Printed from this MS. in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 699-701. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 131<sup>a</sup>.

109. *Charity is no longer Cheer.*

Printed from this MS. in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 701-4. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 131<sup>b</sup>.

110. *Of Women cometh this Worlde's Weal.*

Printed from this MS. in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 704-8. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 131<sup>b</sup>.

111. *A Song of Love to the Blessed Virgin.*

Printed from this MS. in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 708-11. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 131<sup>b</sup>.

41, 42. Anacoluthon. The meaning is: Unless I may get the goodly love of that sweet, worthy wife.

112. *Maiden Mary and her Fleur-de-Lys.*

Printed from this MS. in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 711-15. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 132<sup>a</sup>.

11. *Maacer*: i. e. Floridus Macer, the pseudonymous author of the hexameter poem *De Viribus Herbarum*, which was regarded in the later Middle Ages as an authoritative treatise on botanical science.

90-4. A direct paraphrase of the scriptural account (Acts i. 10, 11).

94. *in werke*: 'in fact'; adv. phr. similar to 'indeed'.

111. Cf. Sermon of St. Bernard on the Passion: 'O mater mollis ad fluendum [*sic* ?] mollis ad dolendum' (Kribel's text, *Eng. Stud.*, viii. 95).

113. *Verses on the Earthquake of 1382.*

Printed from this MS. by J. J. Conybeare, *Archæologia*, xviii. 26-8; also in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 719-21. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 132<sup>b</sup> (printed by T. Wright, *Polit. Poems and Songs*, Rolls Ser., i. 250-2), and in Peniarth MS. 395, Art. 4 (Nat. Lib. of Wales). The Peniarth MS. contains a unique extra stanza.

114. *Love Holy Church and its Priests.*

Printed from this MS. in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 721-3. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 132<sup>b</sup>. This piece is written from the point of view of a secular priest. The same point of view appears again in no. 117 (stanza 7) where confession to a friar instead of to the parish priest is discouraged.

37, 38. *reseyueþ* . . . *And takeþ*: Two verbs denoting the same action.

115. *Always try to Say the Best.*

Two versions of this piece exist: (1) that in the Vernon MS. (fol. 411<sup>b</sup>) and B.M. Addit. 22283 (fol. 132<sup>b</sup>) consisting of seven stanzas (printed in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 723-5); (2) that of ten stanzas preserved in Cotton Calig. A. ii, fol. 68<sup>a</sup>, and in the Garrett MS., Princeton Univ., fol. 45<sup>a</sup> (R. K. Root, *Eng. Stud.*, xli. 371-4). Stanzas 2, 4, and 9 of the Cott.-Garrett version = stanzas 2, 3, and 5 of the Vernon version, but the remaining stanzas are wholly different. Clearly we have in this case a conscious refashioning of the poem in one or the other of these two texts. Unfortunately there is no sure means of determining which of the two was the original.

116. *Tarry not till To-morrow.*

Printed from this MS. in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 725-7. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 133<sup>a</sup>.

117. *Make Amends!*

Printed from this MS. in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 727-30. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 133<sup>a</sup>, in Cotton Calig. A. ii, fol. 69<sup>a</sup> (printed by Halliwell, *Lydgate's Minor Poems*, Percy Soc., pp. 228-32), and in the Garrett MS., Princeton Univ., fol. 49<sup>a</sup> (printed by R. K. Root, *Eng. Stud.*, xli. 376-9).

Though the number of stanzas is the same in all four MSS.

they are somewhat differently arranged in Cotton-Garrett and in Vernon-Addit. 22283. The order of the stanzas in the Cotton and Garrett MS. is as follows (using the stanza numbers in Vernon for comparison): 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8, 9, 6, 7, 11, 10, 12. On the whole the order in Cotton-Garrett seems preferable. According to the Vernon order, stanza 7, coming between stanzas which warn of the imminence and uncertainty of death, makes a decided break in the thought.

3. *A boske of briddes*: Cott.-Garrett, *A blisse of briddes*.

9-16. In this stanza the rime-scheme changes from the normal *ababbcb* to *ababcbcb*. The rimes in Cott.-Garrett, on the other hand, are: truli, gray, I, say, day, wake, fay, make—thus preserving the normal scheme.

89-96. In this stanza the rime-scheme is again altered and a fourth rime is introduced: *ababcdcd*. The rimes in Cott.-Garrett are: bore, tree, lore, be, fre, sake, se, make—thus preserving in this stanza also the normal rime-scheme.

#### 118. *Suffer in Time and that is Best.*

Printed from this MS. in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 730-3. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 133<sup>a</sup>.

37-44. This stanza lacks four lines of the normal twelve. The most likely place for the omission is between v. 37 and v. 38, where there seems to be a break in the construction.

74. *holde vp 'oyl'*: i. e. confirm the assertion of another person. Note the recurrence of this phrase in no. 120, v. 85.

#### 119. *Mane nobiscum, Domine.*

Printed from this MS. in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 733-5, and by Patterson, *Mid. Eng. Penit. Lyr.*, pp. 125-8. Occurs also in B.M. Addit. 22283, fol. 133<sup>b</sup>.

These verses appear to have been suggested by the moralization on this scriptural text in the pseudo-Bernardian homily printed in Migne, *Patrol. Lat.*, clxxxiv, col. 977.

#### 120. *But thou say Sooth thou shalt be Shent.*

This piece does not occur in the Vernon MS., but is found only in B.M. Addit. 22283. It has been printed in *Min. Poems Vern. MS.*, pp. 740-3.

66. Cf. 96. 75: 'What cause þou demest, loke hit be clere.'

121. *The Bird with Four Feathers.*

Printed from Douce MS. 322 (fol. 15<sup>a</sup>) by Kail, EETS., Orig. Ser., 124, pp. 143-9. Occurs also in the following (still unprinted) MSS.: Trinity Camb. 601, fol. 34<sup>a</sup>, and 1450, fol. 24<sup>a</sup>, Harley 1706, fol. 16<sup>a</sup>, Royal 18 A. x, fol. 119<sup>b</sup>, Stonyhurst College, xxiii, fol. 60<sup>b</sup>.

A much shortened version of this poem, in 8-line stanzas (ababbcbc), occurs in Harley 2380, fols. 72<sup>b</sup>-74<sup>a</sup>.

122. *A Prayer by the Five Joys.*

Printed from Camb. Univ. MS. Ff. 5. 48 (fol. 74<sup>b</sup>) in *Rel. Ant.*, ii. 212-13, and from Harley 2382 (fol. 86<sup>b</sup>) by Patterson, *Mid. Eng. Penit. Lyr.*, pp. 139-41. Occurs in no less than thirty-five other MSS. still unprinted. The extensive circulation of this prayer to the B.V. was due in large part to its inclusion in the *Speculum Christiani*, a treatise of instruction which was widely popular.

123. *A Prayer to be delivered from the Deadly Sins.*

The wounds, it will be observed, are arranged in this text in chronological sequence. But it was possible to rearrange these stanzas according to the order of the Deadly Sins against which these petitions were uttered; this has actually been done in another text introduced later in this same MS. (Rawl. liturg. g. 2, fol. 62<sup>a</sup>), which begins with the line 'Ihesu for þi blodi heued' (stanza 4), and arranges the Sins in the following order: Pride, Envy, Covetyse, Sloth, Gluttony, Lechery, and Wrath. Clearly, however, the text printed from the Rawl. MS. gives the prayer according to its original arrangement. Lambeth MS. 559, fol. 33<sup>b</sup> also gives this prayer line for line as it stands in the Rawl. text. The arrangement in the Rawl. text is further confirmed by an Orison of the Wounds in Balliol MS. 316 A, fol. 108<sup>a</sup>, and Cotton Calig. A. ii, fol. 70<sup>b</sup>, which begins:

Ihesu for the blode þou bleddest  
And in the firste tyme þou sheddest.

Though this Orison shows no verbal parallels to the Rawl. text, it is written, like the other, in 6-line stanzas, and is identical in content and order. Both, no doubt, are translated from a common original.

The influence of the Rawl. text appears also in certain variant versions. A text in St. John's Camb. 237, p. 33, agrees verbally with the Rawl. MS. except for the transposition of

stanzas 6 and 7, but extends the prayer to the length of ninety lines by adding eight stanzas, in the same measure, on the Hours of the Cross (see notes on no. 34, above). An even more distorted version occurs in MS. Bodley 789, in which the third stanza has been dropped, but the number seven is preserved by devoting one stanza each to the right and left hand. In the second stanza the petition is against gluttony instead of wrath, but wrath is introduced in the stanza devoted to the right hand. Finally, by repeating at the beginning of each stanza the couplet,

Ihesu for þi precious blood  
þat þou schaddist for our good,

the number of lines in each is increased from six to eight. This version offers a notable example of elaborate tinkering—and its melancholy consequences.

124. *A Prayer for Three Boons.*

This piece occurs also in B.M. Addit. 37787 (early fifteenth century) at fol. 142<sup>a</sup>.

125. *The Knight of Christ.*

23. *bihet*: In the interest of both grammar and rime this should be emended to *bihiȝt*.

126. *Jesus Pleads with the Worldling.*

18-20. With this reference to the fashion of long and wide slits in clothing, one may compare the injunction of Pride in 'The Mirror of the Periods of Man's Life' (*Hymns to Virgin and Christ*, p. 62):

Loke þi pockettis passe þe lengist gise;  
Slatre þi clothis boþe schorte & side  
Passinge alle opere mennis sise (vv. 130-2).

See also Dr. Furnivall's references in regard to this custom in his Preface, pp. viii-ix.

127. *Jesus appeals to Man by the Wounds.*

This piece occurs also in Camb. Univ. Ff. 2. 38, fol. 33<sup>a</sup>, in Pepys MS. 1584, Art. 15, and in B.M. Addit. 37049, fol. 30. Stanzas 4 and 8 only are found in Sloane MS. 2275, fol. 245<sup>a</sup>. A late and somewhat degenerate text of these verses is preserved in

Ashmole 61, fol. 150<sup>b</sup>; in this stanzas 2 and 6 have been transposed.

128. *The Blessed Virgin to her Son on the Cross.*

Occurs also in Worcester Cath. MS. F. 10, fol. 25 (printed by Floyer and Hamilton, *Cat. of MSS. in Libr. of Worcester Cath.*, p. 6).

I have not been able to find the Latin original of these lines among the works of Chrysostom, but it is to be recognized in the following passage from the Sermon on the Passion attributed (doubtfully) to St. Bernard:

O fili carissime, o benignissime nate, misereri matri tuae et suscipe preces eius! Desine nunc mihi esse durus, qui cunctis semper fuisti benignus! Suscipe matrem tuam in cruce, ut vivam tecum post mortem semper. . . .

O mater mollis ad fluendum [*? sic*] mollis ad dolendum, tu scis quia ad hoc veni et ad hoc de te carnem assumpsi ut per crucis patibulum saluarem genus humanum. . . . desine flere et dolorem depone. . . . Congratulare mihi, quia nunc inveni ovem errantem quam tam longo tempore perdideram. . . .

Interim Iohannes, qui est nepos tuus, reputabitur tibi filius, curam habebit tui, etc.

(Text printed by Kribel, *Eng. Stud.*, viii. 93-6; cf. also Migne, *Patrol. Lat.* clxxii, col. 1136.)

129. *I have Set my Heart so High.*

These verses are accompanied in the MS. with the musical notes. For a facsimile reproduction see *Early Bodleian Music*, &c., ed. Sir John Stainer, ii. 51. Words only printed by Chambers and Sidgwick, *Early Eng. Lyr.*, p. 155.

130. *The Spring under a Thorn.*

These English lines occur in a Latin exemplum, 'de confessione', included in a miscellaneous collection of 'Exempla moraliter exposita'.

Cf. the somewhat similar song in Balliol MS. 354, printed by Dyboski, EETS., Ex. Ser., ci. 12.

131. *An Acrostic of the Angelic Salutation.*

Printed from this MS. by Heuser, *Anglia*, xxvii. 326-9. Occurs also in Cotton Cleop. B. vi, fol. 204<sup>b</sup> (printed by

T. Wright, *Rel. Ant.*, i. 22), and, in a variant text, in Emmanuel Coll. MS. 27, fol. 162<sup>a</sup> (col. 1).

132. *Quia Amore Langueo.*

It is singular that this, justly one of the most admired lyrics in Middle English, should have been printed hitherto only from Lambeth MS. 853, p. 4 (*Pol. Rel. and Love Poems*, EETS., pp. 177-9), especially as this MS. gives an inferior and much altered text. The following table exhibits the number and order of the stanzas in each of the six extant MSS. of this piece :

Douce 322 (Text)	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
Harley 1706 ( <i>H</i> )	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
Douce 78 ( <i>D</i> )	1	2	3	4	5	6	[ ]	8	[ ]	10	11	12
Rawl. C. 86 ( <i>R</i> )	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	[ ]
Ashmole 59 ( <i>A</i> )	1	2	3	5	4	6	7	8	9	10	11	[ ]
Lambeth 853 ( <i>L</i> )	1	2	3	5	4	[ ]	7	A	B			

Stanza 11, occurring separately, is also found in Rylands MS. 18932, fol. 138<sup>a</sup>.

In the above table the stanzas denoted by A B are peculiar to *L*. Douce 322 and Harley 1706 are sister manuscripts, and their readings show only the most trifling scribal variations.

1. *tabernacle*: *A*, *tourret*.
3. *crowned*: *A*, *comly*.
4. *R*, *I saw sittande high in a trone*. *L*, *Me pouȝte y siȝ sittinge in trone*.
11. *DR*, *y am his mediatrice & his modur*.
15. *we rewe*: *RA*, *me rew* (preferable reading).
18. *I loue, I loke*: *R*, *And busy I loke*.
21. *soule*: *R*, *sonne*.
23. *my son forgaue*: *RAL*, *I forgaue*.
31. *R*, *Shew to me love sonne I the pray*.
50. *R*, *My chylde is bet for þy trespas*. *L*, *His body was beten for þi trespase*.
53. *hys moder*: *R*, *þy moder*.

Stanza 7 has caused some confusion on account of the change in the person addressed. It seems best to regard the speech as far as the middle of line 4 as addressed to Man (following the readings of *R* or *L*) and the remainder of the stanza as the plea addressed to her Son in Man's behalf.

62. *DRA*, *Why schuldest þou fle ? y loue þee, lo !* (preferable to the reading in the text).

63. *I helpe*: *A*, *þy helpe*.

70. *were me fro*: *A*, *were foo*.

95. *for þy wyfe*: *D*, *for þi modure*.



133. *Wretched Man, why art thou Proud?*

These lines occur in the treatise of popular instruction in morals, compiled by an English Franciscan, under the title *Fasciculus Morum*. Some twenty-nine MSS. of the *Fasciculus* survive. (See the account of this treatise by Mr. A. G. Little, *Studies in English Franciscan History*, Univ. of Manchester Hist. Series, xxix, 1917, pp. 139-57.)

These lines appear later in some of the MSS. of 'Erthe upon Erthe' (B-version), into which they have been incorporated as stanza 6 (cf. the texts of Lambeth 853, Laud Misc. 23, Cotton Titus A. xxvi, and Trin. Camb. B. 15. 39, printed by Miss Hilda Murray, EETS., Orig. Ser., 141).

134. *Cur Mundus Militat.*

A free translation of the celebrated Latin poem, variously ascribed, which begins with this phrase. For the Latin text see T. Wright, *Poems of W. Mapes*, Camd. Soc., p. 147, Daniel, *Thes. Hymn.* ii. 379, and Dreves, *Anal.* xxxiii. 267. See also the 'Rhythmus de Contemptu Mundi' in Migne, *Patrol. Lat.* clxxxiv, col. 1313. Migne's text differs from the others in arrangement, the last four stanzas, according to the usual order, being transferred to the beginning.

The English version has already been printed from Harley 1706, fol. 150<sup>a</sup> (Horstmann, *Richard Rolle*, ii. 374-5), and from Lambeth 853, p. 32 (Furnivall, *Hymns to Virgin and Christ*, pp. 86, 87; Wülker, *Alteng. Lesebuch*, ii. 14, 15). It occurs also in the following seven MSS., which are still unprinted: Laud Misc. 23, fol. 112<sup>b</sup>; Bodley 220, fol. 106<sup>a</sup>; Ashmole 59, fol. 83<sup>a</sup>; Ashmole 1524, fol. 11<sup>a</sup> (vv. 1-30 only); Camb. Univ. Mm. 4. 41, fol. 137; B.M. Addit. 37788, fol. 81<sup>b</sup>; Sir Israel Gollancz MS., fol. 13<sup>a</sup>.

4. *A<sup>1</sup>, As a fresshe flowre in somer certayne.*

9. *wageringe: BLd, wauering.*

17-20. *A<sup>1</sup> changes the rimes of these lines.*

19. *eloquence: The reading of B. A<sup>2</sup> I.d, eloquens. Trin. Coll. MS., eloquente.*

22. *A<sup>1</sup>, Boþe spirituell and temporell þe lordes be lorne.*

26. *schadewe: A<sup>1</sup>, swalowe.*

135. *Esto Memor Mortis.*

Printed from this MS. by Halliwell, *Rel. Ant.* i. 138-9. Occurs also in Trin. Camb. MS. 365, fol. 195, in Sloane MS. 1609, fol. 56<sup>a</sup>, and in Douce MS. 126, fol. 91<sup>b</sup> (a defective text, omitting vv. 5-6, 17-30, and ending with v. 34).



Heading. *accipit ante senes*: *T*, *mors rapit ante senes*. *DS*, *mors rapit atque senes*.

7. *pow schalte be*: *ST*, and *schal be*. *D*, *pat schalt be*.

23. *Set cum dampnatis*: The reading of *ST*, which restores the rime with *sceleratis*.

30. *transit*: *ST*, *transis* (the correct reading).

39. *Yif*: *ST*, *Lene*.

40. *pat we may see*: *S*, *that semly we se*. *T*, *pat semly to se*.

## GLOSSARY

The attempt has been made to include in the Glossary all words which occur in the Texts, and to record the variant spellings of each. It has been impossible, however, to cite more than a single occurrence of any form. The reference given is ordinarily to the earliest instance in which a given form appears.

Verbs are entered under the form of the infinitive, except in a few cases where the infinitive does not occur in the Texts. Where other forms than the infinitive are cited this fact is expressly indicated. The abbreviations of grammatical terms are too obvious to require explanation.

Proper names have not been included for the reason that these consist for the most part of scriptural names which are readily recognizable. Proper names which call for comment have been treated in the Notes.

*a*, *interj.*; *ah!* O! 13. 25.  
*a*, *prep.* (OE *on*); *in, on, with* 4. 6.  
*a*, *prep.*; *at* 49. 25.  
*abakward*, *adv.*; *backward* 17. 8.  
*abassched*, *pp.*; *abashed* 118. 61.  
*abate*, *vb.*; *abate, diminish* 104. 13; *pp.* *a-bated* 106. 123.  
*abide*, *vb.*; *abide* 58. 20; *abyde* 10. 8; *pr.* 3 *s.* *abid* 61. 1, *abit* 106. 77; *imp.* *abyd* 100. 44, (*pl.*) *abidet* 74. 2, *abyde* 46. 1.  
*a-bouth*, *pp.*; *purchased, paid* 107. 62. 1.  
*aboue*, *adv.*; *above* 18. 8; *abouen* 57. 37.  
*a-brod*, *adv.*; *abroad* 120. 28.  
*abul*, *adj.*; *able* 113. 53.  
*abuten*, *adv., prep.*; *about, around* 4. 8; *abouten* 72. 9, *a-bute* 30. 54, *about* 25. 16.  
*ac*, *conj.*; *but* 32. 52; *ak* 49. 16.  
*a-cord*, *sb.*; *accord* 113. 3.  
*acotoun*, *sb.*; *a sleeveless tunic* 125. 18.

*a-countes*, *sb.*; *accounts, reckonings* 101. 66.  
*a-cros*, *adv.*; *crossed* 126. 11.  
*adoun*, *adv.*; *downward* 34. 27.  
*adreynt*, *pp.* (cf. *drenchen*); *drowned* 25. 23.  
*a-fert*, *pp.* *adj.*; *afeard, frightened* 101. 154.  
*affaunce*, *sb.*; *affiance, trust* 93. 93.  
*affy*, *vb.*; *trust* 101. 32.  
*a-forn*, *adv.*; *before* 130. 2.  
*affray*, *vb.*; *terrify* 95. 33.  
*afray*, *sb.*; *attack, alarm* 110. 4.  
*after*, *prep., adv.*; *after* 7. 51;  
*aftur* 118. 57.  
*afturward*, *adv.*; *afterward* 112. 95.  
*agan*, *vb.*; *disappear, pass away*; *pr. pl.* *agas* 27. 5.  
*agast*, *adj.*; *aghost, alarmed* 12. 2.  
*age*, *sb.*; *age* 121. 73.  
*a-3eyn*, (1) *prep.*; *against* 6. 76;  
*a3ein* 97. 16, *agene* 132. 28. (2)

*adv.*; again, back 108. 57; a-gayne 41. 8, ogayne 48. 56, againe 45. 8, a3aine 115. 61.  
 a3eynest, *prep.*; against 14. 7; a3eynes 93. 12, a3ens 32. 81, a3enis 59. 9, a3enus 125. 9, a-3enyus 105. 12.  
 aght, *sb.* (OE *æht*); property, possessions 29. 65.  
 aght, *sb.* (OE *áht*).—See *ou3t*.  
 aght, *vb. pt.*—See *owe*.  
 agryse, *vb.*; dread, shudder 110. 18.  
 ai, *adv.*—See *ay*.  
 ak, *conj.*—See *ac*.  
 al, *adj.*; all, every 3. 9; *pl.* alle 6. 42, halle 49. 7.  
 al, *adv.*; wholly 2 B. 2.  
 alanyl, *adv.*; only, solely 77. 4.  
 ald, *adj.*—See *old*.  
 aleggance, *sb.* (OF *alegeance*); alleviation 46. 16.  
 alende, *vb.*; take up one's abode 20. 10.  
 aleyd, *pp.*; subdued, tamed 32. 64.  
 aliht, *vb.*; alight, descend 116. 10; *pr. 2 s.* alyhtest 21. 15.  
 aliues, *prep. phr.*; alive 28. 4.  
 alkinne.—See *alles-kunnes*.  
 allas, *interj.*; alas! 49. 25; allasse 132. 52, hallas 39. 17.  
 alles-kunnes, *adj. phrase*; every sort of 111. 80; alkinne 45. 12.  
 almesdede, *sb.*; alms-deed 127. 19.  
 almyhti, *adj.*; almighty 24. 3; almiht 118. 43, almith 56. 52.  
 al-one, *adj.*; alone 20. 12; al . . . on 25. 9, al-on 95. 21, allon 81. 16, allane 48. 4.  
 aloute, *vb.*; bow down, do homage 131. 45. See also *loute*.  
 aloynt, *ppl. adj.*; far removed, absent 82. 41.  
 als, *adv., conj.*; as 29. 82. See also *as*.  
 also, (1) *adv.*; just as 9. 7; also

6. 84. (2) *conj.*; also 18. 14; alsua 29. 19, all-sa 48. 79.  
 alsone as, *adv. phrase*; as soon as 113. 37.  
 al-pa3, *conj.*; although 87. 19;  
 al-pou 58. 29, al-pau3 95. 170, al-pauh 111. 11.  
 al-wei, *adv.*; always 101. 27; al-vey 115. 8, alway 115. 16, alwayse 82. 6.  
 amende, *vb.*; amend 26. 43;  
 ament 121. 87; *pr. subj.* amendi 122. 42.  
 amendemens, *sb. pl.*; amendments, amends 124. 24.  
 amendis, *sb.*; amends 115. 53;  
 amennys 105. 53.  
 amendinge, *whl. sb.*; mending, improvement 96. 55.  
 among, (1) *prep.* among 17. 18;  
 a-mang 45. 18, amonges 65. 18, amongus 57. 2. (2) *adv. therewith*, besides 8. 5; a-monge 101. 114.  
 amys, *adv.*; amiss 32. 11; amis 96. 57.  
 an, *prep., adv.*; on, in 1 B. 4, 2 A. 2, 41. 5.  
 an, *indep. pron.*; one 26. 38; ane 31. 35.  
 an, *conj.*; and 1 B. 2, 4. 5, 33. 3. See also *and* and *ant*.  
 ancele, *sb.* (Lat. *ancilla*); hand-maid 31. 19.  
 and, *conj.*; (1) *and* 1 A. 1. (2) *if* 101. 65. See also *an* and *ant*.  
 an-fald, *adj.*; single 29. 4.  
 anguisse, *sb.*; anguish 2 B. 12; anguis 65. 20.  
 an-honged, *pp.*; hanged 13. 4.  
 ani, *adj.*; any 27. 19; ony 94. 31. See also *eny*.  
 anly, *adv.*; only 83. 2.  
 a-non, *adv.*; straightway 10. 9.  
 anoynt, *vb.*; anoint 82. 43. See also *enoint*.  
 ansuere, *vb.*; answer 72. 1; *pt. 1 s.* ansuarede 5. 2; *pt. 2 s.* answard 91. 23. See also *onsuere*.

*ant, conj.*; and 1 A. 2. See also *an* and *and*.

*anuyzed, pp.*; *annoyed, injured* 102. 69. See also *nuyzed*.

*apeche, vb.* (OF *empecher*); *hinder, impeach* 103. 57.

*apeired, pp.*; *impaired* 99. 38.

*apel, sb.*; *appeal* 16. 36.

*apere, vb.*; *appear* 16. 43; *apeere* 112. 93; *pt.* 3 s. *apered* 132. 4.

*aplighte, adv.*; *truly, faithfully* 131. 32.

*apon, prep.*; *upon* 30. 27, 84. 86.

*appel, sb.*; *apple* 59. 10; *apul* 29. 32.

*ar, adv., conj.*; *ere, before* 100. 106; *are* 81. 10.

*aray, sb.*; *array* 101. 10.

*aray, vb.*; *array* 120. 90.

*arere, vb.*; *raise up* 24. 11.

*arest, sb.*; *arrest, control* 106. 18.

*areste, vb.*; *rest upon* 49. 8.

*areyne, vb.*; *arraign* 95. 86.

*ariht, adv.*; *aright* 101. 131; *aryht* 7. 8.

*a-ring, adj.*; *circular, perfect* 49. 12.

*arli, adv.* (see also *erliche*); *early* 29. 17; *arely* 47. 18.

*armed, pp.*; *armed* 125. 20.

*armes, sb. pl.*; *arms* 1 B. 3; *arms* 1 A. 3.

*armes, sb.*; *armour* 78. 7.

*aromat, sb.*; *spices* 34. 33.

*arowes, sb.*; *arrows* 91. 110.

*aryse, vb.*; *arise* 92. 20; *pr.* 3 s.

*arysep* 106. 14; *pt.* 3 s. *aros* 11. 46. *as* = *has* 39. 11.

*as, adv. and conj.* (see also *als*); *as* 26. 50; *ase* 6. 27, *has* 41. 32.

*a-sayle*—See *assail*.

*a-sent*—See *assent*.

*aske, vb.*; *ask* 78. 12; *pr.* 2 s.

*axist* 89. 28; *pr.* 3 s. *askep* 109.

71; *pt.* 1 s. *asked* 121. 23; *pt.* 2 s.

*askedest* 95. 96.

*a-slake, vb.*; *slacken, abate* 117. 22.

*asoyle, vb.*; *absolve (imp.)* 6. 6.

*a-spye, vb.*; *espy* 100. 67.

*assail, vb.*; *assail* 48. 84; *a-sayle* 101. 159.

*assay, sb.*; (1) *assay, trial* 101. 166. (2) *endeavor* 118. 73.

*assay, vb.*; *prove, test* 102. 37.

*asse, sb.*; *ass* 75. 11.

*assent, sb.*; *accord* 102. 38; *intent* 110. 54.

*assent, vb.*; *consent* 102. 86.

*a-state, sb.*; *estate* 104. 10.

*aste* = *haste*.

*a-strout, adv.*; *astrut* ('turgide') 126. 21.

*astu* = *as pu*.

*aswounde, part. adj.*; *feeble* 106. 126.

*asyse, sb.*; (1) *court of judgement* 23. 23; 82. 42. (2) *measure* 109. 58. (3) *rank, condition* 104. 61; 118. 13.

*at, prep.*; (1) *at* 2 B. 11. (2) *to* (with *infin.*) *at lite* 27. 53, *at hald* 30. 43.

*at (vb.)*.—See *etc.*

*a-tame, vb.*; *pierce, puncture* 120. 44.

*a-tast, vb.*; *taste, try* 104. 37.

*ate* = *at the* (34. 31).

*atenede, pp.*; *distressed, vexed* 115. 13. See also *tenede*.

*atent, sb.*; *heed, attention* 105. 10; 115. 47.

*ateyne, vb.*; (1) *attain* 103. 2. (2) *attaint, convict* 95. 88.

*at-gon, vb.*; *disappear, depart*; *pr.* 3 s. *at-goht* 6. 42.

*a-prist, adj.*; *athirst* 55. 17.

*atte* = *at the* 32. 35.

*a-tuo, adv.*; *in two* 6. 49; *a-to* 69, *heading*; *a-two* 90. 32.

*a-twinne, adv.*; *apart* 110. 97.

*auhte, vb. pt.*—See *owe*.

*aungel, sb.*; *angel* 26. 6; *angel* 57.

57, *aungelle* 132. 84; *pl.* *aungles*

7. 51, *angles* 37. 2, *aungels* 83.

33, *angeles* 72. 14, (*gen.*) *aungeles* 15. 9.

aunters, *sb.*; adventures 73. 3;  
 anters 73. 5.  
 auter-ston, *sb.*; altar-stone 32.  
 35.  
 aue, *interj.*; Ave 17. 5.  
 a-uonge, *pp.* (OE afón); received  
 32. 46.  
 a-vys, *sb.*; (1) will, liking 112.  
 14. (2) opinion (a-vise) 109. 61.  
 a-vyse, *vb.*; consider 108. 1.  
 aw, *vb.*—See owe.  
 awake, *vb.*; awake 98. 33.  
 awalde, *vb. pt.* 3 s.; induced,  
 caused 24. 8.  
 away, *adv.*; away 6. 12; away 6.  
 45, oway 27. 32, a-wei 95. 161,  
 a-wai 44. 17.  
 awe, *sb.*; awe, fear 108. 37.  
 awen, *adj.*—See owen.  
 ay, *adv.*; ever 20. 2; ai 29. 82,  
 hay 50. 7.  
 bad, *adj.*; bad 115. 37.  
 bagge, *sb.*; bag 113. 79.  
 bak, *sb.*; back 79. 12, 104. 23;  
 bake 57. 72, bakke 135. 15.  
 bakbyte, *vb.*; backbite 102. 52.  
 balde, *adj.*—See bolde.  
 baldely, *adv.*; boldly 101. 178.  
 bale, *sb.*; bale 6. 88; *pl.* bales 56.  
 111; balus 129. 8.  
 ball, *sb.*; ball 105. 30.  
 ban, *sb.*; bone 26. 39; bane 84.  
 54. See also bon.  
 ban, *vb.*; curse 120. 43.  
 bandes, *sb. pl.*—See bond.  
 baner, *sb.*; banner 48. 83; *pl.*  
 baneres 13. 1.  
 bank, *sb.*; bank 95. 175.  
 bapty, *sb.*; baptism 48. 27.  
 baraine, *adj.*; barren 56. 42.  
 bare, *vb.*—See beren.  
 bare, *adj.*; bare 6. 87; baar 90. 9.  
 barefot, *adj.*; barefoot 95. 76.  
 barehed, *adj.*; barehead 95. 76.  
 barelych, *adv.*; wholly, solely  
 110. 102.  
 bargeyn, *sb.*; bargain, affair 103.  
 69.

barn, *sb.* (< OE bearn); bairn,  
 child 112. 41; bern 112. 2.  
 barst, *vb.*—See brest.  
 barun, *sb.*; baron 59. 18.  
 bast, *pp.*; abashed, overawed 104.  
 39.  
 bat, *adj.*—See bath.  
 batail, *sb.*; battle 48. 82; batayle  
 101. 163.  
 bate, *sb.*; strife 115. 19.  
 bath, *adj.*; both 29. 7; bat 30. 11.  
 See also bo, bopen.  
 bayli, *sb.*; bailiff 117. 82.  
 be, *vb.*—See ben.  
 be, *prep.*; by 56. 52; beo 101. 46.  
 See also bi and by.  
 bed, *sb.*; bed, couch 10. 25; bede  
 84. 11.  
 bed, *sb.*; prayer 26. 30; *pl.* boedes  
 14. 8.  
 bede, beede, *vb.*—See beode.  
 be-dene, *adv.*; straightway 45.  
 22; by-dene 9. 12, bi-deene 109. 98.  
 bedrede, *adj.*; bed-ridden 101. 57.  
 bed-yuer, *sb.*; bedfellow 6. 62.  
 beelde, *vb.*; encourage, hearten  
 (*pr. subj.*) 34. 3.  
 beem, *sb.*; beam (of light), ray,  
 pillar 7. 14; bem 15. 23.  
 beest, *adj. suppl.*—See best, *adj.*  
 begge, *vb.*; beg 99. 11.  
 beggers, *sb.*; beggars 101. 101.  
 be-gyle, *vb.*; beguile 91. 104; *pt.* 3 s.  
 be-giled 111. 54; *pp.* be-giled 121.  
 114, bigilid 134. 8, be-gilt 110. 25.  
 behalde, *vb.*; (1) behold, see (*imp.*)  
 77. 5; be-hald 46. 7, bi-hald 46. 13,  
 beheld 51. 9; (*pl.*) beholdet 74. 3;  
*pt.* 1 s. beheld 58. 3; *pp.* be-holde  
 58. 22. (2) afford, signify (cf.  
 OE behealdan) beholde (*pr.* 1 s.)  
 132. 63.  
 belde, *sb.*; fortitude, comfort 101.  
 104.  
 be-leue, *adv.*; quickly 111. 97;  
 blyue 10. 48.  
 belle, *vb.*; roar, bellow 110. 10.  
 bemette, *pp.*; meted out, adjudged  
 28. 11.

ben, *vb.*; *be* 3. 4; bene 11. 52, boen 16. 40, beone 109. 103, beo 95. 28, bi 96. 51; *pr.* 1 s. am 6. 8, ame 56. 92, ham 105. 71; *pr.* 2 s. art 7. 3, ert 31. 23, ertow 28. 6, es 29. 3, is 44. 10, bist (*shalt*) 22. 4; *pr.* 3 s. is 5. 6, ys 6. 99, hys 32. 8, es 29. 12, biis 2 B. 3, beet 69. 14, bies (*shall be*) 50. 2, bese 81. 10, bees 84. 35; *pr. pl.* beð 2 B. 8, beth 4. 5, buēþ 6. 60, beoþ 10. 49, boeth 17. 10, ar 30. 33, aren 103. 17, er 27. 13, weore (= *we're*) 95. 121; *pr. subj.* be 6. 5, boe 14. 1, bee 34. 34, beo 95. 113, buen 7. 58, beone 118. 7; *imp.* be 55. 34; *pr. p.* beoing 100. 91; *pt.* 1 and 3 s. was 1 A. 1, wes 6. 7, wasce 56. 66; *pt.* 2 s. were 7. 15; *pt. pl.* weren 3. 11, were 6. 59, waren 1 B. 3, weoren 98. 46, ware 48. 36, war 30. 55, wor 41. 20, was 79. 24; *pt. subj.* were 6. 45, wer 28. 14, ware 84. 19, war 27. 85, wor 39. 16, wore 59. 16, weor 111. 34, weore 95. 60; *pp.* ben 93. 29, beon 93. 45, bene 82. 5.  
 benche, *sb.*; bench 106. 6.  
 bende, *vb.*; bend 91. 109; *pr.* 3 s. bendes 79. 12; *pr. pl.* bendeth (*refl.*) 20. 17; *pp.* bent 69. 20, (*arched*) 121. 85, ybent 121. 3.  
 bendes, *sb. pl.*; bonds 27. 104. See also *bonde*.  
 bene, *sb.* (OE *bén*); prayer 7. 42.  
 benignite, *sb.*; benignity 93. 96.  
 bente, *sb.*; field 95. 4.  
 beode, *vb.*; (1) *offer* 104. 45; *pr.* 1 s. bede 47. 3. (2) *command*: *pt.* 2 s. beede 95. 78. (3) *stretch forth* (the hand) 119. 51.  
 beores, *sb. pl.*; bears 95. 5.  
 bere, *sb.*; *bier* 66. 10.  
 bere, *sb.*; bearing (gestation) 32. 76.  
 beren, *vb.*; (1) *bear, carry*: *pr.* 3 s. berþ 16. 50, beres 100. 104; *imp.* bere 105. 35; *pt.* 2 s. bare 91. 39, *pt.* 3 s. ber 10. 2, bar

34. 18, bare 41. 21. (2) *bear* (witness): bere 76. 23; *pt.* 3 s. berth 21. 13; *pr. pl.* bereþ 11. 36; *pp.* i-bore 34. 12. (3) *bear* (the flower): bere 108. 44; *pr.* 2 s. berest 93. 58. (4) *bear* (in the womb), *give birth to*: beren 56. 28; *pt.* 1 s. bare 56. 49; *pt.* 2 s. bare 41. 30, bere 16. 2, beere 112. 2; *pt.* 3 s. ber 8. 14; *pp.* boren 21. 3, borun 93. 25, borne 86. 21, bore 11. 28, born 31. 65, i-born 57. 1, ibor 28. 25, y-boren 21. 26, y-bore 7. 15.  
 bern, *sb.*—See *barn*.  
 berne, *sb.* (OE *beorn*); man, hero 7. 45.  
 berne, *sb. pl.*; barns, storehouses 23. 41.  
 beryd, *pp.*—See *buried*.  
 beryyng, *vbl. sb.*—See *buryinge*.  
 bezauns, *sb. pl.*; besants (Byzantine coins), 116. 13.  
 best, *sb.*; *beast* 98. 3; *pl.* beestes 95. 6.  
 best, *adj., adv. supl.*; best 7. 45; beste 6. 26, beest 121. 127.  
 be-stadde, *pp.* (bi-stéden); beset 91. 121.  
 be-swyke, *vb.*; deceive, betray 84. 13.  
 bet, *adj., adv. comp.*; better 75. 22; bette 105. 23. See also *betere*.  
 betacht, *vb. pt.*—See *bi-teche*.  
 be-take, *vb.*; (1) *commit, deliver* 67. 16; *pt.* 3 s. be-tok 72. 29; *pt. pl.* betoke 91. 38. (2) *accept, receive*: *pr. subj.* be take 41. 15.  
 bete, *vb.* (OE *bétan*); amend, relieve, do penance 6. 71; beete 110. 7.  
 bete, *vb.* (OE *beatan*); beat 101. 146; *pr.* 2 s. betest 15. 30; *pt.* 1 s. boet 15. 29, boeth 15. 18; *pp.* bete 65. 21, bette 132. 50, i-bete 76. 3, i-bette 91. 66, i-biten 4. 3.  
 betere, *adj. adv. comp.*; better 10. 31; betre 62. 5, better 124. 41. See also *bet*.

**be-ping, vb.**—See *by-penche*.  
**be-tokenen, vb.**; *signify*: *pr. pl.*  
*beo-tokenes* 113. 60.  
**be-tyde, vb.**; *betide* 86. 7.  
**betyng, sb.**; *beating* 83. 35.  
**beute, sb.**; *beauty* 101. 44; *bewte*  
 121. 18, *beaute* 91. 99.  
**beuerech, sb.**; *beverage* 62. 1;  
*beuerich* 62. 4.  
**be-ware, vb.**; *beware* 97. 29.  
**be-went, pp.** (through confusion  
 with *wenden*); *wound, enfolded*  
 58. 46.  
**be-weued, pp.**; *clothed, encircled*  
 68. 5; *byweued* 23. 43.  
**be-3onde, prep.**; *beyond* 121. 133.  
**bi, prep.**; (1) *concerning* 6. 83.  
 (2) *with* 49. 5. See also *be* and  
*by*.  
**bicome, vb.**; *become* 11. 27; (*pt.*  
 2 s.) 24. 6; *pt. 3 s. bi-com* 34. 25,  
*by-com* 17. 15; *pt. pl. be-come*  
 110. 101; *pp. bi-comen* 101. 22,  
*bicome* 11. 42, *by-come* 32. 62.  
**bidd, vb.**; *bid, pray* 29. 49; *bydde*  
 33. 6; *pr. 1 s. bidde* 7. 35, *byd*  
 132. 17; *pr. 3 s. biddeþ* 98. 11,  
*bit* 101. 58, *biddes* 81. 29; *pr. pl.*  
*biddeth* 8. 3; *pt. 3 s. bad* 56. 8.  
**biden, vb.**; *bide, endure* 56. 127;  
*bide* 131. 88, *byde* 34. 32; *pr. 1 s.*  
*byde* 132. 17; *imp. bydeth* 91,  
*heading*; *pt. 1 s. bood* 121. 182;  
 (*pt. 2 s.*) 89. 17.  
**bi-dropped, pp.**; *be-dewed* 106.  
 22.  
**bidyng, sb.**; *abode* 119. 26.  
**bi-falle, vb.**; *be-fall* 97. 41.  
**bi-fore, adv., prep.**; *before* 26. 11;  
*by-fore* 11. 35, *before* 56. 42, *bifor*  
 28. 12, *be-for* 29. 77, *be-form* 55. 7,  
*biform* 125. 14, *bi-foren* 103. 65,  
*bi-forun* 93. 27.  
**bigge, vb.**—See *bygen*.  
**bi-ginne, vb.**; *begin*: *be-ginne*  
 56. 86, *begynne* 87. 33, *begyn* 48.  
 19, *beo-gynne* 119. 71; *pr. 3 s.*  
*bigint* 49. 5; *pr. pl. begyns* 85. 19;  
*imp. begin* 2 B. 11; *pt. 2 s. began*

91. 35; *pt. 3 s. be-gan* 58. 34, *bygan*  
 88. 8, *bi-gon* 95. 172; *pp. bigonne*  
 103. 87, *bigunnen* 112. 107.  
**biginnyng, sb.**; *beginning* 8. 4.  
**bi-greip, vb.**; *prepare, arrange*  
 116. 26.  
**bi-haten, vb.**; *promise*: *pr. 1 s.*  
*beheete* 111. 14; *pp. bihet* 125. 23,  
*bi-heiht* 107. 68.  
**bi-heden, vb.**; *guard, protect*:  
*pt. 1 s. bihedde* 15. 8.  
**bi-heste, sb.**; *promise* 104. 4.  
**bi-heue, adj.**; *necessary* 106. 71.  
**bi-hinde, adv.**; *behind* 45. 11;  
*be-hynde* 103. 66.  
**bihouen, vb.**; *behoove, besit*: *pr.*  
 3 s. *bihoues* 48. 49, *by-houeþ* 93. 64.  
**bilde, vb.**; *build* 121. 193; *byldē*  
 111. 87; *pp. i-bildet* 121. 195.  
**bi-leeue, sb.**—See *byleue*.  
**biloued, pp.**; *beloved* 134. 1.  
**binden, vb.**; *bind*: *pr. 3 s. bindet*  
 60. 7, *byndes* 83. 22; *imp. bynd*  
 91. 85; *pp. bonden* 48. 14, *bondyn*  
 79. 2, *ibounde* 55. 4, *y-bounde*  
 6. 88, *y-bonden* 34. 13.  
**bi-neope, adv.**; *beneath* 118. 42;  
*be-neth* 120. 51.  
**bi-niman, vb.**; *take away*: *pt. 2 s.*  
*by-nome* 32. 40; *pp. bi-nome* 90.  
 28.  
**binne, sb.**; *manger* 65. 14; *bynne*  
 57. 24.  
**birdyn, sb.**—See *burpen*.  
**bi-reue, vb.**; *bereave, rob (inf.)*  
*bi-raue* 104. 28; *pr. 3 s. berewyt*  
 105. 66; *pp. byreued* 23. 37;  
*berened* 124. 20.  
**birized, pp.** *buried* 70. 6; *byrid*  
 39. 20, *beryd* 79. 28, *buried* 101. 84,  
*i-birized* 55. 27.  
**biseche, vb.**; *beseech (pr. 1 s.)*  
 26. 42, *byseche* 16. 37, *beseche*  
 87. 23; *pr. 2 s. bisext* 131. 53;  
*pr. pl. bisecheth* 19. 11; *imp.*  
*bysek* 122. 43; *pt. 1 s. besothe*  
 8. 15; *pp. be-south* 62. 3.  
**bi-seme, vb.**; *beseem, besit*: *pr. 3 s.*  
*bi-semes* 117. 18.



- bi-spet, *pp.*; *bespitten* 2 B. 4;  
 be-spat 55. 10.  
 bi-sprad, *pp.*; *bespread* 36. 1.  
 bisschop, *sb.*; *bishop* 114. 37.  
 bisy, *vb.*; *busy* (oneself) (*imp.*)  
 102. 29.  
 bisy, *adj.*; *busy* 101. 125; *comp.*  
 bisier 27. 103.  
 bisynnessis, *sb. pl.*; *activities, em-*  
*ployments* 134. 12.  
 bite, *vb.*; *bite*: *pr.* 3 s. bites 27.  
 20; *pr. p.* bytand 79. 2.  
 bi-teche, *vb.* (OE *betæcan*); *com-*  
*mit, deliver* (*pr.* 1 s.) 31. 10; *pt.*  
 3 s. betacht 28. 36.  
 bi-traye, *vb.*; *betray* 100. 68;  
 be-tray 101. 142.  
 bitter, *adj.*; *bitter* 22. 10; *bytter*  
 48. 3, *bittyr* 91. 71; *comp.* biterere  
 131. 109.  
 bitterly, *adv.*; *bitterly*: *bytterly*  
 79. 2.  
 bi-twixe, *prep.*; *between* 34. 20;  
 be-twixen 55. 16, *by-tuexte* 32. 16.  
 bi-wnde, *pp.*; *wound about, en-*  
*circled* 2 B. 3; *be-went* (confusion  
 with *bi-wende*) 58. 46.  
 bla, *adj.*—See *blo*.  
 blaberyng, *pr. p.*; *blabbering* 102.  
 30.  
 blak, *adj.* (OE *blác*); *pale* 65. 12.  
 blake, *adj.* (OE *blæc*); *black* 95.  
 50.  
 blame, *sb.*; *blame* 115. 60; *pl.*  
 blames 98. 46.  
 blame, *vb.*; *blame, accuse* 95. 34;  
*pr.* 3 s. blameþ 110. 9.  
 blast, *sb.*; *blast* 28. 27.  
 blaundise, *sb.*; *flattery* 103. 34.  
 ble, *sb.*; *colour, complexion* 10. 55.  
 blede, *vb.*; *bleed* 26. 27; *bled* 29.  
 80; *pr.* 3 s. bledet 2 B. 7, *blet*  
 51. 3, *bledes* 103. 26; *pt.* 2 s.  
 bleddest 123. 2; *pp.* bled 76. 12.  
 blenden, *vb.*; *make blind*: *pt.* 3 s.  
 blente 131. 91; *pp.* blent 67. 8.  
 blent, *pp.*; *mingled* 102. 30.  
 bless, *vb.*; *bless*: *pr.* 3 s. blesseþ  
 120. 104; *pr. pl.* blissen 55. 5;  
*pr. subj.* bles (*refl.* 'guard us')  
 100. 59; *pp.* blessed 13. 17, *blesced*  
 131. 65, *blissed* 69. 12.  
 blesse, *sb.*—See *blysse*.  
 blessedly, *adv.*; *blessedly* 116. 60.  
 blepely, *adv.*; *gladly* 56. 45.  
 bleyk, *adj.* (ON *bleikr*); *pale,*  
*wan* 65. 12; *bleye* 1 A. 2.  
 bleynes, *sb. pl.*; *blains, pustules*  
 99. 12.  
 blickien, *vb.*; *glow, glisten*: *pr.*  
 3 s. blickied 2 B. 7.  
 blinne, *vb.*; *cease* 3. 15; *blynne*  
 93. 11, *blin* 50. 4, *blyn* 83. 14;  
*pr. subj.* blyn 47. 19.  
 blisce, *sb.*—See *blysse*.  
 blisfol, *adj.*; *blissful* 21. 20;  
 blisful 63. 6, *blesful* 105. 7; *comp.*  
 blisfullere 89. 6.  
 blipe, *adj.*; *blithe, happy* 37. 3;  
 byþe 17. 24.  
 blo, *adj.*; *livid* 57. 75; *bla* 48. 65.  
 blod, *sb.*; *blood* 1 A. 1; *blode* 7.  
 32, *blood* 91. 46.  
 bloody, *adj.*; *bloody* 16. 52; *blodi*  
 123. 13.  
 blommes, *sb. pl.*; *blossoms* 112. 15.  
 blowe, *vb.* (OE *bláwan*); *blow*  
 103. 67; *pr.* 3 s. blouth 100. 26;  
*pp.* blowen 120. 30, *i-blowe* 100.  
 106.  
 blowe, *vb.* (OE *blówan*); *blossom*  
*forth* 106. 89.  
 blw, *adj.*; *blue* 89. 19.  
 blynd, *adj.*; *blind* 17. 10; *blynde*  
 101. 57, *blyne* 105. 17.  
 blynded, *pp.* (OE *á-blindian*);  
*become blind* 83. 41.  
 blysse, *sb.*; *bliss* 7. 1; *blys* 8. 23,  
*blisse* 7. 50, *blis* 10. 8, *blesse* 91.  
 99, *blisce* 131. 88.  
 blyssed, *ppl. adj.*; *blessed* 85. 4.  
 blyue, *adv.*—See *be-leue*.  
 bo, *adj. pron.*; *both* 7. 30. See  
 also *bath, bopen*.  
 bodword, *sb.*; *message* 31. 17.  
 body, *sb.*; *body* 1 A. 4; *bodi*  
 1 B. 4; *pl.* bodys 84. 61, *bodies*  
 101. 69.



- boffetes, *sb. pl.*; *buffets* 30. 5.  
 bok, *sb.*; *book* 16. 54; *boke* 81.  
 29; *pl. bokes* 121. 138.  
 bolde, *adj.*; *bold* 6. 19; *balde* 84.  
 51.  
 bon, *sb.*; *bone* 11. 46; *bone* 28. 8;  
*pl. boones* 90. 11. See also *ban*.  
 bone, *sb.* (ON *bón*); (1) *prayer*  
 6. 1; *bon* 29. 6. (2) *boon* 7. 44;  
*pl. bones* 124. 6.  
 bonchef, *sb.*; *prosperity* 96. 45.  
 bond, *sb.*; *bond* (vinculum) 17. 9;  
*pl. bonde* 7. 24; *bondis* 64. 1,  
*bandes* 45. 9, *bandis* 135. 12.  
 borwe, *vb.*; (1) *ransom* 69. 5;  
*pp. i-boruhe* 2 A. 9. (2) *borrow*  
 125. 11.  
 bosck, *sb.*; *bush* 109. 34; *bosche*  
 32. 19, *boske* 117. 3.  
 boskeþ, *vb.*—See *buske*.  
 bost, *sb.*; *boast* 96. 69.  
 bosum, *sb.*; *bosom* 112. 2; *bosome*  
 125. 44.  
 bot, *bote*, *prep., conj.*—See *but*.  
 bote, *sb.*; *remedy* 6. 26; *boote*  
 (*profit*) 101. 104.  
 boteles, *adj.*; *irremediable* 102. 42.  
 boþen, *adj. pron.*; *both* 60. 8;  
 boþe 11. 22, *boiþe* 134. 22. See  
 also *bo, bath*.  
 bou3, *sb.*; *bough* 104. 27; *bouh*  
 95. 175; *pl. bowes* 14. 7.  
 boun, *adj.*; *ready, prepared* 119.  
 47; *bowne* 84. 81.  
 boun, *ppl. adj.*; *bound, obliged*  
 99. 11.  
 bounte, *sb.*; *bounty, goodness* 112.  
 81.  
 bour, *sb.*; *bower, chamber* 6. 19;  
*pl. boures* 10. 53, *bowrs* 81. 24,  
*bowres* 121. 195.  
 bow, *sb.*; *bow* (arcus) 91. 109.  
 bowen, *vb.*; *bow, incline* 6. 71;  
 bouwen 20. 20; *pr. p. bouwynde*  
 104. 39.  
 boxumnesse, *sb.*; *obedience* 118.  
 18.  
 brade, *adv.*; *broadly, widely* 48.  
 83.  
 brag, *sb.*; *brag, boast* 100. 92.  
 bragge, *vb.*; *brag* (*pr. subj.*) 116.  
 13.  
 braide, *pp.* (OE *bregdan*); *drawn*  
 118. 67; *broyden* (*twisted, caught*)  
 27. 45.  
 braunches, *sb. pl.*; *branches* 112.  
 15.  
 brayd, *sb.*; *snare* (lit. 'twist')  
 27. 45.  
 breche, *sb.*; *breach, fracture* 32.  
 74.  
 bred, *sb.*; *bread* 7. 59; *brede* 83.  
 44.  
 brede, *sb.* (OE *brædu*); *breadth*  
 120. 30.  
 breden, *vb.*; *breed*; *pp. bred* 83.  
 29, *brede* 86. 35.  
 breke, *vb.*; *break* 79. 12; *pr. 2 s.*  
*brekst* 69, *heading, brekist* 90. 32;  
*pr. 3 s. brekeþ* 6. 49; *pr. pl. breken*  
 95. 127; *imp. brek* 104. 27; *pt. 3 s.*  
*brak* 37. 7.  
 brekinge, *vbl. sb.*; *breaking* 131.  
 36; *brekyng* 102. 96.  
 breme, *adv.*; *fiercely, impetuously*  
 121. 43.  
 bremlful, *adj.* (ON *brimi*); *burn-*  
*ing* 120. 20.  
 brenne, *vb.*; *burn* 97. 27; *bren*  
 86. 19; *pr. p. brennand* 86. 36,  
*byrnand* 84. 26, *brennyng* 97. 44;  
*pp. brent* 83. 27.  
 brere, *sb.*; *briar* 109. 22.  
 brest, *vb.*; *burst* 84. 81; *imp.*  
*brest* 64. 1; *pt. 3 s. barst* 90. 21.  
 brest, *sb.*; *breast* 1 A. 1; *breste*  
 32. 66; *pl. brestes* 44. 4.  
 breth, *sb.*; *breath* 100. 26.  
 brewe, *vb.*; *brew* 103. 69; *pp.*  
*brown* 116. 24.  
 brewing, *sb.*; *brewing* 62. 2.  
 brid, *sb.*; *bird* 95. 9; *bryd* 121.  
 29; *gen. briddes* 95. 13; *pl. briddes*  
 117. 3, *breddes* 121. 7.  
 briht, *adj., adv.*—See *bryht*.  
 bringe, *vb.*; *bring* 11. 29; *bringge*  
 56. 6, *bryng* 115. 61; *pr. 3 s.*  
*bringep* 6. 97, *brynkis* 39. 15;

*imp.* bring 7. 55, bryng 6. 87; *pt.* 1 and 3 s. brohte 11. 34, brouhte 15. 10, brout 57. 28, broute 32. 14; *pt. pl.* broukten 92. 17; *pp.* broth 63. 5, ybroht 6. 98.  
*brizel*, *adj.*—See *brokil*.  
*broke*, *vb.* (OE *brucan*); *enjoy* 121. 208; *pr.* 2 s. broukest 116. 24; *imp.* 81. 28.  
*brokil*, *adj.*; *brittle, frail* 134. 4; *brizel* (= *briþel*) 53. 4.  
*brol*, *sb.*; *child, offspring* 28. 10.  
*broþer*, *sb.*; *brother* 16. 5; *broder* 16. 10.  
*browes*, *sb. pl.*; *brows* 121. 85.  
*bryht*, *adj., adv.*; *bright* 7. 41; *bryȝt* 26. 45, *bryth* 10. 55, *brȝyht* 20. 1, *briht* 11. 8; *comp.* bryhtore 7. 14.  
*bryhtnesse*, *sb.*; *brightness, glory* 21. 5.  
*bufeten*, *vb.*; *buffet*: *pr.* 2 s. bufetest 15. 26.  
*buggere*, *vb.*; *buyer, redeemer* 19. 2.  
*buirde*, *sb.*; *lady* 96. 29; *buyrde* 101. 41; *pl.* buirdes 101. 15, *buyrdes* 111. 10, *buirdus* 97. 1.  
*buld*, *pp.* (ON *bytta*); *overthrown, fallen* 112. 76.  
*bunde*, *sb.*; *boundary, mark* 19. 4.  
*burd*, *vb.*; *ought* 48. 71.  
*buried*, *pp.*—See *birized*.  
*buriinge*, *vbl. sb.*; *burial* 114. 10; *burizing* 95. 82, *beryyng* 34. 31.  
*burth*, *sb.*; *offspring, child* 112. 54.  
*burþen*, *sb.*; *burden* 109. 99;  
*birdyn* 40. 7, *byrthen* 84. 49.  
*buske*, *vb.*; *prepare, make ready* (*pr. pl.*) 97. 23; *pr.* 3 s. boskep 101. 20.  
*but*, *prep.*; (1) *without* 71. 2; *boute* 16. 1, *bote* 23. 10. (2) *except*: *bute* 2 B. 12, *bote* 9. 9,  
*but*, *conj.*; (1) *except, unless* 43. 4; *bute* 5. 3, *bot* 49. 28, *bote* 6. 100.  
(2) *but*: *bute* 5. 5, *bote* 8. 24, *bot* 91. 15.  
*but* 31f, *conj.*; *unless* 58. 12.

*buye*, *vb.*—See *byȝen*.  
*buylde*, *vb.*; *dwelt* 116. 36.  
*by*, *vb.*—See *byȝen*.  
*by*, *prep.* (see also *be, bi*); (1) *by* 7. 40. (2) *concerning* 6. 83.  
*by*, *adv.*; *near* 10. 6.  
*bydde*, *vb.*—See *bidd*.  
*byddyngs*, *sb. pl.*; *commandments* 86. 17.  
*by-dene*, *adv.*—See *be-dene*.  
*byȝen*, *vb.*; *buy, redeem* 66. 12; *by* 84. 65, *bigge* 125. 72, *bizen* 75. 24, *buye* 95. 50, *byȝe* 57. 68; *pt.* 1 s. *bouthe* 3. 2; *pt.* 2 s. *bohtest* 7. 31, *bouhtest* 13. 27, *boutest* 55. 6, *bouȝtist* 89. 11; *pt.* 3 s. *bohte* 10. 18, *bowth* 41. 26, *bouhte* 14. 1, *buiȝt* 34. 22; *pp.* *boht* 6. 100, *bouth* 22. 24, *ibouȝt* 34. 27, *y-bouth* 22. 20.  
*bygge*, *adj.*; *strong, resolute* 84. 51; *supl.* *biggest* 108. 46.  
*by-glyde*, *vb.* (OE *beglidan*); *disappear, pass away* 10. 6.  
*by-gon*, *pp.* (OE *begangen*); *clothed* ('*amicta*') 32. 68.  
*byleue*, *sb.*; *belief* 20. 2; *bi-leeue* 106. 62, (*gen.*) *byleues* 22. 12.  
*bymene*, *vb.* (OE *bi-mænan*); *complain* 126. 1.  
*byrnand*, *pr. p.*—See *brenne*.  
*byrthen*, *sb.*—See *burþen*.  
*bys*, *sb.* (OF *bysse*); *fine linen* 91. 118.  
*bys*, *adj.* (OF *bis*); *dark, grey* 112. 54.  
*byseche*, *vb.*—See *biseche*.  
*bysoeth*, *vb.* (OE *beséon*); *provide* (*imp. pl.*) 23, *heading*.  
*by-spreynd*, *pp.*; *besprinkled* 25. 8.  
*by-ssad*, *pp.*; *besprinkled* 36. 2.  
*by-swonge*, *pp.*; *bescourged* 125. 53.  
*by-syde*, *adv.*; *beside, near* 130. 3.  
*by-þenche*, *vb.*; *bethink, consider* 25. 20; *imp.* *by-þench* 23. 22, *be-þenke* 93. 57, *by-þing* 70. 1.

*cacchen*, *vb.*; *catch* 101. 126; *pt.* 3 s. caught 121. 155. See also *kecchen*.

*calde*, *adj.* and *sb.* (see also *cold*); *cold* 84. 82, 77. 21.

*calenge*, *sb.*; *challenge*, *claim* 32. 22.

*calle*, *vb.*; *call* 6. 82; *cal* 91. 14; *pr.* 1 s. calle 8. 8, *call* 29. 2; *pr.* 3 s. calleþ 6. 16; *pr. pl.* kalle 21. 8; *imp.* call 47. 21; *pt.* 2 s. caldest 91. 12; *pp.* called 132. 61, *cald* 48. 12, *kald* 17. 6.

*caluari*, *prop. name*; *Calvary* 57. 71.

*can*, *vb.* (= *gan*); *did* 91. 10.

*can*, *con*, *vb.*; (1) *know*: *pr.* 3 s. canne 49. 23. (2) *can*, *be able*: *pr.*

1 s. can 33. 6, *con* 95. 184. *pr.* 2 s. const 120. 47, *constou* (= *const þou*) 95. 59; *pr. pl.* cun 95. 154, *conne* 101. 4; *subj.* 2 s. can 27. 93, *con* 100. 37; *pt.* 1 s. couþe 95. 170, *cuþe* 101. 121; *pt.* 3 s. couþe 95. 11, *couth* 48. 10. See also *kan*.

*candel*, *sb.*; *candle* 101. 122.

*cannes*, *sb. pl.*; *cans* (*hydriae*) 12. 11.

*cape*, *sb.*; *cap* 121. 80.

*care*, *sb.*; *care* 6. 89. See also *kare*.

*careful*, *adj.*; *full of care*, *anxious* 6. 89.

*caren*, *vb.*; *be anxious* 65. 9; *pr. pl.* care 43. 3.

*careyne*, *sb.* (OF *caroigne*); *car-case* 120. 56; *pl.* careyns 101. 70.

*carpe*, *vb.*; *speak*, *talk*: *pr.* 3 s. carpes 119. 21.

*cas*, *sb.*; *chance* (usually 'mis-chance') 113. 84; *caas* 119. 53.

*cast*, *sb.*; *a cast*, *a throw* 29. 78.

*cast*, *vb.*; (1) *cast*, *throw* (*imp.*) 86. 5; *pp.* casten 29. 78, *ycast* 6. 89. (2) *cast accounts*, *reckon* 101. 66. (3) *consider*, *reflect*, *plan* 113. 39; *pr.* 3 s. casteþ 102. 7. (4) *fore-cast*, *arrange*: *pp.* caste 56. 140.

(5) *cast down*, *overthrow* 31. 53.

(6) *cast away*, *loose*: *pp.* cast 27. 34. See also *kast* and *kest*.

*castel*, *sb.*; *castle* 29. 66; *castell* 121. 193.

*cat*, *sb.*; *cat* 108. 71.

*catel*, *sb.*; *chattels*, *possessions* 100. 23; *katel* 23. 17.

*catenas*, *prop. name*. See *Note*.

*caudrun*, *sb.*; *cauldron* 118. 40.

*certes*, *adv.*; *certainly* 51. 16;

*sertes* 108. 5.

*cese*, *vb.*; *cease* 102. 26. See also *sece*.

*cese*, *vb.*; *seize* 134. 30. See also *sese*.

*chapman*, *sb.*; *merchant* 36. 7.

*charge*, *sb.*; *charge*, *burden* 134. 40.

*charged*, *pp.*; *burdened* 79. 10.

*charite*, *sb.*; *charity* 16. 51.

*chartre*, *sb.*; *charter* 16. 23.

*chase*, *vb.*; *chase*, *persecute*: *imp.* chas 96. 78.

*chast*, *adj.*; *chaste* 41. 12; *chaste* 17. 20.

*chaste*, *sb.* (OF *chasti*); *correction*, *counsel* 44. 30.

*chaste*, *vb.*; *chasten* 123. 5; *imp.* chast 123. 22.

*chastite*, *sb.*; *chastity* 114. 38.

*chaumbre*, *sb.*; *chamber* 20. 12; *pl.* chaumbres 113. 45.

*chaunce*, *sb.*; *chance* 119. 58.

*chaungable*, *adj.* *changeable* 113. 52.

*chaunge*, *vb.*; *change* 84. 2; *pr.* 3 s. chawnges 85. 20.

*chaunpyoun*, *sb.*; *champion* 25. 6.

*chayne*, *sb.*; *chain* 91. 129.

*che*, *pron.*—See *she*.

*cheaste*, *sb.*; *virgin* 32. 64.

*cheef*, *adj.*; *chief* 112. 3.

*cheke*, *sb.*; *cheek* 127. 3.

*chele*, *sb.*; *chill*, *cold* 110. 82.

*chep*, *adv.*; *cheaply*, *easily* 120. 37.

*chepyng*, *sb.*; *market-place* 36. 7.

*cherche*, *sb.*—See *chirche*.

**chere**, *sb.*; *cheer, countenance, bearing* 26. 13; *cheere* 106. 114.  
**cheries**, *vb.*; *cherish* 106. 114.  
**chese**, *vb.*; *choose* 113. 63; *pr.* 3 s. *cheses* 112. 16; *pr. pl.* *cheoseþ* 106. 66; *pt.* 1 s. *ches* 59. 9; *pt.* 2 s. *ches* 112. 3; *pt.* 3 s. 29. 32; *pp.* *chosen* 68. 18, *ychose* 32. 45, *coren* 131. 16, *ycoren* 21. 1, *y-kore* 13. 15.  
**cheue**, *sb.*; *chief* 106. 66.  
**cheue**, *vb.* (OF *chever*); (1) *gain, possess*: *pp.* *sheued* 23. 41. (2) (*refl.*) *succeed, prosper*: *pr.* 3 s. *cheues* 108. 72.  
**cheuer**, *vb.*; *shiver* 91. 35.  
**childe**, *vb.*—See *schylde*.  
**chimeneys**, *sb. pl.*; *chimneys* 113. 45.  
**chirche**, *sb.* (see also *kirk*); *church* 96. 1; *cherche* 123. 35; *pl.* *chirches* 95. 135.  
**chirie**, *sb.*; *cherry* 117. 85.  
**chouched**, *pp.*; *couched, laid* 101. 70.  
**chyde**, *vb.*; *hide* 118. 53.  
**chyld**, *sb.*; *child* 17. 15; *child* 28. 1, *childe* 33. 2; *pl.* *chyldren* 14. 2.  
**chyldynge**, *sb.*; *child-bearing* 32. 30.  
**chys**, *adj.* (OE *cís*); *fastidious, proud* 112. 126.  
**clad**, *pp.*—See *clothe*.  
**clannes**, *sb.*; *cleanness* 102. 33.  
**clansing** *sb.*; *cleansing* 131. 95.  
**clay**, *sb.*; *clay* 27. 76; *clei* 97. 54.  
**cleche**, *sb.*; *clutch* 103. 59.  
**clene**, *adj., adv.*; *clean* 13. 7; *cleen* 135. 4.  
**clense**, *vb.*; *cleanse*: *pr.* 3 s. *clenses* 84. 7; *imp.* *clens* 30. 130.  
**clepie**, *vb.*; *call* (*pr.* 1 s.) 8. 8; *clepe* 124. 2; *pr. pl.* *clepeþ* 11. 38; *pt.* 2 s. *clepedest* 5. 1; *pp.* *cleped* 18. 3, *i-cleped* 98. 54, *y-cleped* 12. 7.  
**clere**, *adj.*; *clear* 85. 22; *cler* 96. 75, *cleer* 112. 86.

**clergye**, *sb.*; *clergy* 95. 157.  
**clerk**, *sb.*; *clerk* 96. 5; *pl.* *clerkes* 96. 37.  
**cleth**, *vb.*—See *clothe*.  
**cleue**, *vb.* (OE *cleófan*); *cleave, split* 124. 76; *pt.* 3 s. *clefte* 90. 23; *pp.* *clounen* 68. 17.  
**cleue**, *vb.* (OE *clifan*); *cleave, cling*: *pr. pl.* 97. 54; *pr. subj.* 109. 19.  
**cliht**, *pp.* (*inf.* *clechen*); *caught* 119. 53.  
**clipping**, *sb.*; *embracing* 121. 95; *pl.* *cleppinges* 87. 13.  
**clomesyng**, *sb.* (< *clomsen*, to become numb); *numbness* (from cold) 95. 178.  
**clos**, *sb.* (OF *clos*); *a close, an enclosed place* 24. 12; *close* 103. 13.  
**cloth**, *sb.*; *cloth, clothing* 75. 14; *cloht* 6. 44, *cloþe* 102. 43; *pl.* *cloþes* 91. 108.  
**clothe**, *vb.*; *clothe* 122. 13; *cleth* 120. 55; *pt. pl.* *cloþeden* 55. 12; *pp.* *cloþd* 134. 18, *clad* 71. 3.  
**clottes**, *sb. pl.*; *clods* 97. 36.  
**cloude**, *sb.*; *cloud* 15. 23; *pl.* *clouden* 112. 86.  
**cloumben**, *pp.*; *climbed* 112. 86.  
**clut**, *sb.*; *clout, rag* 75. 14; *pl.* *clutes* 65. 14, *cloutes* 58. 46.  
**clynge**, *vb.*; *cling* 97. 54.  
**cofres**, *sb. pl.*; *coffers* 23. 39.  
**cold**, *adj. and sb.*; 65. 15, 101. 78; *colde* 75. 3. See also *calde*.  
**cole**, *sb.*; *coal* (of fire) 84. 13.  
**colour**, *sb.*; *colour* 111. 95.  
**coloure**, *sb.*; *colour, distort* 103. 16.  
**coluere**, *sb.*; *dove* 32. 13.  
**comely**, *adj., adv.*; 6. 82, 92. 16; *comeli* 96. 17.  
**comen**, *vb.*; *come* 22. 15; *come* 7. 56, *com* 28. 16, *cum* 29. 52; *pr.* 1 s. *come* 36. 5, *cum* 56. 11; *pr.* 2 s. *comest* 14. 4, *comes* 50. 8; *pr.* 3 s. *comeþ* 9. 4; *commyth* 115. 23, *comet* 61. 4; *pr. pl.* *commiþ*

28. 9; *imp. com* 18. 1, *cum* 44. 1; *pt. 1 s.* kam 56. 110; *pt. 2 s.* come 20. 14, *com* 28. 18; *pt. 3 s.* com 12. 7, cam 11. 26; *pt. pl.* comen 14. 7, come 11. 39; *pp.* comun 57. 3, icommen 28. 6. coming, *vbl. sb.*; *coming* 53. 1; comynge 21. 19. company, *sb.*; *company* 78. 5; companye 122. 18. See also *cumpaigne*. comparison, *sb.*; *comparison* 106. 54. compli, *sb.*; *compline* 30. 123. See also *cumplin*. comuynes, *sb.*; *commons* 113. 17. con, *vb.*—See *can*. conceyue, *vb.*; *conceive* 58. 42; *pp.* conceyued 56. 43. concience, *sb.*; *conscience* 100. 97. confort, *vb.*; *comfort*; *pr. 3 s.* confortes 84. 15; *imp.* cumfort 93. 35, cumforte 93. 67. conforth, *sb.*; *comfort* 30. 67; cumfort 112. 83. confounde, *vb.*; *confound* 103. 47. conning, *adj.*; *wise, able* 56. 102. connyng, *sb.*; *cunning, skill* 86. 28. contrarien, *vb.*; *oppose*; *pp.* contraried 108. 28. copable, *adj.*; *culpable, guilty* 87. 1. copul, *vb.*; *couple, unite*; *pr. 3 s.* copuls 84. 12. corage, *sb.*; *courage, disposition* 121. 86. coren, *pp.*—See *chese*. oorlarie (properly 'corolarie'), *sb.*; *lit. gift, present*; possibly here *sycophant, flatterer* 103. 27 (see Note). corn, *sb.*; *corn, grain* 116. 6. corounen, *vb.*; *brown*; *pt. 2 s.* corounnedist 72. 32; *pt. 3 s.* corond 83. 36; *pp.* corond 79. 10, crouned 99. 41, crounet 116. 70, icorounded 55. 13.

cors, *sb.*; *corpse* 97. 36. corsed, *adj.*—See *cursede*. corteis, *adj.*; *courteous* 95. 157; cortas 26. 5, curtayse 82. 3, curteis 113. 1, curtese 115. 15. cortesi, *sb.*; *courtesy* 115. 39; cortesye 95. 161, curteis 96. 13. cosyne, *sb.*; *cousin* 109. 14. counsayl, *sb.*; (1) *counsel* 26. 25; conseil 93. 65; cownsel 81. 27. (2) *council* 103. 58. counselour, *sb.*; *counselour* 93. 64. counseyle, *vb.*; *counsel* (*pr. 1 s.*) 114. 58; *pr. 3 s.* counseileþ 11. 21. counte, *vb.*; *count, reckon* (*imp.*) 100. 43. countures, *sb.*; *counters* 100. 38. cours, *sb.*; *course* 95. 17. cout, *adj.* (OE *cūp*); *known, famous* 72. 26. coupe, *vb.*—See *can*. couayte, *vb.*; *covet* 83. 2; coueyte 102. 81. couaytyng, *sb.*; *coveting, desire* 84. 23. couenaunt, *sb.*; *covenant* 96. 83. couer, *vb.*; *recover* 27. 34. See also *keuere*. couetous, *adj.*; *covetous* 109. 74. coueytise, *sb.*; *avarice* 6. 58. couetyse 87. 8. craft, *sb.*; *craft, art, professional skill*, 106. 106; *pl.* craftes 112. 12. craue, *vb.*; *beg, pray* 95. 75. creacions, *sb. pl.*; *created objects* 106. 35. creatoure, *sb.*; *creator* 82. 27; creatowre 85. 1. creature, *sb.*; *creature* 100. 3; creatur 100. 104. crede, *sb.*; *creed* 105. 60. credel, *sb.*; *cradle* 56. 14. crepe, *vb.*; *creep* 107. 47; *pt. 3 s.* crepte 95. 43. crie, *sb.*; *cry* 91. 31; *cry* 32. 21. criþe, *vb.*; *cry* 65. 11; cri 96. 10. *pr. 1 s.* crie 26. 30, cri 29. 2; *pr.*

*pl. crie* 106. 58; *pr. p. cryand* 82. 11; *pt. 3 s. crijede* 107. 5, *cried* 91. 26.  
*cristendom, sb.; Christianity* 114. 4; *cristendame* 95. 101.  
*cristenyng, sb.; christening* 114. 9.  
*cristesmasse, sb.; Christmas* 11. 32.  
*cristne, adj.; christian* 100. 3.  
*crois, sb.; cross* 34. 18; *croys* 34. 2, *croyz* 13. 21, *crosc* 79. 10.  
*crosse* 40. 1, *crosc* 30. 110.  
*crok, sb.; crook, artifice, guile* 16. 57.  
*croke, vb.; bend* 101. 98; *pp. croked* 121. 170.  
*crommed, pp.; crammed* 95. 113.  
*crostes, sp. pl.; crusts* 121. 219.  
*croun, sb.—See crune.*  
*crouned, pp.—See corounen.*  
*crounyng, sb.; crowning* 16. 26.  
*crucifize, vb.; crucify* 55. 11.  
*crune, sb.; crown* 55. 26; *croune* 15. 31, *croun* 95. 45.  
*cry, sb.—See crie.*  
*cryand, pr. p.—See crije.*  
*cryste, prop. name.—See crist.*  
*cudde, vb.—See kyphen.*  
*culle, vb. (OE cwellan); kill* 101. 146. See also *qwell*.  
*cum, vb.—See come.*  
*cumbraunce, sb.; hardship, affliction* 119. 63.  
*cumbred, pp.; entangled* 113. 70.  
*cumfort, vb.—See conforte.*  
*cumpaignye, sb.; company* 118. 70; *cumpayne* 97. 12, *cumpaygnye* 110. 62. See also *combany*.  
*cumplin, sb.; compline (completo-rium)* 55. 27. See also *compli*.  
*cumplized, pp. (OF complir); fulfilled, accomplished* 55. 29.  
*cunde, adj.—See kinde, adj.*  
*cunreden, sb.; kindred* 112. 44.  
*cursede, ppl. adj.; cursed* 103. 87; *corsed* 120. 61.  
*curtayse, curteis, curtese, adj.—See corteis.*

*curtesi, sb.—See cortesi.*  
*cusse, sb.; kiss* 121. 97.  
*cuynde, sb. (OE cynd); nature, kind* 113. 50.  
*dale, sb.; dale* 65. 13.  
*dame, sb.; dame, lady* 16. 13.  
*damnith, pp.—See dampnen.*  
*dampnacioun, sb.; damnation* 123. 6.  
*dampnen, vb.; condemn: pt. pl. dampned* 57. 66; *pp. dampned* 59. 15, *damnith* 57. 52.  
*dar, vb.; dare (pr. 1 s.)* 103. 37, (*pr. 3 s.*) 95. 35; *pr. pl. dor* 104. 19; *pt. 1 s. durst* 115. 43, *durste* 109. 5; *pt. 3 s. dorste* 108. 55.  
*dare, vb.; (1) lurk* 6. 86. (2) *fear, tremble* 29. 42, 110. 93.  
*daunce, vb.; dance: pr. 2 s. dauncest* 126. 12.  
*daunger, sb.; danger* 104. 43.  
*dauy, prop. name; David* 32. 26; (*gen.*) *Davidpes* 14. 3.  
*dawen, vb. (OE dagian); dawn* 11. 44.  
*dawes, sb.—See day.*  
*dawying, sb. (OE dagung); dawn* 84. 94.  
*day, sb.; day* 7. 6; *dai* 30. 22, *dey* 87. 12; *gen. dayes* 11. 20; *pl. daijes* 56. 65, *dayjes* 56. 69, *dayse* 82. 8, *dawes* 28. 32.  
*day, vb.—See deyzen.*  
*day, pron.—See pai.*  
*debonere, adj.; gentle, kindly* 16. 17.  
*decend, vb.; descend: pt. 3 s. decent* 112. 60.  
*deceyue, vb.; deceive* 58. 44; *pt. 3 s. deseyued* 121. 90; *pp. 125. 29.*  
*declare, vb.; declare* 113. 62.  
*ded, adj.; dead* 7. 58; *dede* 31. 33, *deed* 90. 30.  
*ded, sb.—See deth.*  
*dede, sb.; deed* 6. 104; *deede* 95. 100; *pl. deden* 104. 60, *dedes* 10. 21, *dedis* 30. 62, *dedus* 93. 32.



dedlych, *adj.*; *mortal* 14. 6;  
 dedli 131. 118, dedely 86. 17.  
 deeme, *vb.*—See *deme*.  
 deemyng, *sb.*; *judgement, sus-  
 picion* 109. 71.  
 de-faas, *vb.*; *deface* 96. 70.  
 de-fame, *vb.*; *defame, slander*  
 115. 49. See also *diffame*.  
 defaute, *sb.*; (1) *fault* 103. 90.  
 (2) *lack, want* (default) 91. 119.  
 defende, *vb.*; *defend, guard* 73.  
 2; defend 48. 116; *imp. pl. de-  
 fendep* 110. 71.  
 defense, *sb.*; *defence* 101. 150;  
 defence 101. 162.  
 defoule, *vb.*; *befoul* 110. 17; *pr.*  
 3 s. defouleþ 110. 74; *pt. 3 s. de-  
 foulet* 91. 70.  
 de-grade, *vb.*; *degrade, abase* 101.  
 11.  
 del, *sb.* (OE *dæl*), *whit, bit* 125.  
 21.  
 dele, *vb.*; (1) *deal* (with) 101. 5.  
 (2) *divide, part*; *pt. 1 s. delede*  
 15. 20.  
 dlewet, *vb. pr. 3 s.* (OF *deslaier*);  
*fails* 2 B. 5.  
 delful, *adj.*; *lamentable, doleful*  
 100. 33. See also *doolful*.  
 delite, *sb.*; *delight* 91. 124; *de-  
 lyte* 85. 14.  
 delitfullere, *adj. comp.*; *more  
 delightful* 89. 7.  
 delve, *vb.*; *delve, dig*; *pt. 3 s.*  
*delf* 81. 1.  
 delyce, *sb.*; *pleasure* 95. 141.  
 demen, *vb.*; (1) *doom, judge* 22.  
 15; *deme* 20. 22; *pr. 2 s. demest*  
 96. 75; *pp. demed* 83. 33, *dempt*  
 131. 54. (2) *deem, suspect*: *deeme*  
 109. 70.  
 deor, *sb.*; *beast, deer* 95. 3.  
 departed, *pp.*; (1) *separated* 91.  
 86. (2) *divided* 99. 13.  
 depe, *adj.*; *deep* 1 B. 2. See also  
*dop*.  
 depe, *adv.*; *deeply* 91. 41.  
 dere, *adj.*; *dear, precious* 26. 14;  
 deore 95. 29, deere 111. 58.

dere, *adv.*; *dearly* 3. 2; *deore*  
 100. 5, *doere* 14. 1, *duere* 8. 18.  
 dere, *vb.*; *injure* 56. 106; *pr. 3 s.*  
*deriep* 27. 15, *deries* 27. 65.  
 derely, *adv.*; *costly* 92. 15.  
 derewourþe, *adj.*; *precious* 22.  
 23; *doerewourþe* 22. 19, *dere-  
 worthy* 79. 17, *derwarte* 105. 62.  
 derf, *adj.*; *presumptuous* 29. 49.  
 derfnes, *sb.*; *presumptuousness,  
 hardihood* 117. 52.  
 doring *sb.* (OE *derung*); *injury,  
 malevolence* 44. 20.  
 derk, *adj.*; *dark* 98. 27.  
 derling, *sb.*; *darling* 60. 4; *der-  
 lyng* 79. 17, *derlynge* 32. 47.  
 derne, *adj.*; *secret, hidden* 23. 32.  
 deseyued, *pp.*—See *deceyue*.  
 despite, *sb. despite, malice* 91. 69;  
*dispyt* 98. 54.  
 desyre, *sb.*; *desire*; 83. 9.  
 desyre, *vb.*; *desire*: *pt. 2 s. de-  
 syredest* 95. 74.  
 deth, *sb.*; *death* 3. 4; *dethe* 93.  
 87, *det* 67. 20, *detz* 55. 25, *ded* 26.  
 31, *dede* 81. 16, (*gen.*) *deþes* 6.  
 91.  
 dette, *sb.*; *debt* 95. 81.  
 deuad, *pp.*; *made deaf* 23. 38.  
 deucl, *sb.*; *devil* 69. 23; *deuyl* 91.  
 74; *pl. deuclcs* 131. 47.  
 deuise, *sb.* (OF *devis*); *opinion,  
 thought* 96. 36; *deuys* 111. 71.  
 deuocion, *sb.*; *devotion* 91. 3;  
*deuociun* 119. 3.  
 deuoutli, *adv.*; *devoutly* 101. 6.  
 dey, *sb.*—See *day*.  
 deyzen, *vb.*; *die* 65. 16; *deyze*  
 14. 9, *dezen* 23. 2, *deye* 9. 10, *deie*  
 26. 4, *die* 134. 39, *dye* 101. 158;  
*pr. 1 s. dy* 77. 4; *pr. 2 s. deyst* 94.  
 22, *dyese* 101. 140; *pr. 3 s. deyset*  
 67. 28, *dyeþ* 106. 49, *dys* 101. 87;  
*pr. subj. day* 95. 188; *imp. day* 34.  
 15 (see Note); *pt. 2 s. deyedes* 52.  
 2; *pt. 3 s. dizede* 100. 52, *dyled* 100.  
 105; *pt. pl. deyt* 105. 43.  
 deying, *sb.*; *dying* 53. 5; *deyinge*  
 91. 89, *deyngc* 91. 149.

deyne, *vb.*; *deign* 34. 5; *digne* 119. 12.  
 deynte, *sb.* (OF *deinté*); *fondness, pleasure* 101. 5; *deyntee* 121. 135.  
 diffade, *vb.*; *fade, perish* 101. 8.  
 diffame, *vb.*; *defame, slander* 120. 40. See also *defame*.  
 digne, *vb.*—See *deyne*.  
 dignyte, *sb.*; *dignity, honor* 114. 8.  
 dihten, *vb.*; *prepare, appoint: inf.* dy3th 120. 107; *pr.* 2 s. di3tes 27. 16; *imp.* diht 119. 35; *pt.* 3 s. dighte 131. 26, dyhte 23. 9; *pp.* diht 95. 29, dight 45. 2, ydyht 6. 103, ydi3t 27. 49, i-dith 63. 3, idy3t 38. 9.  
 dim, *adj.*; *dim, obscure* 28. 27;  
 dym 98. 27.  
 dinge, *vb.*; *beat, strike*; *pr.* 3 s. dinges 27. 89.  
 dintes, *sb. pl.*; *blows* 30. 57;  
 dyntes 79. 7. See also *dunt*.  
 diol, *sb.* (OF *doel*); *sorrow* 27. 2.  
 diolely, *adv.*; *dolefully* 27. 16.  
 See also *dolefully*.  
 dipt, *sb.* (ON *dypt*); *depth* 112. 60.  
 disceiueable, *adj.*; *deceptive* 134. 7.  
 discryue, *vb.*; *describe* 91. 60.  
 disese, *sb.*; *distress* 103. 7; *dis-seise* 128. 8.  
 dismayed, *pp.*; *dismayed* 118. 62.  
 dispaire, *vb.*; *lose hope, despair* 47. 25.  
 dispise, *vb.*; *despise* 134. 32;  
 dispyce 132. 12; *dispys* 101. 143.  
 display, *vb.*; *display*; *dysplay* 120. 93; *pp.* displayed 118. 64,  
 dysplaid 48. 83.  
 disport, *sb.*; *disport, entertainment* 97. 15.  
 dispyt, *sb.*—See *despite*.  
 disseuere, *vb.*; *sever, divide* 132. 91.  
 distres, *sb.*; *distress* 100. 52;  
 dystresse 120. 80.  
 distruy3e, *vb.*; *destroy* 57. 55;  
*pp.* distruiet 102. 71.

ditte, *pp.*; *shut, enclosed* 117. 23.  
 diuinite, *sb.*; *divinity, theology,* 106. 90.  
 dole, *sb.*; *dole, alms* 116. 15.  
 dolefully, *adv.*; *dolefully* 79. 17.  
 See also *diololy*.  
 doloure, *sb.*; *dolor, mourning* 100. 89.  
 dome, *sb.*; *judgement, doom* 30. 47; *doom* 109. 54; *pl.* domus 93. 88.  
 domes-dai, *sb.*; *domesday* 29. 77;  
 domes-day 98. 9, domes-daye 84. 35, doomes-day 95. 30.  
 domes-mon, *sb.*; *judge* 16. 15.  
 don, *vb.*; (1) *do* 11. 9, doo 94. 8;  
*pr.* 2 s. doist 90. 31, dostu (= dost pou) 69, heading, dose 47. 9; *pr.* 3 s. dot 70. 8, doib 134. 4, dos 27. 52, dose 84. 57; *pr. pl.* don 56. 12; *pt.* 1 s. dede 58. 23, doede 15. 33; *pt.* 2 s. didest 89. 26, dedest 72. 28; *pt.* 3 s. dide 100. 86, dede 57. 55, dude 10. 51; *pt. pl.* dude 98. 44, duden 95. 99; *pp.* do 15. 1, ido 28. 28, ydo 87. 3, y-don 6. 104. (2) *put*: *pr.* 1 s. 102. 2; *imp.* do 30. 112; *pt.* 3 s. dude 10. 51; *pp.* don 26. 18, done 77. 23, i-don 3. 7. (3) *make* 3. 15; *pt.* 1 s. dede 121. 166.  
 doolful, *adj.*; *sorrowful* 94. 9.  
 See also *delful*.  
 dop, *adj.*; *deep* 1 A. 2. See also *depe*.  
 dore, *sb.*; *door* 68. 1.  
 dote, *vb.*; *dote, be weak-minded* 100. 79 (*pr. subj.*).  
 douhti, *adj.*; *doughty* 25. 4.  
 doughtynesse, *sb.*; *doughtiness* 25. 19.  
 down, *adv.*; *down* 106. 56. See also *dun*.  
 downward, *adv.*; *downward* 64. 6.  
 doute, *sb.*; *doubt, fear* 131. 47.  
 downe, *sb.*; *hill* 121. 181.  
 drau, *vb.*; *draw* 30. 72; *pr.* 1 s. draue 26. 31; *pr.* 3 s. drawep 101.



17; *imp.* drauh 102. 35; *pt.* 1 s. drou; 96. 11; *pt.* 3 s. drou 66. 8, drowgh 121. 129; *pp.* drawn 91. 22, y-drawe 25. 23.  
 drede, *sb.*; doubt 26. 9.  
 drede, *vb.*; fear 16. 55; *pr.* 3 s. dredes 103. 35; *pr. pl.* dreden 120. 62; *imp.* dred 66. 13; *pt.* *pl.* dredde 100. 93, dradde 95. 130.  
 dredful, *adj.*; dreadful 6. 86.  
 dredinge, *vbl. sb.*; dread 12. 1.  
 dredles, *adj.*; sure, without doubt 102. 2.  
 dream, *sb.*; music, melody 7. 16.  
 dreggh, *adj.* (ON dringr); long, tedious 84. 12.  
 drerely, *adv.*; drearily 79. 7.  
 dreri, *adj.*, dreary 8. 11.  
 dresse, *vb.*; prepare 120. 83, (*imp.*) 116. 15.  
 dreynthe, *pp.* (OE drencan); drowned 15. 21. Cf. adreynt.  
 dri3e, *adj.*; dry, lifeless 65. 12;  
 dreye 32. 28, druy3e 106. 22.  
 dri3en, *vb.*; suffer, endure 65. 10; drye 129. 3; *pr. pl.* dreye 27. 2; *pt.* 1 s. drey 70. 7; *pt.* 2 s. (*wk*) dreed 79. 7.  
 drihten, *sb.*; Lord 119. 34.  
 drink, *vb.*; (1) drink (*pr.* 1 s.) 62. 4. (2) give drink: *pr.* 2 s. drincst 15. 28; *pt.* 1 s. dronk 15. 27.  
 driue, *vb.*; drive: *pt.* 3 s. drof 121. 156; *pp.* dreuen 39. 10, i-driue 123. 27.  
 dronkenes, *sb.*; drunkenness 95. 140.  
 dropes, *sb. pl.*; drops 123. 7.  
 droppen, *vb.*; drip, drop: *pr.* 3 s. droppet 64. 5.  
 droupe, *vb.*; droop, sink down 113. 22; *pr.* 3 s. drowepet 2 B. 6.  
 drury, *sb.*; sweetheart 32. 23.  
 duere, *adj.*—See dere.  
 duk, *sb.*; duke 105. 62; duyk 114. 18, duke 134. 16.  
 dulle, *sb. pl.* (OE *!dolh*); pains, wounds 79. 7.

dun, *adv.*; down 28. 28. See also *doun*.  
 dunt, *sb.*; stroke, blow 23. 32. See also *dintes*.  
 dure, *vb.*; holdout, endure 108. 63.  
 duresse, *sb.*; hardship, affliction 118. 14.  
 durk, *vb.*; lie in the dark, lurk 29. 42.  
 dute, *vb.* (OF *duter*); fear 29. 79.  
 duwe, *adj.*; due 95. 124.  
 dwellen, *vb.*; dwell 75. 28; duelle 9. 15; *pr.* 1 s. dwel 83. 21; *pr.* 2 s. dwelles 78. 9; *pr. p.* dwellyng 119. 3; *pt.* 3 s. dwelled 98. 45.  
 dwelling (duellingge), *sb.*; dwelling 68. 22.  
 dwyne, *vb.*; languish, waste away 83. 20.  
 dyche, *sb.*; ditch 121. 194.  
 dyse, *sb. p.*; aze 95. 140.  
 dysseased, *pp.*; distressed 132. 52.  
 dyuelyn, *prop. name*; Dublin 10. 34.  
 eche, *adj.*; each 131. 80; euch 14. 6, oeuch 23. 7. See also *iche* and *uche*.  
 edy, *adj.* (OE *eadig*); blessed 17. 2.  
 eft, *adv.*; afterward 23. 14.  
 efter, *prep.*; after 30. 1.  
 eggement, *sb.*; incitement 115. 12.  
 egginge, *sb.*; instigation 131. 38.  
 egle, *sb.*; eagle 121. 68.  
 ei, *sb.*; eye 30. 65; *pl.* eien 29. 68, eyen 23. 38, ene 83. 41. See also *e3e* and *ey3e*.  
 eize, *sb.*—See *ey3e*.  
 eke, *adv.*; also 7. 7; ek 16. 11.  
 elde, *sb.*; age 6. 46; eld 29. 44, held 29. 58.  
 elde, *vb.*; grow old 101. 98; helde 6. 37.  
 elde, *adj.*; old 11. 22. See also *old*.

eldren, *sb. pl.*; *elders* 28. 4;  
eldres 101. 46.  
elle, *sb.* = *helle*, *q.v.*  
elles, *adv.*; *else* 23. 27; *ellis* 135.  
34.  
eloquente, *sb.*; *eloquence* 134. 19.  
emcristone. *sb. pl.* (= *evencristen*);  
fellow-christians 123. 11.  
emperys, *sb.*; *empress* 111. 66.  
empyre, *sb.*; *empire*, *kingdom* 87.  
39.  
embrase, *vb.*; *embrace* 81. 34.  
encenȝ, *sb.*; *incense* 11. 41.  
enchesoun, *sb.*; *cause*, *occasion*  
48. 75; *enchesun* 101. 26.  
encrece, *vb.*; *increase* 106. 128;  
encres 119. 67.  
ende, *sb.*; *end* 20. 9; *eende* 54. 3.  
ende, *vb.*; *end* 22. 4; *pr.* 3 *s.*  
endet 65. 30, *endt* 49. 4; *pp.* *endid*  
90. 36.  
ende-day, *sb.*; *ending-day*, *end*  
12. 14.  
ender-day, *sb.*; *recent day* 8. 10.  
endlesse, *adj.*; *endless* 84. 90;  
hendles 49. 12, *endelis* 5. 5.  
endouwed, *pp.*; *endowed* 108. 53.  
endure, *vb.*; *endure* 100. 74;  
endour 108. 45.  
endyng, *sb.*; *ending* 7. 56; *hend-*  
*ying* 49. 6, *endinge* 24. 7, *endingge*  
55. 34.  
ene, *sb. pl.*—See *ei*.  
ene, *adv.* (OE *æne*); *once* 13. 8.  
enemy, *sb.*; *enemy*; *enymy* 101.  
153; *pl.* *enemies* 72. 33, *enmys*  
84. 92.  
engyn, *sb.*; *contrivance*, *craft*  
7. 28.  
enhaunce, *vb.*; *enhance* 134. 34.  
enke, *sb.*; *ink* 16. 24.  
en-nuye, *vb.*; *become weary of*  
101. 167.  
enoint, *pp.*; *anointed* 55. 29. See  
also *anoynt*.  
enqueste, *sb.*; *inquest* 91. 25.  
ensaumple, *sb.*; *example* 101.  
155.  
enseure, *vb.*; *assure* 101. 42.

enspyre, *vb.*; *inspire* 85. 9; *en-*  
*spire* 100. 81.  
entenciouun, *sb.*; *intention*, *pur-*  
*pose* 106. 57.  
entent, *sb.*; *will*, *desire*, *intent*  
84. 22.  
entere, *adv.*; *entirely* 109. 62.  
enterliche, *adv.*; *entirely* 109. 91;  
enterly 109. 3.  
entysement, *sb.*; *enticement* 110.  
50.  
enuye, *sb.*; *envy* 87. 5; *enuyȝe*  
55. 12; *enuy* 107. 51.  
envious, *adj.*; *envious* 109. 79.  
eny, *adj.* (OE *ænig*); *any* 10. 32;  
ey 21. 3, *eni* 26. 9. See also *ani*.  
eorpe, *sb.*; *earth* 20. 18; *erpe*  
26. 37, *erth* 77. 30, *herpe* 34. 26,  
*herde* 55. 22, *oerpe* 21. 17.  
eorpe-quake, *sb.*; *earthquake*  
113. 58.  
eorpli, *adj.*; *earthly* 95. 69;  
eorply 108. 6, *erply* 132. 83, *erth-*  
*lich* 12. 3.  
er, *vb.* (*pr. pl.*)—See *ben*.  
er, *adv.*; *ere* 3. 13; or 48. 56.  
erbe, *sb.*; *herb* 121. 157; *pl.* *erbes*  
10. 33.  
erber, *sb.*; *arbor* 26. 29.  
ere, *sb.*; *ear* (*auris*) 55. 9; *pl.*  
*eren* 23. 38.  
erer, *adv.*; *previously* 34. 26.  
erliche, *adv.*; *early* 104. 12; *her-*  
*liche* 124. 28. See also *arli*.  
ern, *vb.*; *earn* (*imp.*) 17. 12.  
ern, *vb. pt.*—See *irnen*.  
ernde, *sb.* (< OE *ærende*); *er-*  
*rand* 131. 76.  
erndyng, *sb.*; *mediation* 7. 43.  
erne-morwe, *sb.* (OE *ærnemergen*);  
*daybreak* 37. 1.  
errours, *sb. pl.*; *errors* 118. 62.  
ert, *vb. pr.* 2 *s.*—See *ben*.  
ert, *sb.*—See *herte*.  
erpe, *sb.*—See *eorpe*.  
erply, *adj.*—See *eorpli*.  
es, *dem. pron. acc. pl.*—See *pa*.  
es, *vb. pr.* 2 and 3 *s.*—See *ben*.  
eschewe, *vb.*; *eschew* 120. 8;

eschuwe 95. 122, escheuwe 102. 42.

eſe, *sb.*; *ease* 103. 1.

eſt, *adj.*; *east* 28. 33; heſt 105. 28.

eſter, *sb.*; *Easter* 11. 44; eſtre 91. 153.

et, *pron.*—See *it* and *hit*.

ete, *vb.*; *eat* 121. 220; *pt.* 3 *s.* at 125. 41; ete 28. 36.

euch, *adj.*—See *eche*.

eue, *prop. nama*; *Eve* 28. 36;

heue 41. 8; *gen. eues* 17. 8.

euel, *adj. and sb.*; *evil* 6. 46; *pl.*

eueles 6. 25. See also *yuel*.

euele, *adv.*; *evilly* 87. 16; heuel 68. 7. See also *yuele*.

euen, *sb.*; *heaven* 49. 8; euene 88. 19. See also *heuene*.

euene, *adj.*; (1) *equal* 58. 51. (2) *just* 95. 89.

euene, *adv.*; (1) *justly* 117. 81 (euen). (2) *directly* 100. 95.

euene, *sb.*; *evening* 126. 31.

even-sang, *sb.*; *evenson* 79. 22; euesong 55. 23; *gen. euen-sanges* 30. 108.

euer, *adv.*; (1) *at any time* 6. 33;

euere 87. 19. (2) *always* 6. 76;

euere 26. 28, eure 49. 9, heuer 39. 8.

euer-vch, *adj.*; *every* 101. 39;

eurich 131. 34, euereche 88. 20,

euerech 131. 7, eueri 100. 64.

euerich-on, *pron.*; *every one* 100. 43; euerychon 90. 39, euerechon 32. 29.

euermore, *adv.*; *evermore* 13. 28;

euermo 67. 36, eueremo 75. 30,

euermare 83. 48.

execucion, *sb.*; *execution* 95. 38.

ey, *adj.*—See *eny*.

eȝe, *sb.*; *eye* 7. 20; iȝe 134. 24,

yȝe 89. 39; *pl. eȝen* 87. 11. See also *ei* and *eyȝe*.

eȝe-lid, *sb.*; *eye-lid* 109. 49.

eyȝe, *sb.*; *eye* 69, heading; eiȝe 95. 62; *pl. eyȝen* 121. 86. See also *ei* and *eȝe*.

eyr, *sb.*; *air* 106. 39.

eysil, *sb.*; *vinegar* 55. 18; eysyl 15. 16.

fa, *sb.*; *foe* 27. 14; *pl. fas* 27. 7, faes 48. 101. See also *fo*.

faas, *sb.*—See *face*.

fabel, *sb.*; *fable* 113. 55; *pl. fables* 103. 68.

face, *sb.*; *face* 30. 2; faas 99. 22.

fade, *vb.*; *fade, pass away* 101. 43; *pr.* 3 *s. fadeȝ* 104. 1.

fader, *sb.*; *father* 29. 1; fadur

93. 1, fadyr 87. 22, uader 12. 14;

*gen. s. fadris* 59. 9, uader 24. 16,

uadres 21. 2, uaderes 21. 5.

fail, *vb.*; *fail* 48. 86; *pr.* 3 *s.*

failles 82. 16; *pr. subj. faylle* 105.

65; *imp. fayle* 51. 8.

fayle, *sb.*; *fail* 101. 157.

faine, *vb.*; *rejoice (pr. subj.)* 45. 24.

fair, *adj.*; *fair* 1 A. 2; feir 7. 54,

faire 1 B. 2, feyre 2 B. 5, fayr

26. 20, vayr 13. 13; *comp. fayrer*

81. 14; *supl. fayrest* 26. 10.

faire, *adv.*; *fairly, pleasantly* 58.

20; vayre 25. 3; feyre 6. 44.

fairen, *vb.*; *appear fair, bloom*;

*pr.* 3 *s. fayret* 49. 3.

fairhede, *sb.*; *beauty* 86. 28; faire-

hede 83. 45, fayrehede 81. 31.

falas, *sb.*; *fallacy, sophism* 81. 27.

falewen, *vb.*; *fade, grow pale* 10.

58; *pr.* 1 *s. falewe* 6. 90; *pr.* 3 *s.*

faleweȝ 9. 12, faluet 2 B. 5, fawyt

49. 3.

fallen, *vb.*; (1) *fall* 6. 102; falle

26. 32; fal 31. 28, ffall 29. 21.

(2) *happen (to be)* 109. 68; *pr.*

3 *s. fallet* 56. 63, falles 77. 10, fals

86. 11; *pr. subj. fall* 29. 22; *imp.*

fal 51. 21; *pt. pl. fel* 31. 32; *pp.*

fallen 29. 60, falle 67. 21, fal 101.

99, i-falle 53. 4, yfalle 6. 39.

fals, *adj.*; *false* 27. 10.

falsed, *sb.*; *falsehood* 113. 53.

falsedam, *sb.*; *falsehood* 39. 6.

falsschip, *sb.*; *deceitfulness* 27. 18.

falsen, *vb.*; *betray, prove false to*;  
 falsym (= fals hym) 105. 61.  
 fame, *sb.*; *fame* 115. 58.  
 fanchyt, *vb. pt*—See *vany*s.  
 fande, *vb.* (OE *fandian*); *try, endeavor* 86. 3. See also *fonde*.  
 fanding, *sb.*; *temptation* 30. 31;  
 fandying 85. 27. See also *fonding*.  
 fang, *vb.*—See *fongen*.  
 fantam, *sb.*; *phantom, illusion*  
 43. 1; fantum 101. 28.  
 fantasy, *sb.*; *fantasy* 101. 30;  
 fantasye 106. 24; *pl.* fantasyse  
 101. 21.  
 fare, *sb.*; *course, journey* 106. 109.  
 fare, *vb.*; (1) *journey, go* 23. 30;  
 uare 23. 18. (2) *deal (with)* 43. 1;  
*pr.* 3 s. fareþ 100. 30, fares 116.  
 28; *pp.* faren 6. 32.  
 fasoun, *sb.*; *fashion* 95. 42.  
 fast, *faste, adj.*; *firm, fast* 74. 6,  
 6. 30. See also *fest*.  
 fast, *faste, adv.*; *firmly, vigorously,*  
*quickly* 27. 8, 6. 29.  
 fastned, *pp.*; *fastened* 125. 52.  
 fastyng, *sb.*; *fasting* 91. 115.  
 fat, *adj.*; *fat* 106. 41.  
 fawen, *adj.*—See *fayn*.  
 fawte, *sb.*; *fault* 115. 69.  
 fawyt, *vb. pr.* 3 s.—See *falewen*.  
 fay, *sb.* (OF *fei*); *faith* 93. 19.  
 fayn, (1) *adj.*; *eager, glad* 6. 7;  
 fane 41. 7, fawen 56. 94. (2) *adv.*  
*gladly* 97. 61; fawen 56. 59.  
 feble, *adj.*; *feeble* 27. 38.  
 fecchen, *vb.*; *fetch* 68. 18. See  
 also *fett*.  
 fede, *vb.*; *feed* 48. 30; *pr. pl.* feede  
 110. 87; *pt.* 1 s. vedde 15. 15; *pt.*  
 3 s. fedde 66. 4; *pp.* fed 10. 22.  
 fedres, *sb.*—See *feperes*.  
 feh, *sb.* (OE *fēoh*); *fee, property*  
 6. 32; fee 116. 29.  
 feir, *adj.*; *fair* 7. 54; feyr 11. 8,  
 feire 104. 4, feyre 2 B. 5. See also  
*fair*.  
 feird, *num. adj.*—See *ferþ*.  
 feyre, *adv.*; *fairly, liberally* 6.  
 44.

feire, *sb.*; *fair* 117. 85.  
 feiri, *sb.*; *enchantment, illusion*  
 101. 28.  
 feip, *sb.*; *faith* 95. 137. See also  
*fay*.  
 feipful, *adj.*; *faithful* 104. 2.  
 fel, *sb.* (OE *fel*); *skin* 26. 39;  
 felle 98. 19.  
 felau, *sb.*; *fellow, companion* 30.  
 105; *pl.* felawes 74. 3.  
 felauschip, *sb.*; *fellowship* 99.  
 34.  
 felde, *vb.*—See *folde*.  
 felde, *sb.*; *field* 79. 21; feelde  
 109. 33.  
 fele, *vb.*; *feel, experience* 82. 15;  
 feel 109. 3; *pr.* 3 s. feleþ 10. 37;  
*pr. subj.* fele 100. 45; *pp.* feelid  
 89. 7.  
 fele, *adj.*; *many, various* 27. 7;  
 feole 110. 94.  
 fell, *adj.* (OF *fel*); *fierce, cruel*  
 30. 55; fel 91. 14, felle 55. 3.  
 felle, *vb.* (OE *fellan*); *put down,*  
*destroy* 93. 54; fell 84. 47, fel 135.  
 13; *pr.* 3 s. felles 27. 51.  
 felun, *adj.*; *malicious, cruel* 30.  
 22.  
 feluni, *sb.*; *villany, wickedness*  
 30. 113.  
 fende, *sb.*; *fiend, enemy* 26. 8;  
 fend 10. 20, feende 91. 11, veonde  
 18. 9; *gen. s.* fendes 26. 55; *pl.*  
 fendes 27. 100, feindes 31. 52,  
 uendus 37. 4.  
 fende, *vb.*; *defend (pr. subj.)*  
 110. 4.  
 fender, *sb.*; *defender* 79. 21.  
 fer, *adv.*; *far* 86. 11; ferr 36. 8,  
 verre 12. 5.  
 fere, *sb.*; *companion, peer* 30.  
 105; uere 16. 1; *pl.* feris 39. 1,  
 feeres 118. 51, fere 6. 59, 'in fere'  
 = *together* 120. 69.  
 fere, *sb.*; *fear* 104. 20.  
 fere, *adj.* (OE *fēre*); *healthy* 27.  
 38, 106. 8.  
 ferful, *adj.*; (1) *full of fear* 93.  
 56. (2) *causing fear* 101. 93.

ferli, *adj.*; *marvellous* 57. 74;  
ferly 41. 30.  
ferm, *adj.*; *firm* 113. 50.  
fers, *adj.*; *fierce* 96. 77.  
fersliche, *adv.*; *fiercely* 95. 33.  
ferste, *supl. adj.*; *first* 124. 30.  
fert, *ppl. adj.*; *afraid* 96. 69.  
ferþ, *num. adj.*; *fourth* 27. 14;  
ferthe 121. 69, feird 31. 36, furþe 11. 43.  
fest, *adj.*; *fast, secured* 77. 7;  
feste 84. 1. See also *fast*.  
fest, *vb.*; *fasten* 83. 14.  
fest, *vb.*; *feast, regale* (*pt.* 3 s.) 44. 26.  
feste, *sb.*; *feast* 12. 10; feest 91. 115.  
festen, *vb.*; *fasten, confirm* 83. 7;  
*pr. p.* festenand 44. 16.  
fet, *sb.* (OE fæt); *vessel, cup* 32. 5.  
feperes, *sb.*; *feathers* 117. 10;  
fetheres 121. 228, fedres 121. 7.  
feture, *sb.*; *shape, feature* 95. 42;  
*pl.* fetewrs 121. 84.  
fett, *vb.* (OE fetian); *fetch* 27. 91;  
*imp.* fott 29. 60; *pp.* fot 27. 73.  
See also *fecchen*.  
fewe, *adj.*; *few* 104. 2.  
fewte, *sb.*; *fealty* 54. 5; feute 108. 60.  
feyne, *vb.* (OF feindre); *feign* 103. 8.  
feynt, *adj.*; *saint, feeble* 104. 8;  
feynte 103. 20.  
feyntysenes, *sb.*; *faintishness, feebleness* 112. 53.  
fiþ, *card. num.*—See *fue*.  
fiþte, *ord. num.*; *fifth* 11. 49; fiþft 31. 41.  
fiht, *fyht, sb.*; *fight* 20. 3; fyght 85. 25, fiþ 66. 18, viþt 36. 6, vyht 25. 1.  
fiht, *vb.*; *fight* 118. 40; fiþ 63. 1, fyght 48. 89; *pr. pl.* fiþtes 27. 8;  
*pt.* 3 s. faþt 35. 24, faþht 48. 61.  
fikel, *adj.*; *treacherous, deceitful* 101. 30; fykel 20. 23.

file, *vb.*; *defile* 30. 3; *pp.* fyled 48. 28, fuyled 116. 67.  
filisofre, *sb.*; *philosopher* 134. 20.  
fill, *vb.*; *fill* 29. 36; *imp.* fylle 83. 15; *pt.* 2 s. fild 44. 26. See also *fulle*.  
filþ, *sb.*; *filth* 27. 97, fylth 84. 37;  
*pl.* fulpes 116. 67.  
finden, *vb.*; (1) *find* 56. 79; fynde 48. 31, vinde 2 B. 12; *pr.* 1 s. finde 16. 20; *pr.* 2 s. findest 4. 8; *pt.* 1 s. fond 72. 11; *pt. pl.* fand 31. 42; *pp.* fonden 79. 21, founden 102. 76. (2) *provide* (with) (*pt. pl.*) founden 6. 44.  
fine, *vb.*; *cease* 30. 24.  
finger, *sb.*; *finger* 44. 10; vinger 18. 5, fynger 6. 21.  
fire, *sb.*—See *fyre*.  
fisch, *sb.*; *fish* 95. 70; *pl.* fisses 28. 7.  
fist, *sb.*; *fist* 109. 15.  
fit, *sb.* (OE fitt) *ordeal, painful experience* 101. 93.  
fihting, *sb.*; *fighting* 63. 4.  
fiue, *num. adj.*; *five* 26. 19; fyue 10. 46, fif 1 A. 4, vif 4. 10.  
flaterere, *vb.*; *flatter* 103. 8.  
flaterynge, *sb.*; *flattery* 103. 30.  
flawme, *sb.*; *flame* 84. 14.  
fle, *vb.* (OE fleon); (1) *intr.* flec, 31. 55; fle 91. 77; *pr.* 1 s. fle 64. 4; *pp.* fled 68. 8. (2) *tr.* escape, forsake 84. 36; *pr.* 1 s. flo 49. 13.  
flee, *vb.* (OE fleogan); *fly* 121. 10; *pr. p.* fleoyng 95. 70; *pt.* 3 s. fleiþ 95. 18.  
flecche, *vb.* (OF flechir); *bend* 95. 137.  
fleme, *vb.*; *banish* 97. 47; *pp.* flemed 104. 50.  
flesch, *sb.*; *flesh* 48. 102; fles 36. 1, fles 3. 6, fleysh 10. 7, fleish 10. 22, flecsch 26. 39, flexs 30. 74, vlesje 18. 6, vlesh 24. 5.  
fleishely, *adj.*; *fleshly* 91. 120.  
flight, *sb.*; *flight* (of a bird) 81. 6, fliht 106. 3.

*flitte*, *vb.* (ON *flytja*); *change, shift*; *flutte* 95. 177; *pr.* 3 s. *flittet*; 73. 8.

*flitte*, *vb.* (OE *flitan*); *quarrel, wrangle* 118. 53.

*flood*, *sb.*; *flood* 3. 8; *flood* 121. 216.

*flore*, *sb.*; *floor* 27. 91.

*flour*, *sb.*; *flower* 6. 90; *flur* 31.

49, *flore* 40. 3, *flowre* 84. 57; *pl.*

*floures* (*flourishing time*) 10. 58.

*flourdelys*, *sb.*; *fleur-de-lis* 112. 8.

*flutte*, *vb.*—See *flitte*.

*fo*, *sb.*; *foe* 12. 1; *vo* 28. 19, *foo*

91, 24, *gen.* *fohes* 20. 23; *pl.* *fon*

72. 25, *fose* 79. 21. See also *fa*.

*fode*, *sb.*; *food* 7. 29; *foode* 89. 23.

*fode*, *sb.*; *child, offspring* 57. 74;

*foode* 110. 17, *fude* 48. 23.

*fol*, *adj.*; *foolish* 6. 7.

*fol*, *adv.*; *full, very* 6. 69; *uol* 16.

33. See also *ful*.

*fold*, *sb.* (OE *folde*); *land* 101. 50.

*folde*, *vb.* (OE *fealdan*); (1) *bend*

6. 21; *felde* 6. 40. (2) *clasp* 95.

177. (3) *wrap, enfold* 75. 15.

*folie*, *sb.*; *folly* 8. 12; *folye* 87.

17, *foli* 93. 94, *folly* 104. 18; *pl.*

*folies* 6. 7, *folyes* 98. 20, *folys* 118.

64.

*folk*, *sb.*; *people, folk* 72. 1; *folke*

41. 29; *gen. pl.* *folkes* 6. 60. See

also *volk*.

*folwe*, *vb.*; *follow* 104. 12; *pr.* 2 s.

*folwest* 91. 78, *foluest* 35. 19; *pr.*

*pl.* *foleweþ* 6. 48; *pt.* 3 s. *folewed*

35. 25; *pt. pl.* *foleweden* 12. 4; *pp.*

*folewed* 10. 23.

*fomen*, *sb.*; *foemen* 93. 54.

*fonde*, *vb.* (OE *fandian*); (1) *try,*

*experience* 7. 23; *imp.* 115. 8.

(2) *tempt, entice* 99. 34; *pt. pl.*

34. 14.

*fonding*, *sb.*; *temptation* 27. 7;

*pl.* *fondinges* 27. 99.

*fonge*, *vb.* (ON *fanga*); *seize,*

*catch* 93. 83; *pr.* 3 s. *fonges* 116.

29; *pt.* 2 s. *vonge* 17. 5; *pt.* 3 s. *fang* 48. 53.

*fonne*, *vb.*; *make a fool of*; *pt. pl.*

*fanned* 121. 111.

*font*, *sb.*; *font* (i. e. baptism) 27.

97.

*fool*, *sb.*; *fool* 101. 81; *pl.* *fooles*

109. 85.

*foot-mon*, *sb.*; *foot-soldier* 116.

18.

*for*, *prep.*; *for, on account of* 3. 5;

*far* 88. 22, *uor* 13. 4.

*for*, *conj.*; (1) *because* 8. 7; *vor*

15. 4. (2) *in order that* 48. 77.

*for-beoden*, *vb.*; *forbid*; *pt.* 2 s.

*forbed* 95. 82; *pp.* *forboden* 59.

14.

*for-bere*, *vb.*; (1) *miss, be de-*

*prived of* 75. 23. (2) *over-bear,*

*carry an excessive burden*; *pp.* *for-*

*borne* 79. 12.

*for-bette*, *pp.*; *beaten excessively*

83. 41.

*for-bled*, *pp.*; *bled to excess* 127.

26.

*forcere*, *sb.* (OF *forcier*); *chest*

109. 110.

*fordon*, *vb.*; *undo, destroy* 108.

36; *pp.* *fordon* 110. 35, *uordon*

12. 9.

*for-dred*, *pp.*; *terrified* 10. 21.

*fore*, *prep.*; *for* 43. 3 (cf. *Hali*

*Meid.*, p. 37, line 11).

*fore-euer*, *adv.*; *forever* 132. 89.

*forfare*, *vb.* (OE *forfaran*); (1)

*perish, die* 95. 65. (2) *destroy* 97.

31.

*forge*, *vb.* (OF *forger*); *fabricate,*

*contrive* 120. 47.

*forgete*, *vb.*; *forget* 84. 79; *pr.* 1 s.

*forþete* 96. 44; *imp.* *forget* 78. 10;

*pt.* 1 s. *uorþet* 25. 15; *pp.* *for-gote*

100. 77.

*for-þiue*, *vb.*; *forgive* 99. 46;

*imp.* *forþef* 68. 14, *forþyf* 80. 11;

*pt.* 1 s. *for-þaf* 95. 51; *pt.* 3 s. *for-*

*gaue* 132. 23.

*forþon*, *vb.*; *forego, forsake* 10. 7.

*forþed*, *sb.*; *forehead* 121. 85.



for-lete, *vb.*; *forsake* 47. 36 (*pr. subj.*).  
 for-loren, *pp.*; *lost, ruined* 54. 1;  
 forlore 11. 30, uorlore 13. 18.  
 fors, *sb.*; *force* 116. 52 ('make no  
 fors of' = *pay no heed to*).  
 for-sak, *vb.*; *forsake* 30. 11; *pr.*  
 3 s. for-saket 73. 3; *pl.* 1 s. for-soc  
 87. 20; *pt.* 3 s. for-sok 113. 35,  
 for-soke 47. 32.  
 for-smite, *pp.*; *severely smitten*  
 76. 13.  
 for-soth, *adv.*; *assuredly* 91. 102;  
 forsoþe 98. 21.  
 fo-swere, *vb.*; (1) *repudiate with  
 an oath* 95. 153. (2) *swear falsely*:  
*pp.* for-sworen 93. 29.  
 for-syth, *sb.*; *foresight, provi-  
 dence* 41. 19.  
 fort, *sb.*; *might, violence* 39. 11.  
 forte (= *for to*); *in order to* 7. 8.  
 forth, *adv.*; *forth* 13. 1.  
 forþfare, *vb.*; *perish, die* 6. 90;  
*pp.* 100. 17.  
 for-pi, *conj.*; *therefore* 78. 4.  
 forp-mide, *adv.*; *straightway*  
 100. 95.  
 fortune, *sb.*; *fortune* 42. 1.  
 for-whi, *adv.*; *why* 96. 15.  
 fostren, *vb.*; *foster*: *pr.* 3 s. fos-  
 treþ 110. 87.  
 fot, *sb.*; *foot* 4. 7; *fote (dat.)* 6.  
 102, fute 46. 12, foot 95. 10; *pl.*  
 uet 4. 5, fete 2 B. 9, feet 64. 11.  
 foul, *sb.*; *fowl* 98. 3; *gen.* foules  
 106. 3; *pl.* foules 28. 7, fouls 81. 6.  
 fot, fott, *vb.*—See *fett*.  
 foul, *adj.*; *foul* 102. 76; *fowl* 53.  
 7, foule 91. 100.  
 foule, *adv.*; *foully, ill* 97. 46.  
 fouled, *pp.*; *defiled* 27. 9; *fowled*  
 81. 22, fyled 48. 28, y-uuled 25. 13.  
 founden, *vb.* (OE *fundian*); (1) *go,  
 depart* 93. 74; *pr.* 1 s. founde 93.  
 16. (2) *seek, endeavor*; *pr.* 1 s.  
 fund 29. 39.  
 four, *card. num.*; *four* 27. 110;  
 fowre 121. 41.  
 fourme, *sb.*; *form* 7. 59.

fourmen, *vb.*; *form, create*; *pt.* 3 s.  
 fourmed 107. 34.  
 four-sum, *adj.*; *four together* 27.  
 100.  
 fourti, *card. num.*; *forty* 72. 13;  
 uourty 15. 8.  
 fourti, *ord. num.*; *fortieth* 56. 73.  
 fous, *adj.* (OE *fūs*); *ready, eager*  
 6. 81.  
 fra, *prep.*; *from* 27. 97. See also  
*fro*.  
 fraist, *vb.* (ON *freista*); *tempt,  
 assail*: *pr. pl.* fraistes 31. 52.  
 fram, *prep.*; *from* 4. 7; *uram* 33.  
 5. See also *from*.  
 frame, *vb.*; *frame, construct* 120.  
 47.  
 frayne, *vb.*; *ask* 115. 30.  
 fre, *adj.*; (1) *free* 10. 44. (2)  
*noble* 11. 7.  
 freelte, *sb.*; *frailty* 132. 14.  
 freike, *sb.*; *man* 116. 17.  
 frele, *adj.*; *frail* 95. 137.  
 frely, *adv.* *freely, liberally* 102.  
 18.  
 frende, *sb.*; *friend* 27. 10; *pl.*  
 frendes 27. 112, froendes 23. 45.  
 frendles, *adj.*; *friendless* 104. 33.  
 frendschiþe, *sb.*; *friendship* 97.  
 7; frenschiþe 104. 1, frenchiþe 72.  
 11.  
 freoli, *adj.* (OE *freólic*); *noble,  
 fair* 112. 9; *freoly* 99. 22, frely 48.  
 102; *supl.* freolokest 112. 114.  
 frere, *sb.*; *friar* 103. 49.  
 fresch, *adj.*; *fresh* 101. 49; *fresche*  
 27. 99, freisch 134. 4.  
 frith, *sb.*; *forest* 112. 113.  
 fro, *prep.*; *from* 4. 7. See also  
*fra*.  
 from, *prep.*; *from* 7. 28; *vrom* 12.  
 5. See also *fram*.  
 frouþ, *adj.*; *fickle, untrustworthy*  
 27. 42.  
 frouering, *sb.* (OE *frófrung*);  
*comfort* 131. 98.  
 fruit, *sb.*; *fruit* 31. 49.  
 fryk, *adj.* (OE *frec*); *bold, power-  
 ful, fierce* 117. 65.

fude, *sb.*—See *fode*.

fuir, *sb.*—See *fyre*.

ful, *adj.*; *full*, complete 28. 19; uul 18. 12.

ful, *adv.*; *full*, very 6. 41. See also *fol*, *adv.*

fulle, *sb.*; *fill* 93. 28 (weep my fill).

fulle, *vb.*; (1) *fill*: vulle 12. 11; *imp.* vul 18. 2; *pp.* y-fuld 34. 21. (2) *fulfil* 34. 33. See also *fill*.

fullich, *adv.*; *fully* 104. 1.

fulfille, *vb.*; *fulfil* 101. 114; *pt.* 3 s. fulfillede 57. 61; *pp.* fulfild 110. 31 (filled full), ful-filt 62. 7, fulfilth 72. 4, folfild 112. 79, fol-fuld 119. 29, y-voluuld 13. 9.

fulsum, *adj.*; *plentiful*, *bountiful* 71. 6.

furst, *adj. suppl.*; *first* 11. 25; vurst 13. 5, furste 104. 15.

furpyre, *adv.*; *further* 105. 9.

fy, *interj.*; *fie!* 104. 8.

fye, *vb.* (cf. *defien*); *digest*, *feed upon* 100. 65.

fyle, *sb.* (OE *fēol*); *file* 6. 60.

fyn, *sb.* (Lat. *finis*); *end* 90. 44; fyne 8. 27.

fyn, *adj.*; *fine*, *excellent* 10. 35; *supl.* fynest 92. 7.

fyre, *sb.*; *fire* 83. 11; fire 44. 7, fuir 100. 30, vur 18. 4.

ga, *vb.*; *go* 48. 77; *pr.* 2 s. gas 27. 109; *pr.* 3 s. gase 46. 4; *pr. pl.* ga 31. 63, gase 81. 21; *pp.* gan 27. 29. See also *gon*.

gabbe, *sb.*; *jesting*, *mockery* 6. 57; *pl.* gabbes 6. 73.

gabben, *vb.*; *mock*, *slander*, *decieve* 103. 33; gabbe 111. 52.

gabbynges, *sb. pl.*; *mockings*, *slanders* 102. 53.

gadere, *vb.*; *gather*, *assemble* 56. 97; *pp.* gaderd 27. 81.

gai, *adj.*; *gay* 126. 22; gay 101. 118; *supl.* gayest 101. 16.

gain, *vb.*; *gain*, *profit*; *pr.* 3 s. gains 30. 113.

galle, *sb.*; *gall* 15. 28; galle 131. 109.

game, *sb.* (OE *gamen*); *game*, *sport* 120. 45; *gome* 7. 52; *pl.* games 98. 42, gammes 29. 72.

gamen, *sb.* (same as preceding word) 67. 19; *pl.* gamens 30. 15, gomenes 6. 43.

gang, *vb.* (OE *gangan*); *go* (*pr. pl.*) 30. 101; *pr.* 3 s. songeþ 25. 4.

gar, *vb.*—See *ger*.

garlond, *sb.*; *garland* 125. 15.

gast, *sb.*; *spirit* 41. 9; gaste 44. 1. See also *gost*.

gastly, *adj.*; *spiritual* 48. 101.

gastly, *adv.*; *spiritually* 47. 29.

gat, *sb.* (ON *gata*); *gait*, *way*, *road* 27. 19; gate 45. 22.

gate, *sb.* (OE *geat*).—See *gate*.

geld, *vb.*—See *zelde*.

gelde, *adj.*; *barren*, *profitless* 6. 43.

generacions, *sb. pl.*; *generations* 106. 26.

gent, *adj.*; *gentle*, *courteous* 10. 45.

gentri, *sb.*; (1) *courtesy* 115. 36; gentrie 95. 183. (2) *inherited rank* 110. 100.

gentyl, *adj.*; *gentle* 95. 161.

ger, *vb.* (ON *gera*); *make*, *cause* (*pr.* 1 s.) 31. 55; *pr. subj.* gar 84. 26; *imp.* gar 83. 14; *pt.* 2 s. gert 44. 4.

gersum, *sb.*; *treasure*, *reward* 29. 69.

ges, *vb.*—See *jeue*.

gesse, *vb.*; *guess*, *suppose* (*pr.* 1 s.) 113. 18.

gest, *sb.*; *guest* 106. 23; geste 81. 34, gist 28. 31.

geten, *vb.*; *get*, *acquire* 103. 74; gete 96. 60, gett 46. 18; *pr.* 2 s. getes 81. 27; *pr. subj.* gete 115. 38;

*imp.* get 115. 10; *pt.* 1 s. gat 121. 141; *pp.* geten 27. 29, gete 121. 207; geten (*begotten*) 65. 15.

getyng, *sb.*; *getting*, *gains* 102. 59.



geynest, *adj. supl.* (ON *gegn*); *most direct* 112. 59.  
 gift, *sb.*; *gift* 31. 29; *gifte* 44. 9, 3yft 18. 3; *pl. giftes* 27. 71, 3iftes 95. 90.  
 gilt, *sb.*—See *gult*.  
 ginnen, *vb.*; *begin*: *pr.* 3 *s.* gynneþ 6. 37; *imp.* gyn 15. 3; *pt.* 1 *s.* gon 10. 14; *pt.* 3 *s.* gan 47. 30, gon 11. 44; *pt. pl.* gunnen 55. 11, gunne 95. 3, gonne 34. 15, gan 83. 34.  
 gist, *sb.*—See *gest*.  
 giwes.—See *gywes*.  
 glace, *vb.* (OF *glacer*); *glance off, slip* 102. 54.  
 glad, *adj.*; *glad* 37. 3; *glade* 38. 12; *supl.* gladdyst 92. 19.  
 gladen, *vb.*; *gladden*: *pr.* 3 *s.* gladiþ 7. 52, gladdes 84. 49; *pr. pl.* gladeþ 104. 3; *pp.* y-gladed 32. 33.  
 gladly, *adv.*; *gladly* 116. 59.  
 gladsum, *adj.*; *gladsome* 41. 17.  
 gladuol, *adj.*; *full of gladness* 23. 11; *gladful* 26. 13.  
 glas, *sb.*; *glass* 31. 22.  
 glasen, *ppl. adj.*; *glazed* 118. 38.  
 gle, *sb.*; *glee* 7. 52.  
 gleem, *sb.* (OE *glæm*); *brightness, gleam* 7. 13; *glem* 100. 28.  
 glemon, *sb.*; *gleeman, minstrel* 6. 53.  
 glent, *vb.*; *glance, move quickly* 102. 54; *pr. p.* glentand 100. 28.  
 glew, *sb.*; *joy, bliss* 84. 44.  
 glide, *vb.*; *glide* 58. 18; *glyde* 95. 3; *pr.* 3 *s.* glit 106. 23.  
 glorie, *sb.*; *glory* 126. 14.  
 glose, *sb.*; *gloss, interpretation* 103. 15.  
 gloze, *vb.*; *gloze, flatter, deceive* 111. 52.  
 glosers, *sb. pl.*; *flatterers* 104. 3.  
 glosyngus, *sb. pl.*; *flatteries* 120. 87.  
 glotonie, *sb.*; *gluttony* 6. 53;  
 glotony 87. 6; *gloteny* 95. 139.  
 glotoun, *sb.*; *glutton* 123. 18.

gloue, *sb.*; *glove* 23. 31.  
 gloued, *pp.*; *gloved* 126. 7.  
 gnat, *sb.*; *gnat* 106. 39.  
 god, *sb.*; *God* 6. 50; *godd* 31. 65;  
*gen.* godes 6. 75, *godis* 41. 9;  
*goddis* 34. 1, *godus* 37. 5, *god* 83. 1.  
 god, *adj.*; *good* 8. 2; *good* 94. 15,  
 gode 7. 30, *goode* 89. 24, *goud* 26. 26, *gud* 46. 1.  
 god, *adj.* as *sb.*; *benefit* 3. 10;  
 gode 45. 12; *pl.* (goods) *godes* 6. 42.  
 godhede, *sb.*; *divinity* 48. 80;  
 godhdhed 31. 32.  
 godliche, *godli, adj. and adv.*;  
*goodly* 56. 25, 128. 6; *goodlich* 104. 10, *goodly* 118. 33.  
 gold, *sb.*; *gold* 10. 39.  
 gome, *sb.* (OE *guma*); *man* 106. 23.  
 gome, gomenes, *sb.*—See *game, gamen*.  
 gon, *vb.* (OE *gán*); *go* 71. 5; *goo* 91. 58; *pr.* 2 *s.* gos 115. 65; *pr.* 3 *s.* geþ 9. 5, *geth* 100. 28, *goop* 127. 7; *pp.* gon 26. 40, *ygwo* 87. 14. See also *ga*.  
 gost, *sb.*; *spirit* 12. 14; *pl.* *gostes* 13. 26, *goostes* 110. 18. See also *gast*.  
 gostlych, *adj.*; *spiritual* 18. 4;  
 gosteli 44. 8. See also *gastly*.  
 gostly, *adv.*; *spiritually* 91. 2. See also *gastly*.  
 goute, *sb.*; *gout* 6. 24.  
 gouernaunce, *sb.*; *control* 119. 61.  
 gouerne, *vb.*; *govern* (*pr. subj.*) 97. 6; *pr.* 2 *s.* gouernest 104. 10.  
 gouernour, *sb.*; *ruler* 108. 42.  
 gra, *adj.*; *gray* 29. 57.  
 grace, *sb.*; *grace* 26. 13.  
 graipe, *vb.*; *prepare* 45. 22 (MS *graze*); *pp.* grayd 27. 47. See also *greifen*.  
 graiply, *adj.*; *suitably* 112. 23. See also *greipli*.

gras, *sb.*; *grace* 105. 20; *graas* 96. 22.  
*gras*, *sb.*; *grass* 97. 5.  
*graze*.—See *graipe*.  
*graunte*, *vb.*; *grant* (*imp.*) 7. 58;  
*grant* 93. 90; *pp.* *grant-hit* 124. 71.  
*graunt-merci*, *sb.*; *much thanks* 97. 60.  
*graue*, *sb.*; *grave* 27. 47.  
*graue*, *vb.*; *bury* 95. 79; *pr.* 3 *s.*  
*grauēp* 9. 11.  
*grede*, *vb.*; *cry aloud*, *proclaim*  
34. 15; *pt.* 2 *s.* *greddist* 72. 16;  
*pt.* 3 *s.* *gradde* 34. 24; *pt.* *pl.*  
*gradden* 14. 2; *pp.* *grad* 88. 11.  
*gref*, *sb.*; *grief* 118. 28; *greef*  
101. 173; *greue* 96. 35.  
*greggen*, *vb.*; *aggravate*, *magnify*  
(*pr.* *pl.*) 110. 29.  
*grein*, *sb.* (Lat. *granum*); *grain*,  
*kernel* 9. 11.  
*greipen*, *vb.* (ON *greiða*); *pre-*  
*pare*: *pp.* *ygreyed* 6. 24.  
*greipest*, *adj. suppl.*; *readiest* 112.  
111.  
*greipli*, *adv.*; *fittingly* 112. 25.  
*grene*, *adj.*; *green*, *possessing*  
*vitality* 9. 11.  
*grene*, *sb.*; *green*, *grass-plot* 121. 5.  
*grene*, *vb.*; *grow green*: *pr.* 3 *s.*  
*grenys* 135. 6.  
*gret*, *adj.*; *great* 16. 3; *grete* 84.  
87, *greet* 90. 33; *suppl.* *grest* 106. 20.  
*grete*, *sb.* (OE *greet*); *earth*, *soil*,  
*mould* 23. 20; *groeth* 23. 43.  
*grete*, *vb.*; *weep* 65. 19; *pt.* 3 *s.*  
*grette* 84. 87.  
*grete*, *vb.*; *greet* 7. 19; (*pr.* 1 *s.*)  
13. 22; *pt.* 3 *s.* *gret* 41. 33, *grette*  
56. 25; *pp.* *gret* 105. 20.  
*gretinge*, *sb.*; *greeting* 131. 114;  
*gretingge* 56. 24, *gretyn* 41. 5.  
*greunaunce*, *sb.*; *grievance*, *sor-*  
*row* 112. 111.  
*greue*, *sb.*—See *gref*.  
*greue*, *vb.*; *grieve*: *pr.* 3 *s.* *greuep*  
100. 55, *greuet* 75. 9, *greues* 77.  
12; *pr.* *pl.* *greues* 48. 101; *pp.*  
*greuyd* 94. 19, *i-greuet* 107. 9.

*grill*, *adj.*; *harsh*, *cruel* 30. 15.  
*grille*, *vb.*; *shudder*, *tremble* 112.  
111.  
*grimly*, *adj.*; *grim*, *cruel* 110. 18.  
*gripe*, *vb.*; *grip*, *seize* 116. 26.  
*grise*, *sb.* (OF *gris*); *gray fur*  
29. 64.  
*grith*, *sb.*; *peace* 29. 58; *gryth*  
18. 9, *gryht* 17. 7.  
*grom*, *sb.*; *groom* 65. 7.  
*grome*, *sb.* (OE *grama*); *anger*  
25. 11.  
*grope*, *vb.*; *grope*, *examine* 109. 3;  
*imp.* 100. 99.  
*ground*, *sb.*; *ground*, *foundation*  
96. 22; *grount* 108. 67; (*dat.*)  
*grounde* 6. 97, *gronde* 93. 87.  
*grounde*, *vb.*; *establish*: *pt.* 1 *s.*  
*growned* 121. 186.  
*growen*, *vb.*; *grow*: *pr.* 3 *s.*  
*grouwep* 106. 122; *pt.* 3 *s.* *greu3*  
112. 10.  
*gryse*, *vb.*; *feel terror* 113. 19.  
*grysely*, *adj.*; *grisly*, *terrible* 46.  
15.  
*grysliche*, *adv.*; *terribly* 25. 2.  
*gult*, *sb.*; *guilt* 16. 34; *gylt* 48.  
70, *gilt* 65. 26, *gilth* 62. 5; *pl.*  
*gultes* 7. 34, *giltes* 131. 13.  
*gulty*, *adj.*; *guilty* 17. 9; *gylty*  
91. 134.  
*gy*, *vb.* (OFr *guier*); *guide* 101.  
35.  
*gyf*, *conj.*—See *3if*.  
*gyle*, *sb.*; *guile* 6. 57.  
*gylty*, *adj.*—See *guilty*.  
*gynne*, *sb.*; *gin*, *device*, *snare* 121.  
97.  
*gynnyng*, *sb.*; *beginning* 21. 3.  
*gyse*, *sb.*; *guise*, *style*, *fashion*  
101. 16.  
*gywes*, *sb. pl.*; *Jews* 14. 7; *giwes*  
34. 15. See also *iewes*.  
*zare*, *vb.* (OE *gearwian*); *prepare*  
65. 18.  
*zare*, *adj.* (OE *gearu*); *ready* 23. 9.  
*zare*, *adv.*—See *3ore*.

- ʒarken, *vb.* (OE gearcian); *prepare* 110. 88; *imp.* ʒarke 17. 22; *pp.* ʒarkid 28. 2, ʒarked 97. 28.  
 ʒate, *sb.* (OE geat); *gate* 17. 4; ʒat 19. 3, yate 41. 4, gate 32. 51; *pl.* ʒates 112. 61.  
 ʒe, 2 *pers. pron. nom. pl.*; *ye* 13. 11.  
 ʒede, *vb. pt.* (OE éode); *went* 72. 10.  
 ʒelde, *vb.*; *grant, requite* 89. 27; yheld 48. 93; *pr.* 2 *s.* yeldus 41. 22; *pt.* 3 *s.* seldeth 25. 21; *imp.* ʒelde 81. 26, geld 49. 19; *pp.* i-ʒolde 38. 6.  
 ʒeldyng, *sb.*; *payment, requital* 25. 15.  
 ʒelle, *vb.*; *yell* (*pr. pl.*) 118. 72.  
 ʒeme, *sb.*; *heed* 100. 99.  
 ʒeme, *vb.*; *care for, guard* (*pr. subj.*) 20. 24.  
 ʒepte, *vb.*; ? error for ʒerte; *note rime.*  
 ʒer, *sb.*; *year* 21. 14; *pl.* ʒer 15. 8, ʒere 77. 19, yere 132. 70.  
 ʒerd, *sb.* (OE gerd, gyrd); *rod, sceptre* 32. 27; ʒerde 72. 29.  
 ʒerne, *adv.*; *eagerly, earnestly* 8. 21; ʒeorne 107. 5, ʒoerne 23. 22.  
 ʒerne, *vb.*; *yearn for* 89. 37; *pt. pl.* ʒerned 112. 84; *pp.* ʒeorned 111. 89, y-ʒyrned 6. 95.  
 ʒhernyng, *sb.*; *yearning* 83. 11.  
 ʒete, *adv.*; *yet* 27. 14; hyet 49. 21, ʒit 91. 6, ʒyth 105. 41, yiet 5. 5, yit 91. 12.  
 ʒeue, *vb.*; *give* 126. 39; gyf 77. 28; *pr.* 1 *s.* ʒef 71. 7; *pr.* 2 *s.* ʒyfst 15. 32, ʒiuest 35. 29; *pr.* 3 *s.* ges 27. 71; *pr. pl.* ʒeuen 67. 23; *pr. subj.* ʒeue 7. 7, ʒiue 97. 50; *imp.* ʒef 8. 2, ʒyf 17. 21, gif 44. 18, giue 44. 28; *pt.* 1 *s.* ʒaf 15. 9, gaf 3. 6; *pt.* 2 *s.* ʒaf 89. 22, gaf 29. 29, ʒeue 16. 31, ʒef 72. 20, ʒeue 55. 20, ʒoue 38. 4; *pt.* 3 *s.* ʒaf 105. 70, ʒahf 88. 22; *pt. pl.* ʒaueu 127. 10; *pp.* y-ʒeue 34. 31, ʒiue 96. 65, ʒoue 90. 25.  
 ʒeyne, *vb.* (ON gegna); *avail* 95. 90.  
 ʒif, *conj.*; *if* 26. 49; ʒyf 23. 15, ʒyve 115. 35, hyf 2 B. 2, gyf 84. 85, ʒef 11. 23.  
 ʒok, *sb.*; *yoke* 114. 38.  
 ʒokkyn, *sb.* (= ʒokkyng < OE geóccian); *comfort, assistance* 6. 95.  
 ʒolewe, *adj.*; *yellow* 125. 47.  
 ʒolis-day, *sb.*; *Yule-day, Christmas* 56. 147.  
 ʒong, *sb.* (OE gang); *path, journey* 27. 77.  
 ʒong, *adj.* (OE geong); *young* 23. 28; ʒyng 121. 107, ying 57. 79; *pl.* ʒonge 97. 58, ʒynge 11. 22.  
 ʒongep, *vb.*—See *gang*.  
 ʒore, *adv.*; *yore, long since* 6. 69, ʒare 97. 28.  
 ʒornful, *adj.*; *earnest* 34. 34.  
 ʒou, 2 *pers. pron., dat., acc. pl.*; *you* 95. 169, ʒow 124. 40, ou 98. 23, ow 97. 2.  
 ʒour, *poss. pron. 2 pers.*; *your* 95. 103; ʒowre 121. 211, ʒor 96. 13, yhour 46. 1.  
 ʒowthe, *sb.*; *youth* 121. 18.  
 ʒus, *adv.*; *yes* 109. 20.  
 ʒuster-day, *sb.*; *yesterday* 101. 12.  
 ʒwrh = *þurh*.  
 ha, *interj.*; *ah!* 13. 13.  
 habbe, *vb.*—See *hauen*.  
 hailsand, *pr. p.*; *saluting* 45. 5.  
 hald, *sb.*; *stronghold, fortress* 29. 35. See also *holde*.  
 halde, *vb.*; *hold* 84. 52; *pr.* 3 *s.* halt 6. 84; *imp.* hald 46. 1; *pr. p.* haldand 41. 3. See also *holden*.  
 halely, *adv.*; *wholly* 48. 15.  
 halewen, *vb.*; *hallow* 12. 9; *pp.* haleghed 44. 25.  
 haligast, *sb.*; *Holy Ghost* 29. 1.  
 hall, *sb.*; *hall* 29. 18; halle 6. 36.  
 hallas, *interj.*—See *allas*.  
 halle, *adj.*—See *al*.

haltinde, *pr. p.*; *halting, limping* 6. 36.  
 haluen-dele, *sb.*; *half-share* 110. 118.  
 haly, *adj.*; *holy* 41. 22. See also *holy*.  
 ham, 3 *pers. pron. dat., acc. pl.*; *them* 32. 29; *ham silf* 28. 9. See also *hem*.  
 ham, *vb. pr. 1 s.*—See *ben*.  
 hameres, *sb. pl.*; *hammers* 91. 45.  
 hand, *sb.*; *hand* 30. 28; *pl. handis* 135. 11, *handyn* 94. 6. See also *hond*.  
 handled, *sb.* (OFris *andlête*); *face* 1 A. 2.  
 hange, *vb.*; *hang (tr. and intr.)* 67. 18; *pr. 3 s. hanget* 2 B. 1, *hangis* 40. 7; *pr. p. hangende* 56. 122; *pp. hanged* 79. 9, *i-hanged* 55. 16. See also *honge* and *hyng*.  
 hanne, *adv.* (OE *heonane*); *hence* 32. 18.  
 hap, *sb.* (ON *happ*); (1) *good fortune, grace* 103. 46; *hape* 44. 3. (2) *chance. (pl.) happis* 105. 3.  
 hapen, *vb.*; *happen (pr. 3 s.)* hapnes 118. 49.  
 har, *poss. pron. 3 pl.*; *their* 91. 31. See also *her, hor*.  
 har, *adj.*—See *hard*.  
 hard, *adj.*; *hard* 29. 12; *harde* 3. 11, *har* 31. 60; *comp. hardere* 3. 4.  
 harlotrye, *sb.*; *ribaldry* 95. 133; *harlotrie* 95. 163.  
 harm, *sb.*; *evil, injury* 103. 70; *pl. harmes* 102. 70.  
 has, *adv.*—See *as*.  
 hast, *vb.*; *hasten (pr. subj.)* 93. 5.  
 haste, *sb.*; *haste* 17. 19; *aste* 41. 11.  
 hasti, *adj.*; *hasty* 118. 65; *hastif* 131. 4.  
 hat, *sb.* (OE *gehát*); *promise* 27. 18.  
 hate, *vb.*; *hate* 104. 15; (*pr. 1 s.*) 83. 10; *pr. 2 s. hatest* 109. 42; *pr. subj. hate* 84. 37; *pp. i-hated* 133. 8.

hate, *adj.* (? error for *hatel*); *hateful* 84. 31.  
 hatter, *adj. comp.*; *hotter* 84. 13.  
 hauen, *vb.*; *have* 11. 47; *habbe* 7. 46, *haf* 30. 98; *pr. 1 s. haue* 4. 4, *ychabbe* 6. 91, *ha* 7. 34, *haf* 94. 19, *hase* 77. 16; *pr. 2 s. hauest* 13. 17, *hast* 38. 6, *hest* 32. 33; *pr. 3 s. haueþ* 6. 13, *hauet* 12. 9, *haues* 39. 10, *haucht* 19. 6, *haþ* 6. 78, *hat* 56. 43, *hathe* 93. 60, *hat* 62. 2, *haht* 6. 100, *heþ* 32. 45, *ad* 35. 14; *pr. pl. habbeþ* 96. 14, *han* 90. 12, *as* 39. 11; *pr. subj. habbe* 36. 5, *habben* 6. 106, *haue* 10. 52, *hauen* 11. 57; *imp. hab* 28. 15, *haue* 3. 1, *haf* 81. 9, *hafe* 83. 47; (*pl.*) *haueþ* 97. 57; *pt. 1 s. hadde* 72. 8, *hedde* 95. 55; *pt. 2 s. haddest* 22. 6, *hédest* 20. 5; *pt. 3 s. hedde* 95. 181; *pt. pl. hadden* 57. 51, *adde* 35. 4, *hed* 112. 122.  
 hauek, *sb.*; *hawk* 95. 14; *pl. haukes* 95. 7.  
 hauing, *sb.*; *possession* 53. 3.  
 hauporn, *sb.*; *hawthorn* 95. 179.  
 hay, *adv.*—See *ay*.  
 haye, *sb.*; *hay* 84. 33.  
 he, 3 *pers. pron. nom. s.*; *he* 2 B. 1.  
 he, *adj.*—See *heh*.  
 hecgh, *sb.*; *hedge* 109. 22.  
 hed, *sb.*—See *heued*.  
 hede, *sb.*; *heed* 95. 147; *hyed* 48. 26, *hete* 105. 63.  
 hede, *vb.* (OE *hédan*); *care for (pr. pl.)* 110. 89.  
 hee, 3 *pers. pron. pl.*—See *hi*.  
 heh, *adj., sb.*; (1) *adj. high* 6. 30; *hei* 30. 16, *hey* 1 A. 3, *heye* 26. 44, *heze* 6. 1, *hegh* 82. 37, *heih* 113. 77, *heize* 34. 28, *heyze* 13. 25, *heygh* 121. 112, *hyze* 92. 24, *hi* 53. 4, *hee* 84. 9, *hy* 122. 31, *hye* 120. 79; *comp. heyere* 38. 2; *supl. heiest* 44. 3, *hext* 106. 79, *heste* 6. 20. (2) *sb. on high*: *on he* 85. 11, *an hei* 106. 92, *in hey* 121. 68.  
 heilsum, *adj.*; *wholesome* 72. 17.  
 heire, *sb.*; *heir* 117. 87.

- heith, *vb.* (OE *hatan*); *hight*, called 121. 77.  
 hel, *sb.*—See *hill* and *hell*.  
 held, *sb.*—See *eld*.  
 helde, *vb.*—See *elde*.  
 hele, *sb.* (OE *hæl*); *health*, *salvation* 21. 9.  
 hele, *vb.*; *cover*, *conceal* (*pr. subj.*) 110. 46.  
 helen, *vb.*; *heal* 25. 6; *imp.* hele 30. 79.  
 hell, *sb.*; *hell* 31. 60; hel 31. 5, helle 9. 14.  
 helle-fuir, *sb.*; *hell-fire* 95. 104.  
 helm, *sb.*; *helmet* 125. 15.  
 help, *sb.*; *assistance* 7. 48; *helpe* 31. 45.  
 helpe, *vb.*; *help* 16. 22; *pr.* 3 s. *helpeþ* 11. 21, *helpth* 23. 17; *pr. pl.* *helpeþ* 6. 92; *imp.* *help* 6. 93; *pt.* 3 s. *halp* 112. 118.  
 helpyng, *vbl. sb.*; *succour* 111. 18.  
 helpynge, *adj.*; *helping* 25. 16.  
 helpe, *sb.*; *health* 131. 29.  
 hem, 3 *pers. pron. dat. acc. pl.*; *them* 6. 57; *heom* 114. 28, *hoem* 13. 27. See also *ham*.  
 hende, (1) *adj.*; *courteous*, *gracious* 26. 5; *hendi* 2 B. 6. (2) *sb.* (*gracious one*) *heende* 112. 65.  
 hendles, *adj.*—See *endlesse*.  
 hendyng, *sb.*—See *endingge*.  
 henne, *adv.*; *hence* 43. 2; *hoenne* 23. 1, *hoennes* 23. 30, *hennes* 100. 75.  
 hent, *vb.*; *seize*, *snatch* 102. 70; (*pr. subj.*) 98. 6; (*pt.* 3 s.) 112. 63; *pp.* *hent* 84. 24, *hente* 95. 9.  
 heo, 3 *pers. pron. fem. nom. s.*; *she* 11. 9.  
 heo, 3 *pers. pron. nom. pl.*; *they* 11. 57; *hoe* 14. 9.  
 heore, *pass. pron. pl.*; *their* 101. 126; *heor* 98. 11, *hor* 101. 119, *hoere* 13. 28. See also *here*.  
 her, *sb.*; *hair* 58. 17.  
 her, *adv.*; *here* 9. 15; *here* 16. 44, *heer* 95. 89, *heere* 119. 30.  
 herborwe, *sb.*; *shelter*, *lodging* 95. 55.  
 herde, *sb.*—See *eorpe*.  
 here, *sb.* (OE *hære*); *hair-shirt* 23. 20.  
 here, *poss. pron. pl.*; *their* 12. 4; *her* 27. 11. See also *heore*.  
 here, *vb.*; *hear* 7. 16; *heere* 89. 3; *pr. pl.* *hereth* 21. 20; *pr. subj.* *here* 7. 42, *her* 26. 3; *imp.* *her* 20. 4, *here* 6. 1, *hyre* 91. 142; *pt.* 3 s. *herde* 58. 19; *pt. pl.* *herden* 56. 54; *pp.* *herd* 84. 24, *yhered* 87. 11.  
 hering, *sb.*; *hearing* 121. 70.  
 herewed, *pp.*; *harrowed* 112. 65.  
 heritage, *sb.*; *heritage* 59. 11; *herytage* 48. 24.  
 herken, *vb.*; *hearken* 95. 22; *herkne* 99. 35.  
 herliche, *adv.*—See *erliche*.  
 her-of, *adv.*; *hereof* 101. 65.  
 herte, *sb.*; *heart* 6. 49; *hert* 44. 2, *ert* 29. 68, *harte* 76. 24, *huerte* 6. 37, *hurte* 4. 9; *gen.* *hertis* 121. 31; *pl.* *heortes* 18. 2.  
 herteliche, *adv.*; *heartily* 67. 33; *hertely* 91. 18, *hertly* 106. 11.  
 herpe, *sb.*—See *eorpe*.  
 hertly, *adj.*; *sincere*, *hearty* 87. 24.  
 heryen, *vb.*; *praise* 6. 100; *pr.* 1 s. *herie* 125. 34; *pr.* 3 s. *heryzeth* 14. 5; *pr. pl.* *heryze* 13. 26; *pp.* *heried* 10. 46.  
 heryinge, *sb.*; *praise* 17. 25, *herying* 20. 25, *herizyng* 14. 1, *heriing* 14. 13.  
 hest, *sb.*—See *est*.  
 heste, *sb.*; *commandment*, *bidding* 6. 75; *hest* 98. 7.  
 hete, *sb.*; *heat* 77. 21.  
 hete, *vb.*; *assure*, *promise* (*pr.* 1 s.) 81. 19; *pt.* 3 s. *hyght* 81. 5.  
 heth, *sb.*; *heath*, *heather* 100. 30.  
 heþen, *adv.*; *hence* 27. 37; *hethen* 84. 17, *heþene* 102. 102.  
 heue, *prop. name.*—See *eue*.  
 heued, *sb.*; *head* 2 A. 6; *heuede* 32. 40, *hiued* 4. 6, *hed* 76. 10.

heued-hount, *sb.*; *chief hound* 6. 85.

heuel, *adv.*—See *euele*.

heuen, *vb.*; *heave, lift* (*pr. subj.*)

27. 11; *pt. pl.* heued 79. 15.

heuene, *sb.*; *heaven* 6. 107;

heouene 7. 60, heuyn 91. 19,

hewen 41. 4.

heueneriche, *sb.*; *kingdom of*

*heaven* 17. 4; hoene-ryche 22.

11, heuenryke 84. 15, heuen-rike

29. 71.

heuenlich, *adj.*; *heavenly* 131. 120.

heuer, *adv.*—See *euee*.

heu, *adj.*; *heavy* 113. 69.

hewe, *sb.*; *hue, colour* 103. 66;

hew 84. 69.

heyl, *interj.*; *hail!* 26. 1; heil

26. 5, heyle 85. 1.

heynesse, *sb.*; *exaltation* 23. 16.

hi, *adj.*—See *heh*.

hi, 3 *pers. pron. pl.*; *they* 28. 9;

hie 49. 22, hiȝ 122. 26, hue 6. 45,

hy 34. 14, hee 106. 27.

hiddous, *adj.*; *hideous* 91. 31.

hidusly, *adv.*; *horribly* 79. 15.

hider-to, *adv.*; *hitherto* 87. 4.

hidre, *adv.*; *hither* 56. 87; hydyr

133. 3.

hiȝe, *vb.*; *hasten, hie* 99. 35; *pr.*

2 s. hiȝest 100. 64; *imp.* hye 10.

48; *pt. pl.* hyde 95. 7; *pp.* hyed

79. 9.

hiȝtes, *sb. pl.*; *promises* 27. 12.

hiht, *sb.* (OE *hyht*); *joy, delight*

116. 12.

hil, *sb.*; *hill* 72. 35; bel 32. 55.

hille, *vb.* (OE *helian*); *cover, protect*

121. 218; hule 117. 61.

him, 3 *pers. pron.*; *him* 2 A. 7;

hym 16. 16, ym 41. 26, im 50. 2.

him-silf, *pron.*; *himself* 28. 28;

him-seluen 46. 2.

hi-maked, hi-neiled, *pp.*—See

*maken, nailen*.

hirde, *sb. pl.*; *shepherds* 11. 36.

hire, 3 *pers. pron. gen., dat.,*

*acc. s.*; *her* 10. 15.

hire, *poss. pron. fem. s.*; *her* 10.

30; hyr 10. 46, hyre 11. 40, here

121. 234.

hirmon, *sb.* (OE *hiredmon*); *re-*

*tainer* 6. 84.

his, *poss. pron.*; *his* 1 A. 2; hiis

2 B. 7, hys 1 A. 1, is 6. 76, ys

6. 84.

hi-spred, *pp.*—See *spreden*.

hit, *pers. pron.*; *it* 3. 5; hitte 91,

heading, hyt 25. 5. See also *it*.

hi-picȝ, *vb.*—See *y-pencen*.

hitt, *pp.* (ON *hitta*); *fulfilled,*

*verified* 81. 25.

hi-uinde, *vb.* (OE *ge-findan*);

*find* 2 A. 10.

ho, *rel. pron.*; *who* 99. 39. See

also *who*.

ho, *sb.*; *delay, intermission* 99. 39.

hode, *sb.*; *hood* 116. 28; hoode

121. 80.

hokes, *sb. pl.*; *hooks* 118. 67.

hol, *adj.*; *hale, healthy, whole*

97. 4.

holde, *sb.*; *keeping, hold* 112. 34.

holden, *vb.*; *hold, uphold* 102. 34;

holde 118. 74, helde 35. 28; *pr.*

1 s. holde 75. 6; *pr. pl.* hold 27.

12; *imp.* holt 118. 55; *pr. p.*

heldand 84. 28; *pt. 1 s.* huld 6. 75;

*pt. 2 s.* heold 112. 33; *pt. 3 s.* heold

95. 16; *pp.* holden 114. 12, holdyn

94. 16, holde 95. 133, yholde 6. 20.

See also *halde*.

hole, *sb.*; *hole, aperture* 38. 7.

holi, *adj.*; *holy* 34. 7; holy 11.

59.

holich, *adv.*; *wholly* 121. 198;

hollych 108. 42, holly 111. 15,

holy 112. 14.

holilich, *adv.*; *holily* 131. 26.

hom, *adv.*; *homeward* 121. 150;

hoom 92. 29.

homage, *sb.*; *homage* 54. 6.

hon, *vb.*; *remain, linger* 29. 12.

hond, *sb.*; *hand* 22. 13; honde

2 B. 9, honnd 88. 1; *pl.* honden

4. 5, hende 27. 11, hondes 26. 32,

hondis 59. 23, hondys 124. 70.

See also *hand*.



- hondewerk**, *sb.*; *handiwork* 14. 6;  
**handy-werk** 8. 20.  
**hondre**, *num. adj.*—See *hundreth*.  
**hondren**, *sb.*—See *vnderne*.  
**honge**, *vb.*, *tr.* and *intr.*; *hang*:  
*pr.* 2 *s.* hongest 15. 34, honges  
 64. 3; *pr.* 3 *s.* hongep 113. 79;  
*imp.* honge 91. 27; *pt.* 2 *s.* heng  
 72. 15, henge 72. 35, hyng 89. 12;  
*pt.* 3 *s.* henge 91. 135, hongid 34.  
 20; *pp.* hongid 115. 52, honget  
 91. 56, y-honge 32. 48. See also  
*hange* and *hyng*.  
**honour**, *sb.*; *honour* 20. 14.  
**honowre**, *vb.*; *honour* 82. 25;  
*tr.* 3 *s.* honoures 10. 60; *pr.* *pl.*  
*onuren* 55. 5; *pr.* *subj.* honoure  
 114. 57.  
**hoome**, *sb.*; *home* 90. 29.  
**hope**, *sb.*; *hope* 13. 21.  
**hope**, *vb.*; *believe*, *hope* (*pr.* 1 *s.*)  
 7. 46, hoppe 49. 24, hop 91. 149.  
**hor**, *poss. pron.*—See *heore*.  
**hor**, *adj.*; *hoar*, *gray* 58. 17; *hore*  
 121. 111.  
**hord**, *sb.*; *hoard*, *treasure* 27. 86.  
**hore**, *adj.*—See *hor*.  
**hore**, *vb.*; *grow gray* 6. 93.  
**hore**, *sb.*—See *ore*.  
**horn**, *sb.*; *horn* 99. 35.  
**horre**, *sb.* (OE *heorr*, *hinge*);  
*door* 28. 27.  
**horse**, *sb.*; *horse* 6. 30; *hors* 106.  
 129.  
**hos**, **hose**, *pron.*; *who-so* 103. 12,  
 100. 79.  
**hosprynge**, *sb.*—See *of-spring*.  
**hote**, *sb.* (OE *gehát*); *promise*  
 44. 11.  
**hou**, *adv.*; *how* 3. 2; *hu* 2 B. 3,  
 u 4. 2; *how* 46. 11.  
**hounds**, *sb.*; *hound* 101. 74.  
**houre**, *poss. pron.*—See *our*.  
**houre**, *sb.*; *hour* 84. 58; *hour*  
 101. 39, *our* 93. 62; *pl.* *houres*  
 117. 67.  
**hous**, *sb.*; *house* 6. 84.  
**housbonde**, *sb.*; *husband* 91.  
 98.  
**housele**, *sb.*; *host*, *eucharist* 87.  
 37; *hosel* 95. 188, *hosul* 114. 55.  
**houseled**, *pp.*; *having received*  
 the *eucharist* 124. 70.  
**hu**, *adv.*—See *hou*.  
**hue**, 3 *pers. pron.*—See *hi*.  
**huge**, *adj.*; *huge* 106. 124.  
**humbel**, *adj.*; *humble* 107. 27.  
**hundreth**, *num. adj.*; *hundred*  
 132. 70; *hondre* 88. 22; *pl.* *hun-*  
*dredus* 116. 11.  
**hunger**, *sb.*; *hunger* 65. 15;  
*hungyr* 77. 21.  
**hungred**, *pp.*; *famished* 95. 53. 7  
**hunte**, *vb.*; *hunt* 108. 71.  
**hurld**, *pp.*; *thrust*, *shoved* 79. 4.  
**hurned**, *vb. pr. pl.*—See *irnen*.  
**hurte**, *sb.*—See *herte*.  
**hy**, 3 *pers. pron.*—See *hi*.  
**hyde**, *vb.*; *hide*, *protect* 116. 39;  
*huyde* 117. 62; *pr. subj.* *hyde*  
 86. 8; *pp.* *hud* 23. 31.  
**hydyr**, *adv.*—See *hidre*.  
**hyet**, *adv.*—See *zete*.  
**hyf**, *conj.*—See *zif*.  
**hyght**, *sb.*; *height* 79. 15.  
**hyȝe**, *adj.*—See *hek*.  
**hyne**, *sb. pl.*; *servants* 22. 22.  
**hyng**, *vb.* (ON *hengja*); *hang*  
 47. 5; *pr.* 1 *s.* *hyng* 47. 1; *pr. p.*  
*hyngand* 46. 3; *pt.* 1 *s.* *hynged*  
 77. 14; *pp.* *hynged* 46. 11. See  
 also *hange* and *honge*.  
**hyr**, *pers. pron.*—See *hire*.  
**hyre**, *sb.*; *reward* 83. 12; *huire*  
 100. 83.  
**hyt**, *pers. pron.*—See *hit*.

*i*, 1 *pers. pron.*; *I* 3. 2; *y* 6. 8.  
 See also *ich*.

*ich*, 1 *pers. pron.*; *I* 4. 2. See  
 also *i*.

*iche*, *adj.*; *same* 26. 47. See also  
*eche* and *uche*.

*ichot* = *ich wot* (8. 22).

*ichou* = *ich ȝou* (11. 5).

*idel*, *adj. (sb.)*; *idle*, *vain* 102. 25.

*idelyche*, *adv.*; *idly*, *fruitlessly*  
 106. 34.

idoghte, *pp.* (OE gedugan); *thriven* 131. 72.  
 if, *conj.*; *if* 28. 13. See also *ȝif*.  
 i-fere, *adv.*; *together* 56. 74.  
 ifrede, *vb.* (OE gefrēdan); *know, experience* (*pr. subj.*) 131. 78.  
 il, *adj.*; *evil* 30. 31; *ill* 78. 5, *ille* 115. 19. Cf. *yll*, *adv.*  
 iliche, *adv.*; *alike, equally* 117. 76.  
 ilike, *adj.*; *alike, equal* 84. 14;  
 illyke 39. 8.  
 ilk, *adj.* (OE ylc); *every* 83. 26.  
 ilk, *adj.* (OE ilca); *same* 30. 6;  
 ilke 41. 5, *ylke* 23, *heading*.  
 im, *pers. pron.*—See *him*.  
 in, *sb.*; *inn* 71. 5.  
 in, *prep.*; *in* I B. 4; *ine* 32. 59.  
 inbrace, *vb.*; *embrace* 118. 35.  
 incarnacion, *sb.*; *incarnation* 106. 52.  
 in-deyne, *sb.*; *offence* 118. 51.  
 inliche, *adj.*; *inly, heartfelt* 90. 37; *inly* 111. 83.  
 inmong, *prep.*; *among* 40. 1.  
 inne, *adv.*; *in, within* 26. 33;  
 ynne 120. 101.  
 innocent, *sb.*; *innocent* 103. 82;  
*pl.* Innocens 57. 55.  
 inouh, *adj. and adv.*; *enough* 95. 173; *I-nouwe* 104. 11, *ynow* 121. 189.  
 in-oynt, *pp. anointed* 34. 33. See also *enoint*.  
 intil, *prep.*; *into* 30. 31; *in-till* 83. 4.  
 in-to, *prep.*; *into* 10. 26.  
 in-wip, *prep.*; *within* 6. 38.  
 in-yiet, *vb.*; *infuse* 44. 14.  
 i-prophecized, *pp.*; *prophesied* 55. 30.  
 ire, *sb.*; *ire, anger* 83. 10.  
 iren, *sb.*; *iron* 91. 34.  
 irnen, *vb.*; *run, flow*: *pr.* 3 s.  
 urnth 4. 6; *pr. pl.* hurned 2 B. 10;  
*pt.* 3 s. ern 3. 8, orn 7. 39; *pt. pl.*  
 hurne I B. 4.  
 is, *sb.*; *ice* 134. 5.

is, *poss. pron.*; *his* 6. 76. See also *ys* and *his*.  
 i-same, *adv.*; *together, united* 60. 8. See also *ysome*.  
 i-se, *vb.* (OE gesēon); *behold* 75. 2; *y-se* 13. 11; *pr. subj.* y-soe 17. 23; *pt.* 3 s. ise3 32. 28.  
 ischoue, *pp.*; *shoved, forced out* 131. 31.  
 isse, *vb.* (OF issir); *issue, proceed* (*pr. subj.*) 44. 9.  
 i-styld, *pp.* (OE stillan); *quieted* 32. 65.  
 it, *pers. pron.*; *it* 26. 2; *itte* 50. 2, *et* 56. 48. See also *hit*.  
 it, *poss. pron.*; *its* 90. 44.  
 itent, *pp.* (OF tenter); *stretched* 90. 8.  
 itiht, *pp.* (OE tyhtan); *drawn, stretched* 2 B. 6.  
 iuels, *sb. pl.*; *evils* 45. 11. See also *euel* and *yuel*.  
 iwis, *adv.*; *indeed, certainly* 91. 20; *i-wys* 48. 13, *i-wysse* 77. 29. See also *ywys*.  
 iewes, *prop. name*; *Jews* 125. 47; *iewyis* 83. 39, *luus* 30. 3. See also *gywes*.  
 ioie, *sb.*; *joy* 9. 5; *ioi* 30. 87, *ioye* 8. 27, *ioy3e* 55. 26; *pl.* ioies 10. 46, iois 50. 4.  
 ioly, *adj.*; *lively* 101. 75.  
 iolyfte, *sb.*; *pleasure, gaiety* 10. 54; *iolyte* 101. 95.  
 ioyful, *adj.*; *joyful* 26. 9.  
 ioayne, *vb.*; *join, follow*: *pr. pl.* ioyne3 106. 26; *pp.* ioynt 82. 39.  
 ioynge, *sb.*; *joy* 83. 30.  
 iuge, *sb.*; *judge* 82. 45.  
 iugement, *sb.*; *judgement* 30. 35;  
 iuggement 120. 82.  
 iugen, *vb.*; *judge*: *pt. pl.* iugged 112. 46; *pp.* iugged 110. 21.  
 iugise, *iuwys*, *sb.* (OF juise); *judicial sentence, doom* 82. 44, 112. 46.  
 iuned, *pp.*; *enjoined* 114. 60.  
 iurneis, *sb. pl.* (OF jornee); *days, journeys* 28. 32.



iustise, *sb.*; *justice, judge* 29. 77.

kacche, *vb.*—See *cacchen* and *kecchen*.

kalle, *vb.*—See *calle*.

kam, *vb.*—See *come*.

kan, *vb.*; *can, be able* (*pr.* 1 s.) 48. 104; *kanne* 84. 11; *pr. subj.* kan 84. 90; *pt.* 1 s. koude 56. 59. See also *can*.

kare, *sb.*; *care* 23. 12; *kar* 28. 11. See also *care*.

kast, *vb.* (ON *kasta*); *cast, throw* (*pt.* 1 s.) 121. 6; *pp.* kasten 83. 46. See also *kest* and *cast*.

katel, *sb.*—See *catel*.

kecchen, *vb.*; *catch, seize* 68. 17; *pr. pl.* kechin 57. 71; *pr. subj.* kacche 120. 73. See also *cacchen*.

kele, *vb.*; *cool* 84. 26.

kende, *adj.*—See *kinde*.

kene, *adj.*; *keen, violent* 69. 7.

kenne, *vb.*; (1) *know* 100. 66. (2) *cause to know, teach* (*pr.* 1 s.) 81. 17; *imp.* ken 30. 10; *pt.* 3 s. kenned 112. 12.

kenned, *pp.* (OE *cennan*); *begotten, born* 131. 61.

kepe, *sb.*; *heed* 77. 1.

kepe, *vb.*; *keep, guard, care* 56. 14; *pr.* 2 s. kepes 117. 68; *imp.* kep 75. 18; *pt.* 2 s. keptest 65. 28; *pr. pl.* kepten 14. 9; *pp.* kept 126. 8, keptit 115. 22.

kessing, *sb.*; *kissing* 121. 95; *kessenge* 87. 13.

kest, *vb.* (ON *kasta*); *ordain, prepare* 112. 83. See also *cast* and *kast*.

keuere, *vb.* (OF *covrer*); *recover, restore* 108. 43; (*pr. pl.*) 110. 90. See also *couer*.

keyes-bere, *sb.*; *key-bearer* 6. 58. kiht, *pp.* (OE *cigan*); *summoned* 97. 42.

kin, *sb.* (OE *cyn*); (1) *kin, family* 28. 28; *kyn* 48. 17, *kynne* 102. 31, *kunne* 14. 3, *kenne* 57. 22. (2) *kind, race, kinne* 95. 43.

kinde, *sb.* (OE *cynd*); *kind, nature* 45. 9; *kynde* 48. 29, *kynd* 41. 30, *kuynde* 95. 19, *kunde* 17. 16, *kende* 32. 24, *kyend* 84. 44; *pl. creatures, created things, kuyndes* 106. 103.

kinde, *adj.* (OE *cynde*); *kind* 65. 27; *kuynde* 100. 85, *cunde* 16. 28, *kende* 67. 25.

king, *sb.*; *king* 7. 1; *kyng* 7. 21, *kyng* 11. 12, *keyng* 82. 33; (*gen.*) *kynges* 13. 1, *kingges* 72. 29, *keynges* 84. 8; *pl. kynges* 11. 39.

kirt, *sb.*; *joy, health* 27. 21. See also *qwert*.

kist, *sb.* (OE *cist*); *chest* 27. 76.

kist, *pp.*—See *kysse*.

kip, *sb.* (OE *cyðð*); *kith, kindred* 100. 23; *kyth* 81. 36, *kith* 71. 7.

knackes, *sb. pl.* (ON *knakkr*); *tricks* 104. 53.

knaue, *sb.*; *boy, servant* 102. 89.

kne, *sb.*; *knee* 28. 14; *pl. knoen* 20. 16.

knele, *vb.*; *kneel* 120. 31 *knel* 96. 1; *pr. p.* knelyng 119. 46.

knelynges, *sb. pl.*; *kneelings* 92. 16.

kniht, *sb.*; *knight* 108. 9; *knith* 55. 21, *knyht* 25. 4, *knyt* 34. 25, *knyght* 84. 66.

knihtod, *sb.*; *knighthood* 95. 157.

knitte, *vb.*; *knit, join* 118. 50; *imp.* knyt 86. 13; *pp.* knitte 117. 21, *knyt* 120. 69, *knette* 105. 21, *y-knett* 27. 75.

knott, *sb.*; *knot* 27. 75.

knotted, *ppl. adj.*; *knotted* 30. 56.

knotty, *adj.*; *knotty* 91. 62.

knoulechen, *vb.*; *acknowledge*; *pr. pl.* knoulecheth 20. 19.

knoulechinge, *sb.*; *knowledge, understanding* 18. 11.

knownen, *vb.*; *know* 100. 3; *knowe* 91. 75, *knawe* 124. 68, *knaw* 47. 11; *pr. pl.* knownen 95. 173; *pt.* 3 s. kneu3 95. 14, *kneuh* 103. 43;

*pt. subj.* knewe 95. 129, knew 84. 71; *pp.* knowen 72. 34, i-knowe 120. 75.  
*knyf, sb.*; *knife* 121. 168.  
*kot, pp.*; *cut* 56. 67.  
*kunde, sb.*—See *kinde*.  
*kunredes, sb. pl.*; *kindreds, races* 106. 25.  
*kuyndely, adv.*; *heartily* 102. 104.  
*kyndel, vb.*; *kindle (imp.)* 44. 13.  
*kyndeli, adj.* (OE *cyndelic*); *according to nature* 53. 1.  
*kyndenes, sb.*; (1) *kindness* 48. 74. (2) *natural affection, kyndnes* 48. 17.  
*kynedom, sb.*; *kingdom, rule* 15. 31; *kyndom* 34. 7.  
*kysse, vb.*; *kiss (pr. 1 s.)* 132. 71; *pp. kist* 67. 12.  
*kypen, vb.*; *make known, show (pr. 2 s.)* knipest 118. 76; *imp. kid* 31. 47; *pt. 3 s. cudde* 12. 10, *kedde* 90. 20; *pp. kud* 107. 26, *i-kud* 101. 19, *y-kud* 13. 13.  
*laboure, sb.*; *labour* 100. 91.  
*lac, sb.*; *lack* 103. 47.  
*lache, vb.* (OE *læccan*); *catch, seize* 27. 68; *pp. lauht* 97. 33.  
*lacyd, pp.*; *laced* 84. 79.  
*ladi, sb.*—See *leuedy*.  
*lak, vb.*; *blame, criticize* 109. 97.  
*lake, sb.*; *lake, pool* 67. 29.  
*lakken, vb.*; *lack: pt. pl. lakkyd* 121. 219.  
*lame, sb.*; *loam, earth* 27. 48.  
*lame, adj.*; *lame* 95. 97.  
*lan, sb.*; *loan* 27. 30.  
*land, sb.*; *land* 31. 27; *lande* 39. 10. See also *londe*.  
*lang, adj. and adv.*—See *long*.  
*langen, vb.*; (1) *belong: pr. 3 s. langeþ* 35. 30. (2) *long, yearn: pr. 3 s. langes* 48. 48; *pr. p. lan-gand* 84. 91.  
*langour, sb.*; *languor* 96. 53.

*languysshynge, pr. p.*; *languish-ing* 132. 90.  
*langyng, sb.*; *longing, yearning* 48. 2.  
*lappe, sb.* (OE *læppa*); *skirt, hem* 75. 16.  
*lare, sb.*; *teaching* 47. 36. See also *lore*.  
*lasse, adv.*; *less* 6. 22; *las* 102. 77.  
*lasse, adj.*; *less* 91. 93; *lesse* 84. 92, *las* 119. 23.  
*laste, vb.*; *continue, endure* 6. 51; *lesten* 61. 10, *last* 124. 47; *pr. 3 s. lasteþ* 126. 40, *lastes* 83. 24; *pr. p. lastand* 48. 32; *pt. 3 s. last* 113. 36; *pp. last* 121. 192.  
*laste, adj. (as sb.)*; *last* 65. 30.  
*lastes, sb. pl.*; *vices, faults* 6. 8.  
*lastyng, ppl. adj.*; *enduring* 20. 2.  
*late, adv.*; *late* 17. 3.  
*laten, vb.* (OE *lātan*).—See *leten*.  
*lathly, adv.*; *hatefully* 79. 4.  
*lattest, adj. suppl.*; *latest* 61. 6.  
*latymer, sb.*; *interpreter* 6. 61.  
*lau3whe, vb.*; *laugh* 99. 3; *pt. 3 s. lou3* 27. 27.  
*laumpe, sb.*; *lamp* 97. 44.  
*launde, sb.*; *grassy plot* 95. 2.  
*lauendere, sb.*; *launderess* 6. 56.  
*lauerd, sb.*—See *louerd*.  
*lawe, adj. and adv.*—See *lowe*.  
*lawe, sb.*; *law, religion, faith* 13. 10; *law* 39. 12, *lay* 11. 33; *pl. lawes* 56. 99.  
*laweful, adj.*; *lawful* 102. 98.  
*lay, sb.*—See *lawe*.  
*lay, sb.*; *lay, song* 121. 27.  
*lay, vb.* (OF *laier*); *release* 116. 44.  
*lay, vb.* (OE *leccan*).—See *ley*.  
*leche, sb.*; *leech, physician* 10. 35.  
*lecherie, sb.*; *lechery* 6. 56;  
*lecherie* 87. 6, *leccherye* 121. 94.  
*lechour, sb.*; *lecher* 109. 65;  
*lecchour* 127. 16.  
*lede, sb.*; (plumbum) *lead* 86. 11;  
*led* 113. 69.  
*leden, vb.*; *lead* 108. 20; *lede* 81. 4; *pr. 2 s. ledest* 15. 5; *pr. 3 s.*

ledeþ 135. 17; *pr. pl.* lede 84. 63; *imp.* led 7. 60, lede 85. 28; *pt. 1 s.* ledde 72. 9, ladde 15. 4; *pt. 3 s.* ledde 66. 5, led 48. 58; *pt. pl.* ledde 55. 4; *pp.* led 10. 24, lad 6. 69, i-lad 55. 7, y-lad 13. 1.  
 leder, *sb.*; *leader* 44. 19.  
 leding, *sb.*; *leading* 56. 70.  
 leef, *sb.*; *leaf* 101. 13; *pl.* leues 9. 2.  
 lees, *adj.* (OE léas); *vain, false* 6. 52.  
 lef (OE léfan); *permit (imp.)* 6. 68.  
 lef, *adj.*; *dear* 26. 14; leef 114. 43, lefe 85. 17, leue 97. 62, leof 101. 175, luef 6. 41, lyf 110. 106; *comp.* leuer 27. 85; *supl.* leuest 34. 9, leouest 109. 97.  
 lele, *adj.*; *leal, faithful* 31. 20.  
 loli, *sb.*; *lily* 31. 12; *lylie* 10. 1.  
 loly, *adv.*; *faithfully* 48. 94; lelly 112. 97.  
 leman, *sb.*; *sweetheart* 52. 1;  
 lemman 78. 1.  
 lemen, *vb.*; *shine, gleam*; *pt. 3 s.* lemede 57. 42.  
 lende, *vb.*; *arrive, remain, reside* 104. 22; leende 96. 82; *pr. 3 s.* lendes 84. 44; *pr. pl.* lende 110. 116; *pp.* lent 83. 25, lente 95. 2.  
 lene, *sb.* (OE léan); *reward* 6. 67.  
 lene, *vb.* (OE lænan); *lend, grant: (inf.)* len 86. 20; *pr. subj.* lene 6. 105; *imp.* lene 11. 53; *pp.* lent 27. 30, lant 102. 12.  
 lengore, *adv. comp.*; *longer* 6. 51; lengor 107. 57.  
 lent, *sb.*; *Lent* 117. 52.  
 lentun-dayes, *sb.*; *Lenten season* 111. 33.  
 leod, *sb.*; *people, race, nation* 102. 1; leode 108. 12.  
 leodene, *sb. pl.* (OE leóda); *citizens* 18. 6.  
 leon, *sb.*; *lion* 101. 77; *pl.* lyouns 95. 4.  
 leonen, *vb.*; *lean, rest, recline*: *pt. 3 s.* leoned 96. 18; *pp.* lened 27. 82.

leosen, *vb.*; *lose* 101. 44; lose 39. 12, lese (*causative*) 120. 38; *pr. 3 s.* leost 101. 40; *pr. subj.* loese 23. 8; *pt. 1 s.* les 59. 11; *pt. 3 s.* ies 55. 22; *pp.* loren 93. 31, lorn 57. 3, y-lore 32. 12, lost 78. 2.  
 leope-wok, *adj.* (OE leopu-wác); *pliant, feeble* 18. 8.  
 lere, *sb.* (OE hleór); *cheek, face* 91. 40; luer 2 B. 5.  
 lere, *vb.*; *teach* 102. 4; *pr. 3 s.* lereþ 6. 77, leris 39. 5; *pr. subj.* lere 30. 96; *imp.* ler 75. 1; *pt. 3 s.* lered 48. 34.  
 lerne, *vb.*; *learn* 103. 8; *imp.* lern 104. 34; (*pl.*) lerneþ 103. 95.  
 les, *sb.*; *leash* 27. 69.  
 les, *adj.* as *sb.*; *falsehood* 6. 73; lese 30. 19.  
 lese, *vb.*; *release*: *imp.* lees 41. 11; *pp.* lese 45. 19.  
 lesne, *vb.*; *loosen, release (imp.)* 19. 11.  
 Cf. *loosne* in Wyclif *Isa.* xx. 2.  
 lesse, *adj.*—See *lasse*.  
 lesse, *vb.*; *lessen, diminish* 86. 23.  
 lessun, *sb.*; *lesson* 102. 97.  
 lest, *conj.*; *lest* 49. 20.  
 lest, *adj. supl.*; *least* 61. 6; leste (*sb.*) 6. 23; leeste 95. 125.  
 leste, *adv. supl.*; *least* 135. 5.  
 lesten, *vb.*—See *last*.  
 lesyng, *sb.*; *falsehood* 48. 4; *pl.* lesynges 103. 32; lesyngus 120. 33.  
 leten, *vb.* (OE lætan); (1) *for-sake, abandon* 6. 68; lete 7. 18; *pr. 1 s.* lete 64. 4; *imp.* let 111. 97. (2) *omit, forbear, neglect* 27. 67; lete 6. 77. (3) *let go (of), desist (from)* lete 27. 84; *pr. 3 s.* lettes 116. 46. (4) *shed (of tears)* *pt. 2 s.* lete 122. 11; *pp.* i-leten 4. 4. (5) *permit, allow*; laten 60. 6. *pr. 3 s.* lettet 66. 6, let 101. 110; *imp.* let 7. 51, lat 41. 23, late 132. 91; *pt. 1 s.* let 3. 3; *pp.* lete 65. 22, y-let 6. 90.  
 lette, *vb.* (OE lettan); *hinder* 80. 6.  
 letting, *sb.*; *impediment, delay*

27. 53; lettyng 109. 27; *pl.* lettynges 109. 25.

lettorne, *sb.*; *lectern* 96. 18.

leue, *vb.* (OE *gelyfan*); *believe* 18. 12; *pr.* 1 *s.* leuee 109. 17; *pr.* 3 *s.* leueþ 100. 79; *pr.* *pl.* leueth 22. 16, leueþ 106. 75; *imp.* leef 113. 55, leue 56. 44; *pp.* y-leued 6. 23.

leue, *vb.* (OE *læfan*); (1) *cease, leave off* 31. 8; (*imp.*) 106. 97. (2) *leave*: *pp.* leued 23. 44.

leue, *sb.* (OE *leáf*); *leave, permission* 55. 19.

leuedy, *sb.*; *lady* 10. 5; leuedi 42.

1, lewedy 41. 17, lefdi 26. 12,

ledy 10. 17, ladi 26. 13, ladye 92.

1; *pl.* ladyes 108. 11.

lewede, *adj.*; *ignorant* 120. 92.

lewte, *sb.*; *fidelity, loyalty* 39. 3;

leute 96. 82.

ley, *vb.*—See *ligge*.

leye, *vb.* (OE *lecgan*); *lay, place,*

*wager* 111. 67; *lay* 101. 130; *imp.*

ley 75. 17, lei 100. 41; *pt.* 1 *s.*

leyde 121. 5; *pt.* 3 *s.* leyde 66. 9,

layd 48. 60; *pt.* *pl.* leide 34. 30;

*pp.* leide 93. 27, leyd 90. 19, layd

27. 46, laid 30. 128.

lib, *vb.* (OE *libban*); *live* 28. 3.

See also *liuen*.

lich, *adj.*; *like* 95. 42; lych 49. 1.

See also *lik*.

lickham, *sb.*; *body* 27. 46.

lif, *sb.*; *life* 6. 52; lyf 6. 67, lijf

31. 10, lef 32. 41; *gen.* *s.* lyue 10.

43; *dat.* *s.* lyue 87. 4.

lifte, *vb.*; *lift* (*pr.* 1 *s.*) 107. 19;

*pr.* 3 *s.* lyftes 84. 15; *pr.* *p.* lyftand

86. 9; *pp.* lyft 84. 9.

ligge, *vb.* (OE *licgan*); *lie*; *ley*

109. 49; *pr.* 1 *s.* lygge 10. 25;

list 75. 8, lyst 49. 14; *pr.* 3 *s.* lith

58. 45, lys 101. 91, lyes 82. 27,

lyse 82. 40, ligges 27. 60; *pr.* *pl.*

liggen 113. 69, ligge 110. 53, ligges

31. 62; *pr.* *subj.* ly 97. 39; *pt.* 1

and 3 *s.* lay 55. 26; *pt.* 2 *s.* lay

31. 11; *pp.* leyne 95. 93, layn 6. 8.

light, *vb.* (OE *lihtan*); *lighten* 84. 70.

lighte, *vb.*; *alight, descend* 131.

28; *imp.* liht 7. 27; *pr.* *p.* lyghtand

79. 22; *pt.* 2 *s.* lyhtest 93. 40;

*pt.* 3 *s.* lihtede 57. 17, lihte 96. 29.

light, *adj.*; *light* (*levis*) 118. 38,

99. 10, lyght 84. 49; *adv.* *lightly*

113. 5.

liht, *sb.*—See *lyht*.

lihtte, *adv.*; *easily* 56. 129.

lihtly, *adv.*; *easily* 100. 21.

lik, *adj.*; *like* 74. 4; lyke 84. 16.

See also *lich*.

like, *vb.* (*impers.*); *please*: *pr.* 3 *s.*

likyt 129. 2, likes 82. 19; *pr.* *subj.*

like 9. 10; *pr.* *p.* lykand 48. 9;

*pt.* 3 *s.* lyked 96. 3; *pt.* *subj.* lyked

48. 16.

likne, *vb.*; *liken* 101. 131; (*pr.*

1 *s.*) 111. 55, lyken 84. 6; *pp.*

lyckend 84. 33.

liknes, *sb.*; *likeness* 100. 50.

likyng, *sb.*; *liking, affection* 82.

40; lykyng 48. 8; *pl.* lykinges

116. 51.

lim, *sb.*; *limb* 98. 25; *pl.* limes

13. 16, lymes 121. 170.

lime, *sb.*; *lime* 29. 66.

linage, *sb.*; *lineage* 109. 68.

lippen, *vb.*; *entrust, expect with*

*confidence*; *pr.* *p.* lyopenand 27. 82.

lisse, *sb.*; *peace, joy, bliss* 7. 2;

lysse 49. 7.

liste, *vb.*; (1) *be pleasing, (with*

*refl. dat.) be pleased*; *pr.* 3 *s.* list 27.

68, lyst 84. 77, listet 65. 8, lesteth

91. 103, lust 95. 160; *pr.* *subj.* lest

115. 6; *pt.* 3 *s.* lest 121. 220. (2)

*desire*; *pr.* *subj.* luste 103. 1.

lite, *vb.*; *delay, postpone* 27. 53.

lite, *vb.* (ON *hlita*); *trust*; *pr.*

3 *s.* lites 27. 28.

litel, *adj.* *adv.*; *little* 5. 4; lytel

32. 79, lutel 6. 22, luitel 95. 81,

luytel 95. 138, litil 115. 5.

lipe, *adj.*; *gentle, soft* 90. 8.

liping, *sb.* (OE *liþung*); *relief*

131. 50

- liuen, *vb.*; *live* 60. 6; *line* 30. 50, lyuen 34. 5, leuen 124. 56, leue 122. 10; *pr.* 2 *s.* leuyst 105. 26; *pr.* 3 *s.* leueth 25. 14; *pr. p.* lyuand 86. 29. See also *lib.*
- lodes-mon; *sb.*; *pilot, guide* 18. 10.
- lofer, *sb.*—See *luser*.
- loffē, *sb.*; *loaf* 121. 219.
- lofsum, *adj.*—See *lufsum*.
- logged, *pp.*; *lodged* 100. 82.
- loken, *pp.*—See *louke*.
- loken, *vb.*; *look* 76. 7; *pr.* 3 *s.* loke 61. 1; *imp.* lok 51. 12, loke 2 A. 1, luke 46. 14, (*pl.*) loket 4. 1; *pt.* 1 *s.* loked 25. 16.
- lokes, *sb. pl.*; *locks* 27. 59.
- loking, *sb.*; *looking, appearance* 58. 5.
- lokkes, *sb. pl.*; *locks (of hair)* 68. 4.
- lomb, *sb.*; *lamb* 12. 7.
- londe, *sb.*; *land* 7. 21; *pl.* londis 64. 4. See also *land*.
- longe, *adj.* and *adv.*; *long* 3. 12, 9. 15; *lang* 30. 56.
- longen, *vb.*; (1) *belong*; *pr.* 3 *s.* longeþ 131. 104, (2) *long, yearn* *pr.* 3 *s.* longeþ 35. 12. See also *langen*.
- longing, *sb.*; *longing* 7. 55;
- longging 56. 2, longyng 100. 91, longyng 24. 2.
- Longis, *prop. name*; *Longinus* 55. 21.
- loose, *vb.* (OE *losian*); *loose, set free* 99. 31; *lose* 135. 12.
- lopen, *pp.* (OE *hleapan*); *leaped, escaped* 27. 69.
- lor = lord.
- lord, *sb.*; *lord* 6. 67; *lorde* 82. 33, lor 111. 72; *gen.* lordes 2 A. 8. See also *louerd*.
- lordling, *sb.*; *prince* 25. 1.
- lordshype, *sb.*; *lordship* 23. 16;
- lordship 134. 37.
- lore, *sb.*; *teaching* 6. 73. See also *lare*.
- lore, *sb.*; *loss* 49. 26.
- lorein, *sb.*; *reins, bridle* 29. 62.
- loren, *pp.*—See *leosen*.
- los, *sb.*; *praise (laus)* 18. 14.
- lose, *vb.*—See *leosen*.
- lotede, *vb. pt.*—See *luten*.
- lotes, *sb. pl.* (ON *lât*); *manners, behaviour* 6. 68.
- lop, *adj.*; (1) *loath, reluctant* 27. 84. (2) *hateful, loathsome*: lope 10. 19, loht 6. 41, loth 91. 120.
- loud, *adj., adv.*; *loud* 72. 16;
- loude 102. 51, lude 30. 29.
- lou3, *vb. pt.*—See *lau3whe*.
- louinge, *sb.* (ON *loga*; cf. *Prompt. Parv.* 'lowyng', col. 271); *flame, fire* 18. 12.
- louke, *vb.* (OE *lúcan*); *lock (pr. pl.)* 109. 110; *pp.* loken 68. 2.
- lounesse, *sb.*; *humility* 57. 18.
- loure, *vb.*; *crouch, lurk (pr. subj.)* 116. 43.
- loute, *vb.* (OE *lútan*); *bow, make obeisance* 120. 31; *lowte* 105. 79.
- loue, *sb.*; *love* 7. 2; *lowe* 76. 18. See also *lufe*.
- loued, *pp.* (OE *lofian*); *honoured, praised* 29. 5.
- loueli, *adj.*; *lovely, lovable* 58. 5;
- loueliche 90. 7, louely 91. 15.
- loue-likyng, *sb.*; *loving desire* 111. 5.
- louengge, *vbl. sb.* (OE *lufung*); *affection, loving* 68. 21.
- louerd, *sb.* (OE *hlaford*); *lord* 2 B. 1; *lauerd* 29. 5, *louird* 34. 22. See also *lord*.
- louere, *sb.*; *lover* 89. 8. See also *luser*.
- louesum, *adj.*; *lovable* 96. 29.
- louien, *vb.* (OE *lufian*); *love* 7. 8;
- louen 67. 28, loue 26. 42, luue 30. 26; *pr.* 1 *s.* loue 11. 13; *pr.* 3 *s.* loueþ 102. 98, louet 54. 4, lowyþ 105. 79; *pr. pl.* louen 57. 39; *imp.* loue 75. 5; *pt.* 3 *s.* loud 129. 5; *pp.* loued 6. 22.
- louyng, *sb.* (OE *lofung*); *praise, worship* 44. 29.
- lowe, *adj.*; *low* 91. 113; *lawe*

94. 7; *comp.* lowere 129. 2; *supl.* lowest 121. 154.  
 lowe, *adv.*; low 34. 30; low 83. 42, lawe 27. 48.  
 loweliche, *adv.*; meekly 57. 21;  
 loueliche 57. 63.  
 lude, *adv.*—See loud.  
 luf, *vb.* (OE *lufian*); love 48. 94;  
*pr.* 2 s. lufes 47. 8; *imp.* lufe 77. 25; *pr. p.* lufand 86. 35; *pt.* 3 s. lufed 84. 76.  
 lufe, *sb.*; love 77. 4; luf 47. 2.  
 lufe-langyng, *sb.*; love-longing 83. 29; louelongyng 11. 16.  
 luser, *sb.*; lover 85. 15; *pl.* lofers 84. 50. See also louere.  
 lufly, *adj.*; loving 48. 96; *adv.* lovingly 79. 22.  
 lufsum, *adj.*; lovable 83. 42; lofsum 111. 60.  
 luite, *adv.*; little 101. 44.  
 lullen, *vb.*; lull, soothe 56. 15; *pr. subj.* lulle 56. 19.  
 lurke, *vb.*; lurk (*pr. subj.*) 116. 43.  
 lust, *vb.*; listen, list (*imp.*) 21. 7; lest 32. 3.  
 lust, *sb.*; lust, desire 10. 7, 13. 22.  
 luste, *vb.*—See liste.  
 lustines, *vb.*; vigour, robustness 95. 162.  
 luten, *vb.*; be concealed; *pt.* 3 s. lotede (*tr.* Lat. *latuit*) 34. 28.  
 luper, *adj.*; evil, wicked 6. 52;  
 luthere (*pl.*) 6. 8, lupure 112. 62.  
 luuelili, *adv.*; lovingly 30. 96.  
 lyare, *sb.*; liar 6. 61.  
 lyflode, *sb.*; means of subsistence 23, heading.  
 lyȝe, *vb.* (OE *léogan*); lie, falsify 113. 9.  
 lyȝes, *sb. pl.*; lies 101. 141.  
 lyht, *sb.*; light 6. 105; lyȝt 26. 47, lyȝth 12. 5, lyt 34. 14, liht 44. 13, liȝt 115. 43, lithte 55. 22.  
 lyȝth, *adj.*; bright 120. 105; lith 58. 64.  
 lyhtnesse, *sb.*; brightness, cheer 11. 34.

lynes, *sb. pl.*; lines, cords (for snaring birds) 101. 130.  
 lyng, *vb.* (OE *lēngan*); linger, remain 96. 4; lyng 95. 58.  
 lyopenand, *pr. p.*—See lippen.  
 lyȝe, *vb.* (ON *hlýða*); listen (*imp.*) 11. 5.

ma, *adj. comp.*; more 27. 102. See also mo.

mad, *adj.*; (1) mad, demented 27. 95; madde 105. 4. (2) angry, furious 37. 4.

maden, *sb.*—See mayden.

mageste, *sb.*; majesty 83. 1.

maiden, *sb.*—See mayden.

maine, *sb.*—See mayn.

mak, *sb.*; companion, mate 29. 55; make 67. 17.

maken, *vb.*; make 56. 104; *pr.* 1 s. make 16. 36, mak 29. 6; *pr.* 3 s. makeȝ 6. 14, makij 90. 1, maket 68. 11, makit 42. 2, makes 48. 102, mak 49. 6, mas 81. 32, mase 84. 15, maas 96. 38; *pr. pl.* makeȝ 6. 9; *pr. subj.* make 7. 16; *imp.* mak 35. 10; *pr. p.* makyng 119. 19; *pt.* 2 s. madest 6. 2, madyst 94. 17; *pt.* 3 s. made 12. 11, maade 96. 19, mad 41. 19; *pp.* mad 65. 3, maad 90. 34, i-mad 38. 7, y-maked 13. 19, imakid 28. 8, hi-maked 2 A. 3.

maker, *sb.*; maker 44. 1.

mald, *prop. name*; Maud 29. 54.

malys, *sb.*; malice 118. 4.

man, *sb.*; man 2 A. 1; manne 84. 12; *gen. s.* mannys 56. 35, mannys 91. 104; *pl.* men 11. 38; *gen. pl.* manne 49. 27, mennys 91. 144. See also mon.

manas, *vb.*; menace, threaten (*pr. subj.*) 101. 145; *pp.* manast 101. 158.

manere, *sb.*; manner 68. 12.

man-hed, *sb.*; (1) mankind 30. 125. (2) manhood, human nature, man-hede 48. 78.



**mani**, *adj.*; *many* 26. 38. See also *moni*.  
**mankindde**, *sb.*; *mankind* 58. 11.  
**mankinne**, *sb.* (OE *mancynn*); *mankind* 3. 14; *mankenne* 65. 16, *manken* 69. 5.  
**manlich**, *adj.*; *human* 131. 23.  
**marchauns**, *sb. pl.*; *merchants* 108. 13.  
**mare**, *adj. comp.*; *more* 27. 22. See also *more*.  
**mariage**, *sb.*; *marriage* 88. 11.  
**mariori**, *prop. name*; *Margery* 29. 53.  
**marlot**, *prop. name*; *Margot* 29. 54.  
**maris**, *prop. name pl.*; *Maries* 30. 129.  
**markes**, *sb. pl.*; *marks, scars* 16. 50.  
**marred**, *pp.*—See *merre*.  
**masse**, *sb.*; *Mass* 114. 23.  
**mast**, *adv. suppl.*; *most* 29. 2; *maste* 82. 1, *mest* 6. 66.  
**mat**, *sb.*; ? *mat* 106. 43.  
**mateere**, *sb.*; *matter, reason* 109. 6; *pl. maters* 106. 69.  
**matines**, *sb.*; *matins* 55. 1; *matynes* 114. 21.  
**may**, *vb.*; *may*: *pr. 1 s.* 6. 21; *mei* 6. 28, *mow* 91. 3, *mov* 61. 8; *pr. 2 s.* *maist* 91. 6, *maist* 95. 62, *mist* 2 B. 2, *mit* 2 A. 10, *myth* 16. 33, *mauth* 65. 5, *may* 31. 58; *pr. 3 s.* *mai* 3. 4, *may* 7. 49, *mey* 6. 40; *pr. pl.* *mowen* 13. 11, *mawen* 11. 43, *mowe* 8. 26, *mow* 96. 83, *moun* 58. 63, *mai* 30. 50; *pr. subj.* *mowe* 62. 3; *pt. 1 s.* *milt* 56. 107, *myzt* 91. 75, *mitht* 72. 3, *mytte* 124. 14; *pt. 2 s.* *myztist* 115. 61; *pt. 3 s.* *myzite* 134. 38; *pt. pl.* *mithten* 57. 30.  
**may**, *sb.*; *maid* 11. 3.  
**may**, *sb.*; *May* 84. 57.  
**mayde**, *sb.*; *maid* 17. 17; (*gen.*) *maydes* 22. 7.  
**mayden**, *sb.*; *maiden* 11. 48;

*maiden* 10. 50, *maden* 41. 3; (*gen.*) *maydenes* 20. 11, *mayden* 83. 5.  
**mayden-hede**, *sb.*; *virginity* 26. 46; *maydened* 56. 51.  
**mayn**, *sb.*; *strength, virtue* 81. 32; *maine* 45. 6. See also *meyn*.  
**mayster**, *sb.*; *master* 95. 149.  
**maystre**, *vb.*; *prevail, overcome* 83. 43.  
**maystrie**, *sb.*; *mastery, dominion* 100. 35; *maistrie* 106. 94.  
**maystrise**, *sb.* (OF *maistrise*); *power, dominion* 101. 18.  
**me**, *1 pers. pron. dat. acc.*; (1) *me* 3. 1; *mee* 92. 6. (2) *myself* 3. 3.  
**me**, *indef. pron.*; *one* 6. 16.  
**mede**, *sb.*; *mead* 10. 32.  
**mede**, *sb.*; *meed, reward* 6. 107; *meede* 95. 118; *pl. medes* 25. 15.  
**medicine**, *sb.*; *medicine* 10. 30; *medicyne* 85. 1.  
**medle**, *vb.*; (1) *mix, mingle*: *imp. medel* 100. 35; *pp. medlid* 67. 23. (2) *meddle (imp.)* 106. 94; *pr. 3 s. medleþ* 108. 34.  
**meete**, *adj.*; *fit, suitable* 111. 16.  
**meetyng**, *sb.*; *meeting, assembly* 112. 28.  
**mei**, *vb.*—See *may*.  
**meire**, *sb.*; *mayor* 117. 82.  
**mek**, *adj.*; *meek* 26. 17; *meoke* 17. 20, *moeke* 20. 4, *meke* 59. 3; *supl. mekest* 84. 74.  
**meken**, *vb.*; *humble oneself*; *pr. pl. moeketh* 14. 8; *pp. meked* 41. 10.  
**meknesse**, *sb.*; *meekness* 35. 23; *mekenes* 79. 19.  
**moekyng**, *sb.*; *obedience* 14. 11.  
**mele**, *sb.* (OE *mæl*); *meal, repast* 101. 179.  
**mele**, *vb.* (OE *mælan*); *speak, tell* 112. 35.  
**melodi**, *sb.*; *melody* 86. 32; *melody* 84. 67.  
**melt**, *vb.*; *waste away, die*; *pr. 3 s. melteþ* 106. 42.  
**memor**, *sb.*; *remembrance* 83. 17.

*membres*, *sb. pl.*; *members* (of the body) 95. 154.

*mende*, *vb.*; *amend* 107. 60; *mend* 30. 62; *pr. subj.* *mende* 44. 15.

*mene*, *adj.* (OE *gemæne*); *humble*, *of low degree* 104. 61.

*mene*, *vb.*; (1) *mean*, *signify*, *intend* 119. 9; *pr. 1 s.* 100. 103; *pr. 3 s.* *menep* 96. 15; *pt. 3 s.* *mente* 95. 11; *pp.* *ment* 90. 5. (2) *remember* 30. 111 (*reflex.*); *meen* 101. 121.

*menen*, *vb.*; *lament*, *moan* 10. 13; *mene* 109. 7, (*to be pitied*) 6. 66; *pr. 1 s.* *mene* 26. 3; (*imp.*) 27. 105.

*menge*, *vb.*; *mix*, *mingle*; *pr. 3 s.* *mengeþ* 35. 9; *pp.* *menged* 123. 39, *y-meind* 25. 7.

*menske*, *sb.*; *honour* 17. 26.

*menske*, *vb.*; *honour*, *give dignity* 116. 32.

*merci*, *sb.*; (1) *mercy* 6. 70; *mercy* 16. 53. (2) *thanks* 107. 8.

*merite*, *sb.*; *merit* 56. 89.

*merkes*, *sb. pl.*; *marks*, *limits* 81. 30.

*merlyon*, *sb.*; *merlin*, *falcon* 95. 9.

*merre*, *vb.*; *hinder*, *injure*, *mar*; *pr. 3 s.* *merres* 27. 102; *pp.* *marred* 6. 11.

*merueilous*, *adj.*; *marvellous* 134. 15.

*merueyle*, *vb.*; *marvel*: *pr. 3 s.* *merueyles* 101. 97.

*merueyles*, *sb. pl.*; *marvels* 113. 15.

*mes*, *sb.* (OF *mes*); *mess*, *prepared dish* 32. 6.

*mest*, *adv. suppl.*—See *mast*.

*mesured*, *pp.*; *measured* 118. 21.

*mete*, *sb.*; *food* 6. 44.

*meten*, *vb.*; *meet* 6. 65; *mete* 29. 47, *meete* 112. 103; *pp.* *met* 112. 28, *meyt* 118. 4.

*meþ*, *sb.* (OE *mæþ*); *moderation* 100. 35.

*methchef*, *sb.*—See *mischief*.

*meue*, *vb.*; (1) *move*, *remove* 97. 22. (2) *agitate*, *discuss* 106. 69; *pr. pl.* *meueþ* 106. 74.

*meuyng*, *sb.*; *motion*, *quaking* 113. 49.

*meyn*, *sb.*; *strength* 6. 11. See also *mayn*.

*meyne*, *sb.* (OF *mesnie*); *retinue*, *company* 102. 36; *menzhe* 79. 23.

*meyntenaunce*, *sb.*; *maintenance*, *support* 108. 66.

*meyntene*, *vb.*; *maintain*, *support* (*pr. subj.*) 108. 24; *pp.* *meyntened* 108. 32.

*mi*, *min*, *poss. pron.*; *my*, *mine* 3. 6, 3. heading; *mine* 3. 11, *my* 6. 11, *myn* 6. 13.

*miche*, *adj.*; *much* 134. 39; *myche* 91. 53. See also *much*.

*mid*, *prep.* and *adv.*; *with* 2 A. 4;

*myd* 12. 13; 'myd ywisse' = *assuredly* 7. 3.

*middai*, *sb.*; *midday* 55. 15.

*middlelert*, *sb.* (OE *middan-þeard*); *earth* 6. 2.

*mid-night*, *sb.*; *midnight* 30. 1.

*midwenter*, *sb.*; *midwinter* 56. 50.

*might*, *sb.*; *power* 30. 23; *myght* 48. 93, *miht* 45. 3, *myht* 7. 7,

*myhte* 12. 10, *myzte* 26. 17, *myzth* 94. 26, *myth* 41. 17, *myt* 34. 5,

*mytte* 34. 28; *pl.* *myhtes* 20. 15, *miȝthes* 93. 3.

*mikel*, *mykel*, *micel*, *miċhil*, *mychel*, *adj.* and *adv.*; *much* 4.

2, 30. 20, 40. 2, 56. 29, 91. 76. See also *muchel*.

*milce*, *sb.*; *mercy* 131. 10. See also *mylse*.

*milde*, *adj.*; *mild* 3. 9; *mild* 30. 70, *mylde* 32. 1.

*mildeliche*, *adv.*; *mildly* 55. 24; *myldely* 89. 40.

*milȝful*, *adj.*; *merciful* 131. 85.

*milk*, *sb.*; *milk* 111. 13; *melke* 32. 66.

*milsfolnesse*, *sb.*; *mercifulness* 13. 24; *myslfolnesse* 25. 20.



min, *adj.*; *less* 27. 22; minne 116. 7, mynne 120. 99.  
 mining, *verbal sb.*; *remembrance* 30. 98.  
 minne, *vb.* (ON *minna*); *have in mind, remember* 96. 26; (*pr. subj.*) 95. 41.  
 mirie, *adj. and adv.*; *merry* 57. 29; miri 81. 32, murye 37. 2, myry 91. 107; *supl. muriest* 101. 1, murieste 112. 28, murgest 101. 179.  
 mirour, *sb.*; *mirror* 101. 59; myrour 79. 26, myrroure 121. 90.  
 mirre, *sb.*; *myrrh* 56. 72; mir 31. 30, myrre 11. 41.  
 mirthe, *sb.*; *mirth, joy* 56. 54; merpe 102. 100, myrth 84. 44; *pl. merpes* 95. 160. See also *murpe*.  
 mis, *sb.*; *fault, defect* 27. 105; mys 48. 117; *pl. misses* 116. 7.  
 mis, *adv.*; *amiss* 109. 70.  
 mis, *vb.*—See *misse*.  
 mischef, *sb.*; *adversity, misfortune* 96. 49; methchef 65. 8; *pl. mischeues* 82. 4.  
 misdede, *sb.*; *misdeed* 122. 42; mysdede 91. 140.  
 misdou, *vb.*; *misdo* 58. 43; (*pr. pl.*) 97. 53; *pp. misdoo* 121. 75.  
 misesli, *adv.*; *uncomfortably* 58. 47.  
 mis-lyuing, *sb.*; *evil living* 95. 34.  
 mis-plawe, *sb.*; *evil sport* 102. 87.  
 misse, *vb.*; *miss, be deprived of* 7. 4; (*pr. subj.*) 11. 58; mysse 79. 26, mis 98. 38, mysshe 91. 150.  
 mistred, *vb. pt.* (OF *mostrer*); *shewed, revealed* 30. 37.  
 mo, *adj.*; *more* 6. 25; moo 121. 113. See also *ma*.  
 mock, *sb.*; (lit. *muck*) *riches, property* 27. 95; mok 100. 80.  
 mod, *sb.*; *mood, mind, inclination* 3. 9; mode 26. 17, mood 93. 56.

moder, *sb.*; *mother* 3. 12; modir 45. 13, modyr 91. 55; *gen. s. moder* 28. 14, modris 64. 7, moderes 91. 57; *pl. modres* 56. 12.  
 moderhede, *sb.*; *motherhood* 41. 13.  
 molde, *sb.* (OE *molda*); *crown of the head* 2 B. 11.  
 mon, *auxil. vb.* (ON *monu*); *shall* 50. 7, 81. 26, 81. 33.  
 mon, *vb.* (OE *munan*); (1) *have in mind* 29. 17. (2) *remind* (*pr. subj.*) mone 131. 62.  
 mon, *sb.*; *moan, complaint* 56. 115; *moon* 26. 3, moon 95. 23.  
 mon, *sb.*; *man* 6. 3; *gen. s. monnes* 100. 39, monnus 120. 85; *gen. pl. monne* 6. 66. See also *man*.  
 mone, *sb.*; *moon* 6. 2.  
 monhod, *sb.*; *human existence* 95. 146.  
 monkunde, *sb.*; *mankind* 19. 2.  
 monkunne, *sb.* (OE *mon-cynn*); *mankind* 13. 3; *man-kinne* 3. 14, monkun 20. 7, monkyn 11. 30.  
 mony, *adj.*; *many* 96. 6; monye 6. 25, moni 9. 8. See also *mani*.  
 more, *adj. and adv. comp.*; *more* 6. 92; mor 72. 3; *supl. moste* 101. 81. See also *mare*.  
 morewenyng, *sb.*; *morning* 8. 10; morwenyng 96. 2.  
 mortualite, *sb.*; *mortality, mortal nature* 106. 93.  
 morwe, *sb.*; *morrow, morn* 95. 20.  
 most, *sb.*; *must, juice of grapes* 25. 8.  
 moste, *aux. vb.* (prop. pt. of *mot*); *must* 96. 34; most 75. 24, muste 62. 6, must 65. 15, mostou (= most þou) 28. 2.  
 mot, *aux. vb.* (OE *mótan*); (1) *may* 91. 61; mote 7, 12, mute 52. 6; *pl. moten* 34. 5, mote 108. 22. (2) *must* (1 and 3 s.) mot 16. 43, 23. 30; (2 s.) mote 100. 75.  
 mote, *sb.*; *mote* 109. 50.

**mouht**, *sb.* (OE *mohðe*); *moth* 106. 42.  
**mourne**, *vb.*; *mourn* 28. 3; *moorne* 89. 36; *pr.* 1 *s.* *mourne* 9. 3; *pr.* *p.* *murningge* 56. 78.  
**mournyng**, *sb.* and *adj.*; *mourning* 8. 11; *mornyng* 89. 32, *murning* 59. 19.  
**mouth**, *sb.*; *mouth* 67. 12; *mouhþ* 17. 6, *mowth* 81. 32, *muth* 69. 3, *mough* 45. 6; *pl.* *mouþes* 95. 5.  
**mouwe**, *sb.*; *grimace* 104. 23; *pl.* *mowes* 104. 53.  
**muche**, *adj.*, *adv.*; *much* 95. 31; *moche* 26. 46. See also *miche*.  
**muchel**, *adj.* and *adv.*; *much* 15. 33; *muchele* 8. 16. See also *mikel*.  
**multiplie**, *vb.*; *multiply* 121. 184.  
**munde**, *sb.*; *mind*, *memory* 16. 29; *mund* 28. 15, *muynde* 95. 13, *meynde* 34. 34, *mende* 68. 20.  
**munne**, *vb.*; *have in mind*, *re-mind* (*imp.*) 6. 3.  
**muntynge**, *vbl. sb.* (OE *myntan*); *thinking*, *estimation* 98. 52.  
**murpe**, *sb.*; *mirth*, *joy* 95. 23; *pl.* *murpes* 6. 3. See also *mirthe*.  
**musyng**, *pr. p.*; *musyng* 132. 2.  
**mylse**, *sb.*; *mercy* 7. 35. See also *milce*.  
**mylsful**, *adj.*; *merciful* 14. 11.  
**mynge**, *vb.* (OE *gemynegian*); *mention*, *relate* 11. 24; (*pr.* 1 *s.*) *munge* 95. 169.  
**myre**, *sb.*; *mire* 100. 80.  
**myrknes**, *sb.*; *darkness*, *murkiness* 84. 64.  
**mys**, *sb. pl.*; *mice* 108. 71.  
**mysulf**, *pron.*; *myself* 25. 9.

**na**, *adj.*; *no* 7. 36; *conj.*; *nor* 29. 50.  
**nacions**, *sb. pl.*; *nations* 106. 30.  
**nadde**, *vb.* = *ne hadde* 12. 8.  
**nagt**, *sb.*; *nought*, *nothing* 5. 2;  
**najt** 35. 28. See also *nouht*.

**naill**, *sb.*; *nail* 91. 7; *nayll* 91. 34; *pl.* *nailes* 2 A. 7, *ayles* 16. 27, *nalys* 40. 5, *aylis* 90. 12.  
**naillen**, *vb.*; *nail* 3. 3; *pp.* *nailed* 4. 5, *ayled* 26. 23, *hi-nailed* 2 A. 2, *y-nailed* 34. 19.  
**naked**, *adj.*; *naked* 43. 2; *nacked* 2 B. 7, *nakede* 1 A. 1.  
**name**, *sb.*; *name* 26. 2; *nam* 29. 8. See also *nome*.  
**namore**, **namare**, *adv.*; *no more* 6. 70, 26. 51, 29. 20.  
**nan**, *pron.*, *adj.*; *none* 27. 101;  
**nane** 48. 9. See also *non*.  
**narewe**, *adv.*; *closely*, *straitly* 126. 12.  
**nas** = *ne was* 16. 6.  
**nasti**, *adj.*; *filthy*, *unclean* 110. 91.  
**nat**, *adv.*; *not* 91. 133.  
**naþ** = *ne haþ* 101. 55.  
**nathyng**, *sb.* and *adv.*; *nothing* 80. 6.  
**nay**, *adv.*; *no* 93. 23.  
**ne**, *adv.*; *not* 2 B. 12; *conj.* *nor* 29. 56; *ny* 102. 52.  
**neb**, *sb.* (OE *nebb*); *face* 1 B. 2.  
**nebshaft**, *sb.*; *face*, *countenance*; *gen. s.* *nebshaftes* 24. 21.  
**nede**, *sb.*; *need*, *necessity* 26. 12;  
**noede** 16. 32.  
**nede**, *vb.*; (1) *constrain* 24. 25; (*pr. subj.*) 24. 17. (2) *need*, *require*; *pr.* 3 *s.* *neodeþ* 102. 44.  
**nede**, *adv.*; *necessarily* 16. 43.  
**nedes**, *adv.*; *necessarily* 27. 90;  
**nedis** 28. 2.  
**negh**, *vb.*; *draw nigh* 86. 31;  
*pr.* 3 *s.* *neyhit* 64. 10; *pr. pl.* *neiþe* 108. 23.  
**neih**, *adv.*; *nigh* 108. 23; *neiþ* 109. 29, *nee* 84. 11; *comp.* *neer* 96. 11, *neer* 115. 27; *supl.* *nest* 7. 48.  
**neiþebore**, *sb.*; *neighbour* 27. 90;  
*gen. s.* *neiþebore* 101. 148.  
**nelle**, *vb.* (negative of *wille*); *be unwilling*; *pr.* 1 *s.* *nel* 125. 21,  
*nul* 6. 70, *nyl* 121. 35; *pr.* 2 *s.*

- nult 8. 20; *pr.* 3 s. nelle 131. 52,  
 nol 115. 44.  
 ner, *adv.*—See *neuere*.  
 nere = ne were 9. 7; neore 112.  
 51.  
 nere, *adj.* and *adv.*; near 26. 15;  
 neere 109. 14.  
 nert = ne ert 28. 31.  
 nest, *sb.*; nest 67. 13.  
 neuene, *vb.*; name, mention 26.  
 2; *pr.* 1 s. neuen 30. 59.  
 neuere, *adv.*; never 16. 6; neuere  
 26. 4, neere 26. 54, ner 9. 7.  
 newe, *adj.*; new 57. 48; neowe  
 21. 23, neu 29. 38.  
 newe, *vb.*; become new, renew;  
*pr.* 3 s. noeweth 21. 14.  
 night, *sb.*; night 30. 22; niht 101.  
 17, nith 56. 1, nyght 81. 36, nyȝt  
 26. 48, nyht 7. 6, nyth 58. 60;  
 (*gen.*) nyhtes 11. 20.  
 nimen, *vb.*; take, seize; *pr.* subj.  
 nym 98. 31; *pt.* 3 s. nom 17. 16,  
 nam 11. 51; *pt.* 2 s. nome 14. 11;  
*pp.* i-nome 34. 27, in-nome 36. 5.  
 nis = ne is 10. 35; nys 8. 23.  
 nipe, *sb.*; malice, hatred 6. 59.  
 no, *conj.*; nor 27. 57.  
 no, *adj.*; not any 2 B. 12.  
 nobleye, *sb.*; (1) splendour 24.  
 14. (2) nobility of rank, noble-  
 lay 48. 54.  
 noȝper, *conj.*; neither 27. 57;  
 nouȝer 102. 58.  
 no-kenes, *adj.*; of no kind 112.  
 123.  
 nome, *sb.*; name 17. 8. See also  
*name*.  
 nomliche, *adv.*; especially 21. 21.  
 non, *pron.*, *adj.*; none 3. 4; none  
 26. 4, noon 87. 21, noone 90. 30.  
 See also *nan*.  
 none, *sb.*; noon 30. 88.  
 norissched, *pp.*; brought up,  
 reared 103. 83.  
 north, *adj.*; north 36. 4.  
 nou, *adv.*; now 6. 11; nu 29. 58,  
 nōw 26. 28, nov 49. 21, nowe 132.  
 89.  
 nouht, *sb.*, *adj.*, *adv.*; nought,  
 nothing 49. 17, noht 6. 75, nouth  
 12. 3, nouȝt 110. 91, nouȝth 122.  
 22, nowth 39. 13, nout 6. 15.  
 noupe, *adv.*; now 13. 22.  
 no-wiht, *adv.*; not at all 113. 7.  
 noyes, *sb.*; (1) strife, contention  
 81. 3. (2) music, melody, noyse  
 96. 11.  
 nuyȝed, *pp.* (OF *nuire*); vexed,  
 injured 102. 13.  
 ny, *conj.*—See *ne*.  
 nys = ne ys (8. 23).  
 nys, *adj.*; foolish 118. 11; *pl.* nyse  
 118. 71.  
 nysete, *sb.*; folly 121. 50.  
 nyten, *vb.* (negative of *witen*);  
 be ignorant; *pr.* 1 s. not 6. 26;  
*pr.* 2 s. nost 23. 33; *pr.* 3 s. not  
 23. 3.  
 o, *interj.*; O! oh! 90. 5.  
 o, *adj.*; one 17. 26; oo 91. 125.  
 o, *indef. art.*; a, an 8. 10.  
 o, *prep.*; on, in, with, of 1 A. 4,  
 10. 12, 17. 26, 30. 91.  
 o, *adv.*; ever, always 99. 4; oo  
 126. 40.  
 ocasion, *sb.*; chance 106. 50.  
 ocupacions, *sb. pl.*; occupations,  
 worldly activities 106. 32.  
 ocupye, *vb.*; occupy, engage (*pr.*  
*pl.*) 106. 34.  
 oerpe, *sb.*—See *eorpe*.  
 oeuch, *adj.*—See *eche*.  
 of, *prep.*; of 2 B. 2; with 1 A. 1;  
 from 3. 8; for off 93. 65.  
 offycer, *sb.*; officer 96. 73.  
 offys, *sb.*; office 103. 35.  
 oforn, *prep.*; before (*coram*) 72.  
 10.  
 ofringe, *sb.*; offering 14. 12;  
 offrynge 32. 34, offringge 57. 46.  
 of-see, *vb.* (OE *of-seon*); observe,  
 survey; *imp.* of-seth 18. 1.  
 of-spring, *sb.*; offspring 112. 66;  
 hosprynge 132. 76.  
 ofte, *adv.*; often 7. 19; oft 48. 41.  
 oftesipe, *adv.*; oftentimes 96. 23.

ogayne, *adv.*; again 48. 56.  
 ozene, *adj.*—See *owen*.  
 old, *adj.*; old 23. 28; olde 13. 10;  
 ald 30. 44, alde 84. 49. See also  
*elde*.  
 oloed, *pp.* (? OE *geholian*); ob-  
 tained, seized 81. 22.  
 olpy, *adj.* (OE *án-lípig*); single,  
 only 21. 2.  
 omang, *prep.*; among 30. 103.  
 on, *prep.*; (1) on 2 B. 6; one 3. 1;  
 in 1 A. 4.  
 on, *adj.*; one 14. 5; one 8. 13.  
 on, *adj.*; alone 25. 9; oon 90. 24,  
 one 16. 42.  
 onde, *sb.*; envy 6. 59.  
 onder, *prep.*; under 32. 69.  
 onder-fonge, *vb.*—See *ounder-  
 uon*.  
 ones, *adv.*; once 95. 68; onis  
 70. 9, onus 120. 27.  
 oniment, *sb.*—See *oynement*.  
 onliche, *adj.* and *adv.*; only 13.  
 21; onlich 121. 113, onely 41. 9.  
 onsleze, *adj.*; unsly, unwise 131.  
 83.  
 onswere, *sb.*; answer 95. 59.  
 onswere, *vb.*; answer 101. 103;  
 (*imp.*) 15. 3. See also *ansuere*.  
 onuren, *vb.*—See *honowre*.  
 on-wemmed, *pp.*; undefiled 32.  
 75.  
 onworplie, *adv.*; unworthily 131.  
 90.  
 ony, *adj.*—See *ani*.  
 oost, *sb.*; host, army 121. 155.  
 op, *adv.*; up 19. 5.  
 op-bere, *vb.*; bear up, sustain  
 (*pt.* 2 s.) 13. 16.  
 openly, *adv.*; openly 120. 14.  
 opne, *vb.*; open (*pr.* 1 s.) 68. 16;  
*pt.* 2 s. openedest 22. 11.  
 opon, *prep.*—See *upon*.  
 op-steeye, *vb.*; (*pt.* 2 s.) ascended  
 24. 15.  
 opyne, *adj.*; open 126. 18.  
 or, *conj.*; or 27. 63; ore 10. 26.  
 or, *adv.*—See *er*.  
 ordeyne, *vb.*; ordain (*pr.* subj.)

103. 4, (*imp.*) 116. 30; *pr.* 3 s.  
 ordans 86. 16; *pt.* 3 s. ordeyned  
 95. 27; (*pp.*) 132. 87.  
 ordre, *sb.*; order 114. 29; *pl.*  
 ordres 114. 17.  
 ore, *sb.*; grace, favour 7. 35;  
 hore 124. 25.  
 orisons, *sb. pl.*; prayers 114. 26.  
 orn, *vb. pt.*—See *irnen*.  
 o-sunder, *adv.*; asunder 72. 21.  
 oper, *conj.*; or 10. 39; onper . . .  
 or (= either . . . or) 95. 97.  
 oper, *adj.*; (1) second 11. 31;  
 toper 31. 21. (2) other 6. 47; opir  
 29. 69, opur 95. 160.  
 opes, *sb. pl.*—See *owth*.  
 ou, *pers. pron.*—See *you* and *pou*.  
 ouzt, *sb.*; aught 95. 98; outh  
 120. 47, aght 81. 19.  
 ounder-uon, *vb.*; receive 23. 26;  
*pr. subj.* onder-fonge 32. 6. See  
 also *underfonge*.  
 oune, *adj.*—See *owen*.  
 ounnepe, *adv.*; with difficulty  
 23. 11.  
 our, *sb.*—See *houre*.  
 our, *poss. pron.*; our 12. 9; oure  
 (*pl.*) 10. 36, heure 34. 3, ower 41.  
 14, owre 41. 15, howre 41. 28, vr  
 29. 35, vre 6. 101, vire 41. 16.  
 ous, 1 *pers. pron. dat. acc. pl.*—  
 See *us*.  
 out, *adv.*; out 7. 39; owt 82. 10,  
 oute 120. 27, vt 3. 8.  
 outh, *sb.*—See *ouzt*.  
 outh, *adv.*; aught, at all 67. 25.  
 outlawed, *pp.*; proscribed, banished  
 132. 49.  
 outrage, *sb.*; wantonness 109. 69.  
 outrayede, *pp.*; brought to grief  
 (cf. Barbour's *Bruce*, xviii. 182)  
 118. 65.  
 out-take, *vb.*; except (*pr.* 1 s.)  
 114. 15.  
 ouer, *prep.*; over, above 21. 4.  
 ouerbide, *pp.*; outlived 100. 92.  
 ouer-clope, *sb.*; upper coat (cf.  
 'overest courtesy', *Cant. Tales*)  
 39. 12.

ouer-come, *vb.*; *overcome*: *pr.* 3 s. ouercoms 84. 68; *pt.* 2 s. ouercome 22. 9; *pt.* 3 s. ouercom 98. 30.  
 ouer-pas, *vb.*; *pass by* 96. 54;  
*pp.* ouer-past 113. 37.  
 ow, *pers. pron.*—See *you*.  
 oway, *adv.*—See *away*.  
 owe, *vb.* (OE *agan*); *owe*, *ought* (*pr.* 1 s.) 54. 5; *pr.* 3 s. aw (*impers.*) 77. 25; *pr. pl.* owen 131. 45; *pt.* 1 s. ouzte (*owed*) 95. 81; *pt.* 3 s. auhte 16. 12, aght (*impers.*) 48. 44.  
 owen, *adj.*; *own* 56. 124; *oune* 12. 12, ouwe 14. 6, owe 25. 19, ouene 32. 23, owne 120. 81, awen 82. 28.  
 owth, *sb.*; *oath* 39. 11; *pl.* opes 102. 30.  
 ox, *sb.*; *ox* 75. 11.  
 oyl, *adv.* (OF *oil*); *yea*, *yes* 118. 74.  
 oynement, *sb.*; *ointment* 18. 4; *oniment* 55. 29.  
 paas, *pace*, *vb.*—See *passen*.  
 pacient, *adj.*; *patient* 102. 14.  
 page, *sb.*; *page*, *groom* 108. 63.  
 paine, *sb.*; *pain*, *suffering* 45. 7;  
 payne 77. 11; *pl.* payns 46. 8. See also *peyn*.  
 pais, *sb.*—See *pes*.  
 pak, *sb.*; *pack* 23. 4.  
 pal, *sb.* (Lat. *pallium*); *pall*, *fine cloth* 117. 66; *pall* 105. 46.  
 pale, *adj.*; *pale* 84. 10.  
 palefrey, *sb.*; *palfrey* 51. 13.  
 paleys, *sb.*; *palace* 96. 86.  
 palmere, *sb.*; *palmer* 119. 18.  
 pane, *sb.*; *raiment* 29. 63.  
 pappe, *sb.*; *female breast* (*mamma*) 75. 17; *pl.* pappis 41. 20.  
 pardoun, *sb.*; *pardon* 119. 44.  
 parfyte, *adj.*; *perfect* 101. 164. See also *perfyte*.  
 parisch, *sb.*; *parish* 117. 54.  
 parliment, *sb.*; *parliament* 103. 58.

parti, *vb.*; *part*, *départ* 27. 86;  
 parte 116. 33; *pr.* 3 s. parteþ 101. 87; *pr. subj.* parte 103. 78;  
*pt.* 1 s. partid 72. 21.  
 partiþe, *sb.*; *part*, *portion* 56. 103;  
 party 121. 204.  
 partyng, *sb.*; *parting* 84. 31.  
 pas, *sb.* (OF *pas*); *pace*, *passage*, *path* 27. 110; *pase* 46. 5.  
 pasce, *pp.* (OF *passé*); *passed* 105. 33.  
 passen, *vb.*; (1) *pass* (*away*) 120. 54; *pasce* 81. 33, *pas* 101. 149, *paas* 96. 86, *pase* 115. 11; *pr. pl.* *pasen* 74. 1, *pasceþ* 106. 27; *pt. pl.* *past* 113. 44. (2) *surpass* 115. 20; *pr.* 3 s. *pasceþ* 95. 12, *passes* 48. 41.  
 pay, *sb.*; (1) *reward* 120. 95. (2) *pleasure*, *liking* 56. 60; *paye* 92. 30, *pai* 119. 5.  
 payþe, *vb.*; (1) *pay* 56. 123; *pt.* 3 s. *payd* 48. 69. (2) *please*: *pr.* 3 s. *payes* 84. 29; *imp.* *pay* 102. 39; *pt.* 3 s. *paizede* 56. 46; *pp.* *payet* 104. 71, *payd* 118. 60.  
 pays, *sb.*—See *pes*.  
 peined, *pp.*; *tormented* 65. 26.  
 pelur, *sb.* (OF *pelure*); *fur* 91. 118.  
 penaunce, *sb.*; *penance* 10. 41.  
 penaunt, *sb.*; *penitent* 116. 20.  
 penyles, *adj.*; *penniless* 104. 35.  
 peple, *sb.*; *people* 103. 50; *pepul* 112. 38; *puple* 56. 103.  
 percen, *vb.*; *pierce* 91. 111;  
*perche* 48. 72, *perse* 56. 118; *imp.* *perce* 68. 21; *pp.* *perched* 48. 67,  
*perset* 118. 31, *persid* 127. 22.  
 pere, *sb.*; *peer*, *equal* 105. 28;  
*peere* 106. 9; *pl.* *peris* 39. 3.  
 pereles, *adj.*; *peerless* 79. 25;  
*peerles* 111. 68.  
 pereles, *sb. pl.*; *perils* 103. 50.  
 perfyte, *adj.*; *perfect* 80. 10. See also *parfyte*.  
 perilous, *adj.*; *perilous* 121. 179.  
 persones, *sb. pl.*; *persons* 17. 26.  
 pes, *sb.*; *peace* 27. 70; *pees* 92.

12, peis 88. 13, peys 88. 11, pais 44. 18, pays 32. 15.  
 pese, *sb.*; *pea* 103. 3.  
 pestilens, *sb.*; *pestilence* 113. 58.  
 pete, *sb.*; *pity* 48. 72. See also *pite*.  
 petefully, *adv.*; *pitifully* 48. 64.  
 peyn, *sb.*; (1) *pain, suffering* 99. 17; *peyne* 102. 14, *peine* 70. 10;  
*pl. peines* 3. 11, *peynes* 125. 66.  
 (2) *care, pains, peyne* 103. 6.  
 peynte, *vb.*; *paint, colour (pr. pl.)* 103. 16; *pp. peynted* 103. 65.  
 peyre, *vb.*; *impair* 117. 84.  
 pike, *vb.*; *rob, plunder* 39. 6;  
 pyke 101. 178.  
 pilgrim, *sb.*; *pilgrim* 28. 25;  
 pylegrym 36. 8; *pl. pilgrimes* 119. 19.  
 pinacles, *sb. pl.*; *pinnacles* 113. 47.  
 pinchyn, *vb.*; *oppress* 39. 6.  
 pine, *sb.*; *suffering* 4. 2; *pyne* 8. 24, *pyn* 11. 29; *pl. pines* 30. 100.  
 pinninge, *sb.*; *suffering* 34. 18;  
 peynyng 132. 19.  
 pistel, *sb.*; *epistle* 100. 1.  
 pit, *sb.*; *pit* 69. 6; *pitte* 117. 20.  
 pite, *sb.*; *pity* 57. 6; *piete* 10. 52,  
 pyte 80. 12, *pytee* 121. 13. See also *pete*.  
 pitthe, *vb. pt.* (ModE pitch); (1) *placed* 57. 23 (*rest.*); *pp. i-pith* 55. 27. (2) *pierced (pt. 3 s.) pithte* 55. 21.  
 place, *sb.*; *place* 26. 56; *plas* 96. 6, *plase* 108. 23.  
 plai, *sb.*; *play* 29. 11; *play* 11. 2. See also *plawe*.  
 planys, *vb.*—See *pleyne*.  
 plas, *sb.*—See *place*.  
 plastre, *sb.*; *plaster, poultice* 10. 41.  
 plates, *sb. pl.*; *plates (of armour)* 125. 17.  
 plawe, *sb.*; *play* 27. 36. See also *plai*.  
 plawe-fere, *sb.*; *play-fellow* 6. 55.

plede, *vb.*; *plead* 120. 91.  
 plein, *sb.*; *plain, meadow* 49. 2.  
 plente, *sb.*; *plenty* 27. 35.  
 plesaunce, *sb.*; *pleasure* 119. 60;  
 plesaunse 96. 54.  
 plese, *vb.*; *please* 95. 111; (*imp.*) 102. 39; *pt. 3 s. plesed* 107. 75.  
 play3e, *vb.*; *play* 67. 19; *pr. subj.* play 118. 71.  
 play3yng, *vbl. sb.*; *playing* 10. 12.  
 pleyne, *vb.*; *lament, complain (pr. 1 s.)* 132. 19; *pr. pl. planys* 39. 17.  
 pleynt, *sb.*; *complaint* 103. 23.  
 plyt, *sb.*; *plight, condition* 112. 93.  
 pompe, *sb.*; *pomp* 116. 19.  
 poo, *sb.*; *peacock* 99. 18.  
 pore, *adj.*—See *puire*.  
 pore, *adj.*; *poor* 28. 20; *poure* 43. 2, *pouer* 27. 35, *pover* 121. 14,  
*pouere* 53. 3, *pure* 79. 25.  
 poreli, *adv.*; *poorly* 58. 45.  
 porful, *adj.*; *poor* 75. 8.  
 pot, *sb.*; *pot* 27. 74.  
 pounce, *sb.*; *pound*; (1) (money) 101. 83. (2) (weight) 106. 128.  
 pourpre, *sb.*; *purple robe* 13. 14;  
 purpur 134. 18, *purpure* 105. 46. See also *purpel*.  
 pouert, *pouerte, sb.*; *poverty* 48. 55, 57. 23.  
 powder, *sb.*; *powder, dust* 81. 33;  
 poudir 134. 33.  
 powere, *sb.*; *power* 48. 46; *pouwer* 103. 6, *pouwere* 120. 64, *pouere* 109. 102, *puwer* 57. 64.  
 powste, *sb.* (OF *pousté*); *power, authority* 105. 73; *pouste* 114. 6.  
 poynte, *sb.*; *point, particular, argument* 82. 37; *pl. 101. 177*.  
 poysi, *sb.*; *poesy, poetry* 101. 73;  
 poyse 121. 65.  
 prauce, *vb.*; *prance* 121. 125.  
 pray, *vb.*; *pray* 132. 67; *prai* 119. 4; *pr. 1 s. praye* 26. 54, *praie* 124. 32, *pray* 48. 5. See also *preien*.



*prayse, vb.*; *praise* (*pr.* 1 s.) 82. 2; *pp.* *prayed* 81. 13. See also *preise*.

*prechour, sb.*; *preacher* 103. 57.

*precious, adj.*; *precious* 121. 142.

*pref, sb.*; *proof* 101. 171.

*preien, vb.*; *pray* 131. 46; *preye*

119. 78, *prey* 112. 128; *pr.* 1 s.

*preie* 26. 3, *prei* 97. 4, *preye* 7. 42;

*pr. subj.* *preye* 11. 55, *prei* 57. 77;

*imp.* *prey* 93. 51, *preye* 10. 17.

See also *pray*.

*preiere, sb.*; *prayer* 45. 14;

*prayer* 91. 129; *pl.* *preyeyers* 94.

11.

*preise, vb.*; *praise* 110. 118; (*pr.*

*subj.*) 110. 59; *pp.* *preised* 112. 6.

See also *praysse*.

*prenet, pp.*; *transfixed, pinned*

104. 70.

*preost, sb.*; *priest* 96. 33; *preest*

114. 47, *prest* 114. 43; *pl.* *preostes*

114. 5.

*preparacions, sb. pl.*; *prepara-*

*tions* 106. 28.

*pres, sb.*; *press*: 'to put (oneself)

in press' = to undertake 118. 39,

'to lay in press' = to lay aside

113. 20.

*prese, vb.*; *essay, press* 95. 35.

*presens, sb.*; *presence* 91. 150;

*present* 110. 57.

*present, sb.*; *gift* 90. 1.

*presente, vb.*; *present, offer* 11.

40.

*preson, sb.*; *prison, captivity* 79.

6; *presoun* 105. 57. See also

*prison*.

*prest, adj. and adv.*; *prompt,*

*promptly* 19. 4, 23. 26.

*preue, vb.*; *prove, justify* 97. 30;

*pp.* *preued* 107. 90. See also

*prouen*.

*preye, sb.*; *prey* 13. 20; *pray*

101. 178.

*price, sb.*—See *pris*.

*pride, sb.*; *pride* 29. 63; *pryde*

83. 10, *pruide* 95. 150, *prude* 6.

55.

*prikken, vb.*; *prick, pierce, cruci-*  
*fy* (*pr. pl.*) 76. 10; *pr.* 3 s. *pryk-*  
*keth* 132. 51; *imp.* *prek* 60. 4;  
*pt. pl.* *prikede* 2 A. 6; *pp.* *prikked*  
86. 22.

*prikung, vbl. sb.*; *pricking* 4. 6.

*prime, sb.*; *the hour of prime* 30.

36.

*prince, sb.*; *prince* 57. 23; *prynce*

48. 46; *pl.* *princes* 15. 22, *princis*

134. 23.

*principally, adv.*; *chiefly* 121. 94.

*pris, sb.*; *price, prize, preciousness*

29. 65; *prise* 40. 2, *prys* 111. 68,

*price* 85. 13, *pryce* 81. 13.

*prison, sb.*; (1) *captivity* 95. 58.

(2) *prisoner* (*pl.*) *prisones* 125.

66.

*priueli, adv.*; *privily* 96. 12;

*priuely* 118. 75, *pryuely* 78. 7.

*priueti, sb.*; *secret purpose* 106.

86.

*profer, vb.*; *proffer* 104. 42;

*profre* 104. 45.

*profyt, sb.*; *profit* 101. 102; *pro-*

*fitte* 115. 23.

*proke, vb.*; *thrust, prod*: *pr.* 3 s.

*prokes* 27. 58.

*proper, adj.*; *belonging to the*

*person or thing, special* 112. 109;

*propre* 112. 93.

*prophete, sb.*; *prophet* 13. 10;

*pl.* *prophetis* 57. 19.

*prosperite, sb.*; *prosperity* 108.

20.

*proud, adj.*; *proud* 127. 4; *proude*

(*pl.*) 101. 115, *prud* 69. 7.

*proude, vb.*; *behave proudly*: *pr.*

3 s. *proudeþ* 99. 18.

*proue, vb.*; *prove* 23. 32; *pr.* 3 s.

*proueþ* 112. 109; *pr. pl.* *prouen*

65. 14; *pp.* *proued* 112. 6. See also

*preue*.

*pryncypal, adj.*; *principal* 121.

74.

*puire, adj.*; *pure, simple* 112.

109; *pore*, 48. 72.

*pulled, pp.*; *pulled* 79. 6.

*pur, prep.* (OF *pur*); *for* 125. 76.

purchase, *vb.*; *purchase* 95. 117;  
*pt.* 1 s. purchaced 121. 191.

pure, *adj.*—See *pore*.

purpel, *sb.*; *purple raiment* 117.  
66. See also *pourpre*.

purperpall, *sb.*; *robe of fine*  
*purple* 29. 63; *purpil-palle* 34. 16.

purpos, *sb.*; *purpose* 101. 103.

purueyed, *pp.*; *provided* 101.  
151.

putten, *vb.*; *put* 57. 27; *putte*  
119. 60, *puiten* 118. 39; *pr. subj.*

*pute* 23. 5; *imp.* *put* 17. 11; *pp.*  
*powt* 105. 45.

pyne, *vb.*; *torment* 83. 39; *pp.*  
*pyned* 77. 23, *pynde* 128. 10.

quake, *vb.*; *quake* 91. 35; *qwake*  
84. 61; *pr. pl.* *quaken* 75. 3; *pt.*

3 s. *quakede* 55. 22, *qwok* 113.  
33.

quam, *rel. pron.*; *whom* 94. 21;  
*qwom* 94. 31.

quantite, *sb.*; *quantity* 101. 40.

quare, *adv.*; *where* 73. 6; *quer*  
31. 5.

quarel, *sb.*; *controversy, suit* (at  
law) 120. 101; *pl.* *quereles* 120. 66.

quat, *pron.*; *what* 67. 14.

qued, *sb.*; *the Devil* 26. 32; *quede*  
124. 51.

quede, *adj.*; *wicked* 120. 87.

qwell, *vb.*; *kill* 84. 92. See also  
*culle*.

queme, *vb.*; *please* 112. 131; (*pr.*  
*subj.*) 14. 12.

quen, *adv.*; *when* 30. 119.

quenche, *vb.*; *quench*: *pr.* 3 s.  
*queneth* 23. 36; *pt.* 1 s. *quenched*

95. 61.

quene, *sb.*; *queen* 7. 43; *qwen*  
111. 6.

quer, *adv.*—See *quare*.

qwer, *sb.*; *choir* 96. 9.

queristres, *sb. pl.*; *choristers*  
96. 9.

quert, *sb.*; *peace, health, joy* 44. 3;  
*qwert* 83. 18, *qwart* 84. 15.

questus, *sb. pl.*; *inquests* 120. 65.

queynte, *adj.*; *cunning, crafty*  
103. 14.

queyntise, *sb.*; *craftiness* 103. 51.

qui, *adv.*; *why* 59, heading.

quic, *adj.*; *living* 44. 7; *quik* 95.  
176.

quicked, *vb. pt.* 2 s.; *quickened* 30.  
95.

quile, *sb.*; *while, time* 30. 6. See  
also *while*.

quite, *adj.*; *white* 31. 12.

quite, *vb.*; *deliver, set free* (*imp.*)  
17. 19.

rage, *vb.*; *play, sport* 109. 66.

rape, *vb.* (ON *hrapa*); *hasten*  
(*imp.*) 29. 37; *pt.* 3 s. *rap* 29. 31  
(*refl.*).

rath, *adv.*; *soon* 29. 23.

raper, *adv.* (*comp.* of *rath*);  
(1) *rather, sooner* 134. 9; *rapere*

58. 41. (2) *earlier, previously*  
19. 8.

raumping, *pr. p.*; *ramping* 95. 4.

raunsoun, *sb.*; *ransom* 13. 18;

raunsounne 48. 69, *ransoun* 56. 123.

raue, *vb.*; *go astray, err, rove*  
(*pr. subj.*) 106. 65.

rauysch, *vb.*; *draw forcibly* (into):  
*pr.* 3 s. *rauysches* 84. 16.

rayse, *vb.*; *raise* 82. 4; *pp.* *raysed*  
41. 18.

real, *adj.*; *royal* 121. 155; *rial*  
82. 31.

realte, *sb.*; *royalty* 101. 88.

reche, *vb.* (OE *ræcan*); (1) *ac-*  
*quire* (*refl.*) 103. 54; *pp.* *raght*

81. 19. (2) *stretch, extend*: *pp.*  
*rauht* 95. 64.

rechelesly, *adv.*; *negligently* 107.  
38.

receyue, *vb.*; *receive* (*imp.*) 93.  
61. See also *resayue*.

reclis, *sb.* (OE *réclés*); *incense*  
31. 30.

record, *sb.*; *record* 108. 51.

red, *adj.*; *red* 1 A. 1; *rede* 31. 31.

rede, *sb.*; *counsel, purpose* 30. 97;  
*reed* 7. 57.



rede, *vb.*; (1) *purpose, advise* 6. 14; red 105. 23; *pr.* 1 s. rede 8. 25. (2) *read* 114. 7; *pr.* *pl.* 26. 11; *pt.* 1 s. 105. 7.  
 redi, *adj.*; *ready* 27. 110; redy 121. 168; redye 101. 162.  
 redres, *vb.*; *redress* (*pr.* *subj.*) 100. 56.  
 redresse, *sb.*; *redress* 118. 16.  
 redyly, *adv.*; *readily* 91. 136.  
 regne, *vb.*; *reign, rule* 101. 138; *pr.* 2 s. regnest 87. 40; *pr.* 3 s. regnis 39. 19; *pr.* *p.* regnyng 98. 50.  
 reherce, *vb.*; *rehearse, relate* 95. 40.  
 rein, *sb.*; *rain* 49. 4; reyn 106. 18.  
 rek, *vb.* (OE *récan*); *reck, care* 81. 24; *pr.* *pl.* recchen 103. 63; *pr.* *subj.* recche 89. 42; *imp.* rek 86. 8; *pt.* 3 s. rou3te 36. 4, routh 67. 26.  
 rekken, *vb.* (OE *gerecenian*); *reckon, take account* 81. 26; rikene 110. 23; *pr.* *pl.* riken 110. 30.  
 relese, *sb.*; *release* 111. 31.  
 releue, *vb.*; *relieve* 97. 38; releue 103. 39.  
 remedi, *sb.*; *remedy* 101. 111; remedye 120. 23.  
 remenaunt, *sb.*; *remainder* 111. 81.  
 renne, *vb.*; *run, flow* 99. 10; *pr.* 3 s. rennes 77. 5; *pr.* *p.* rennyng 91. 46; *pt.* 3 s. ran 47. 14, ranne 84. 9; *pt.* *pl.* runnen 26. 19; runne 89. 18, ronne 13. 8, ran 1 A. 4; *pp.* ronne 103. 89.  
 rent, *sb.*; *rent, payment* 120. 70.  
 rent, *vb.* (*pt.* of *rend*): *pt.* 3 s. rente 51. 24; *pt.* *pl.* rent 51. 1; *pp.* rent 57. 76, rend 23. 14, i-rent 120. 94.  
 repele, *vb.*; *withdraw, revoke* 101. 177 (*refl.*); (*pr.* *subj.*) 110. 70.  
 repentaunce, *sb.*; *repentance* 93. 91; repentaunse 124. 53.

repente, *vb.*; *repent* (*imp.*) 117. 63.  
 repreue, *vb.*; *reprove* 97. 46; repraue 104. 29.  
 rer, *vb.* (OE *ræran*); *set up, establish* (*imp.*) 19. 5.  
 res, *sb.* (OE *ræs*); *rush, rashness, hurry* 29. 31.  
 resayue, *vb.*; *receive* 47. 17; *pr.* 3 s. reseuyep 114. 37. See also *receyue*.  
 rescoces, *sb.*; *rescue* 120. 23.  
 reseruēt, *pp.*; *reserved* 109. 102.  
 reson, *sb.*; *reason, sentence* 57. 20; resoun 95. 40, resun 117. 14.  
 reson, *vb.*; *regard, consider* 118. 52.  
 respizt, *sb.*; *respite, delay* 95. 187.  
 respounde, *vb.*; *respond* 101. 81.  
 rest, *sb.*; *rest, repose* 7. 46; reste 15. 10.  
 reste, *vb.*; (1) *remain, dwell* 118. 78; *pr.* *pl.* restep 32. 58; *pt.* 3 s. restede 32. 59, rest 67. 11. (2) *cease*, (*pr.* *subj.*) 110. 80.  
 restore, *vb.*; *restore* 105. 11.  
 restreyne, *vb.*; *restrain* 103. 11.  
 reuli, *adv.*; *pitifully* 57. 76.  
 reuthful, *adj.*; *pitiful* 91. 54.  
 reuthly, *adj.*; *sorrowful* 91. 39.  
 reue, *vb.*; *reave, rob, despoil* 101. 176; rew 105. 38; *pr.* 3 s. reueth 12. 3, reues 84. 83; *imp.* reue 83. 3; *pp.* raft 97. 35, reued 23. 40.  
 reuele, *vb.*; *revel* 101. 15.  
 rewe, *vb.* (OE *hréowan*); *rue, grieve, pity* 103. 68; reve 26. 52, reu 29. 37; *pr.* 3 s. reoweþ 7. 33, reues 29. 40; *pr.* *subj.* rewe 95. 131; *imp.* reu 64. 1; *pt.* 3 s. rewed 47. 33.  
 rewfull, *adj.*; *pitiful* 48. 68.  
 reufuliche, *adv.*; *pitifully* 64. 3.  
 rewth, *sb.*—See *rupe*.  
 rial, *adj.*—See *real*.  
 ribaudi, *sb.*; *ribaldry, obscenity* 115. 37; ribaudye 95. 159.  
 rich, *adj.*; *rich* 28. 20; riche 31. 31, rich3 50. 1, ryche 92. 14; *supl.* richest 114. 20.

richand, *pr. p.* (tr. Lat. ditans); *endowing* 44. 12.  
 riche, *sb.*; *kingdom* 98. 50; *rike* 39. 4.  
 richesse, *sb.*; *wealth* 91. 116;  
 rychesse 23. 17, ryches 86. 8; *pl.*  
 richesses 97. 35.  
 ride, *vb.*; *ride* 51. 11; *ryde* 121.  
 150; *pt.* 1 s. rod 11. 1, rade 105. 9.  
 rif, *adj.*; (1) *widely current* 57. 20.  
 (2) *inclined, disposed*, ryf 102. 61.  
 rig, *sb.* (OE hrycg); *back* 4. 3;  
 reg 2 A. 5, ryg 79. 14.  
 rīzt, *sb.*; *right* 35. 9; *riht* 95. 131,  
 ryzt 90. 35, rīzth 122. 24, ryzth  
 120. 102, rithte 39. 4.  
 rīzt, *adj.*; *right* 89. 34; *right*  
 29. 67, ryght 48. 95, ryht 20. 2,  
 ryth 22. 12, rith 41. 20, rytte 32.  
 20.  
 rīzt, *adv.*; *rightly, directly* 108.  
 10; *right* 31. 63, ryght 85. 26,  
 riht 93. 53, ryzt 92. 2, rith 56. 30,  
 ryzte 32. 53, ryth 23. 15, rithte  
 57. 44.  
 riht, *vb.* (OE rihtan); *guide,*  
*govern (imp.)* 93. 99; *pp.* y-ryzt  
 32. 11.  
 rihtfulnes, *sb.*; *justice* 100. 57;  
 rithfolnesse 13. 23.  
 rihtwyse, *adj.*; *righteous* 95. 39;  
 righwis 44. 11.  
 rihtwysli, *adv.*; *righteously* 107.  
 70.  
 rikene, *vb.*—See *rekken*.  
 ripede, *vb. pt.*; *ripened* 131. 101.  
 rise, *vb.*; *rise, arise* 30. 13; *ris*  
 101. 89, ryse 91. 151, rys 112. 70;  
*pt.* 2 s. ras 30. 7; *pt.* 3 s. ras 31.  
 37, rase 83. 45, rayse 48. 80.  
 risingge, *sb.*; *rising, resurrection*  
 56. 142; *rysing* 19. 6, reisinge 131.  
 112.  
 riue, *vb.*; *tear, split, cleave* 29.  
 57.  
 ro, *sb.* (ON ró); *rest, peace* 29. 50.  
 ro, *sb.* (OE rá); *roe, deer* 6. 27.  
 robbe, *vb.*; *rob* 120. 37.  
 robe, *sb.*; *robe* 16. 18.

rode, *sb.*; *rood, cross* 1 A. 3; *rod*  
 3. 7, rood 109. 81, roode 89. 12.  
 roed, *sb.* (OE hréod); *reed* 15.  
 30.  
 rogget, *adj.*; *rugged, rough* 91.  
 44.  
 rokking, *pr. p.*; *rocking* 56. 4.  
 ron, *sb.*; *song* 21. 20.  
 ronere, *sb.*; *counsellor* 44. 30.  
 ronk, *adj.*; *rank, haughty* 133. 7.  
 ronsake, *vb.*; *probe, examine* 103.  
 40.  
 ropis, *sb. pl.*; *ropes* 125. 63;  
 ropus 123. 14.  
 rose, *sb.*; *rose* 10. 1.  
 rote, *sb.*; *root* 7. 10; *roote* 91.  
 111.  
 rote, *vb.*; *root (imp.)* 83. 17; *pp.*  
 52. 6, rooted 95. 159.  
 rote, *vb.*; *rot* 81. 20; *rooten* 106.  
 102; *pp.* rote 106. 127.  
 roting, *vbl. sb.*; *rotting* 53. 7.  
 rounde, *adj.*; *round* 106. 124.  
 route, *sb.*; *route, company* 25. 17;  
 rowte 121. 8.  
 rud, *sb.*; *complexion* 121. 81.  
 rule, *vb.*; *rule* 99. 42; *rewl* 105.  
 74; *pr. subj.* rule 96. 67; *imp.*  
 rule 115. 10.  
 russohe, *vb.*; (1) *shatter, force*: *pt.*  
 3 s. russchede 112. 61. (2) *hurry,*  
*rush*: *pr. pl.* rosscheþ 106. 17.  
 rupe, *sb.*; *pity, compassion* 20. 5;  
 roupe 118. 19, rewth 48. 68, rwthe  
 (occasion for sorrow) 39. 18; *pl.*  
 roupes (mischiefs) 6. 14.  
 ryally, *adv.*; *royally* 92. 14;  
 ryaly 105. 26.  
 rys, *sb.*; *thicket* 40. 4.

sa, *adv.*; *so* 29. 56.  
 sacratarie, *sb.*; (Lat. secretarium);  
*private place, sanctum.* See Note.  
 103. 29.  
 sad, *adj.*; (1) *firm, stable* 109.  
 82. (2) *sad, sadde* 105. 2.  
 sade, *vb.*; *become serious* 101. 4.  
 sadli, *adv.*; *seriously* 58. 14; *sad-*  
*liche* 116. 3, *sadly* 47. 16

safe, *vb.*—See *sauen*.  
 sai, *vb.*—See *seyn*.  
 sailed, *vb. pt.*; sailed 121. 183.  
 sak, *sb.*; sack 23. 5.  
 sake, *sb.*; guilt 29. 73.  
 sakeles, *adj.*; innocent 104. 30.  
 salt, *adj.*; salt 121. 183; (*pl.*)  
 salte 7. 20.  
 salue, *sb.*; *salve*, ointment 79. 13;  
*pl.* 103. 44.  
 salue, *vb.*; anoint with *salve* 48.  
 40.  
 same, *adj.*; same 47. 35.  
 samen, *adv.*; together 112. 101.  
 sammned, *pp.*; assembled 27. 55.  
 sandes, *sb. pl.*—See *sonde*.  
 sannest, *adv. suppl.*; very quickly  
 101. 128.  
 sant, *sb.*; saint 31. 14; *pl.* santes  
 29. 46. See also *sontes*.  
 sare, *sb.*; sore, wound 48. 40.  
 sare, *adj.*; sore 27. 23.  
 sare, *adv.*; sorely 9. 3.  
 sari, *adj.*; sorry, sad 30. 126.  
 saryful, *adj. and adv.*; sorrowful  
 79. 13, 83. 42.  
 sau3ten, *vb.*; reconcile 102. 38;  
*pp.* sahte 6. 5.  
 saul, *sb.*; soul 31. 10; saule 26.  
 56, sawle 82. 43, sawule 83. 6;  
*pl.* sauls 83. 44, sawls 84. 61.  
 saumples, *sb.*; examples 103. 80.  
 sauter, *sb.*; psalter 120. 14.  
 saue, *conj.*; except 106. 53.  
 sauely, *adv.*; safely 116. 4.  
 sauen, *vb.*; save 57. 60; sauue 22.  
 5, saue 91. 78, safe 83. 44; *imp.*  
 saue 26. 28; *pt.* 2 s. sauuedest 20.  
 7; *pt.* 3 s. saued 86. 23; *pp.* saue  
 106. 61, ysaued 32. 41.  
 sauerep, *vb. pr. 3 s.*; gives savour  
 to 119. 52.  
 sauour, *sb.*; Saviour 114. 24;  
 saueowre 85. 2, saueour 112. 132.  
 sauour, *sb.*; (1) fragrance 10. 2.  
 (2) taste, liking, sauer 117. 69.  
 sawe, *sb.*; saying, speech 13. 9;  
*pl.* sawes 6. 10.  
 say, *vb.*—See *seyn*.

scam, *sb.*—See *schame*.  
 sceu, *vb.*; show (*imp.*) 30. 40.  
 sch-. See under *sh-*.  
 science, *sb.*; knowledge 107. 85.  
 sclandre, *sb. and vb.*; slander  
 120. 98, 120. 100.  
 sclepie, *adj.*; sleepy 5. 3.  
 scloe, *adj.*—See *slow*.  
 scop, *vb. pt.*—See *schape*.  
 score, *sb.*; score, twenty 110. 40.  
 scorne, *sb.*; scorn 91. 69; skorn  
 116. 46, skoren 55. 12, schorn 34.  
 16; *pl.* scornys 91. 123.  
 scourgest, *vb. pr. 2. s.*; scourgest  
 15. 26.  
 scrift, *sb.*; shrift 30. 43; srist 87.  
 37. See also *schrift*.  
 scrope, *vb.*; scrape (together) 116.  
 45.  
 scrud, *sb.*—See *schroud*.  
 scourge, *sb.*; scourge, whip 2 A. 5;  
 scourge 123. 14; *pl.* skurges 30.  
 56, scourges 76. 21.  
 scwret, *vb. pr. 3 s.*; showers 49. 4.  
 sece, *vb.*; cease, leave off 107. 78.  
 See also *cese*.  
 seche, *vb.*; seek 11. 2; seke 47.  
 16; *pr. pl.* secheþ 110. 51, sechen  
 106. 70; *imp.* seche 100. 8, seke  
 44. 2; *pr. p.* sekand 86. 15; *pt.* 1 s.  
 souhte 25. 17; *pt.* 2 s. sohtest 8.  
 21; *pt.* 3 s. souzte 96. 7; *pt. pl.*  
 souhten 12. 5; *pp.* souht 16. 40,  
 souzt 95. 107, south 66. 14.  
 secte, *sb.*; sect, party 106. 61.  
 see, *sb.*; sea 15. 20; se 21. 17.  
 see, *sb.*; see, seat 56. 38.  
 seed, *sb.*; seed 112. 13.  
 segge, *sb.* (OE *secg*); man, person  
 112. 13.  
 seinte, *sb.*; saint 26. 5; seynte  
 26. 49; *pl.* seintes 96. 87. See  
 also *sant* and *sontes*.  
 sek, *adj.*; sick 10. 47. See also  
*sike*.  
 seketur, *sb.*; executor 116. 37;  
*pl.* secutowrs 81. 23.  
 seknes, *sb.*; sickness 95. 66; sek-  
 nesse 101. 76, seeknesse 100. 32.

selcow3e, *adv.*; *wonderfully* 51. 18.  
 seli, *adj.*; *blessed, innocent* 29. 46; *sely* 17. 4.  
 selle, *vb.*—See *sulle*.  
 seluer, *sb.*; *silver* 113. 43; *söeluer* 23. 18.  
 semblant, *sb.*; *semblance, appearance, image* 58. 6; *semblaunt* 111. 62, *sembland* 48. 21.  
 seme, *vb.* (OE *sēman*); (1) *fit, suit*: *pr.* 1 *s.* *semy* (= *sem y*) 6. 15. (2) *seem, appear*: *pr.* 3 *s.* *semeþ* 115. 52, *seemeþ* 109. 9; *pr. pl.* *semen* 103. 21; *pt.* 3 *s.* *sempte* 58. 15.  
 semly, *adj.*; *seemly, goodly* 6. 10; *semlich* 25. 3, *semeli* 112. 18.  
 sen, *conj.*—See *seþpen*.  
 sen, *vb.* (OE *sēon*); *see* 72. 23; *sene* 11. 54, *seone* 100. 101, *seo* 95. 26, *se* 7. 50; *pr.* 2 *s.* *sees* 86. 2, *sest* 102. 44; *pr.* 3 *s.* *seet* 69. 13; *pr. pl.* *seep* 124. 80; *pr. subj.* *se* 44. 22; *pr. p.* *seand* 45. 23; *pt.* 1 *s.* *seh* 6. 33, *seiþ* 96. 5, *sayh* 36. 1, *sau* 56. 3, *say* 56. 145; *pt.* 2 *s.* *seie* 26. 34, *seye* 26. 23, *se3e* 95. 57, *sy3e* 92. 21, *sau3* 93. 44; *pt.* 3 *s.* *seh* 7. 40; *pp.* *sene* 7. 44, *seene* 118. 41, *seie* 11. 35, *i-sen* 101. 123.  
 send, *vb.*; *send* 91. 110; *sen* 105. 29; *pr.* 3 *s.* *sent* 101. 104; *imp.* *sent* 93. 36; *pt.* 1 *s.* *sente* 72. 13; *pt.* 2 *s.* *sentist* 72. 19; *pt.* 3 *s.* *sende* 26. 6, *sente* 131. 95, *sent* 112. 99; *pp.* *y-send* 18. 3.  
 senfol, *adj.*; *sinful* 87. 12; *senful* 38. 8; (*pl.*) *senfolle* 32. 78. See also *sunfol*.  
 senfolliche, *adv.*; *sinfully* 87. 15.  
 sen3ede, *vb. pt.*—See *sunge*.  
 senne, *sb.*; *sin* 26. 16; *zenne* 33. 5; *pl.* *sennes* 26. 4. See also *sinne*.  
 sent, *adj., sb.*; *saint* 32. 67.  
 sepperdis, *sb. pl.*; *shepherds* 56. 53.

sere, *vb.*; *sear, dry up* 106. 73.  
 serewe, *sb.*; *sorrow* 6. 33; *serwe* 93. 35; *pl.* *serewes* 10. 36. See also *sorow*.  
 serewep.—See *sorewe*.  
 sergant, *sb.*; *sergeant* 58. 13.  
 sertes, *adv.*—See *certes*.  
 serteynly, *adv.*; *certainly* 56. 145; *serteynliche* 110. 8.  
 seruauant, *sb.*; *servant* 102. 60; *pl.* *seruandes* 79. 3.  
 seruuen, *vb.*; *serve* 10. 42; *serue* 86. 1; *pr.* 3 *s.* *serueþ* 101. 79, *serues* 30. 104.  
 seruueþ, *vb. pr.* 3 *s.*; *deserves* 104. 46.  
 seruise, *sb.*; *service* 44. 8; *seruyse* 87. 7.  
 sese, *vb.*; *seize, put in possession* (*pr.* 1 *s.*) 112. 75. See also *cese*.  
 se-stoorre, *sb.*; *sea-star* (*stella maris*) 17. 1.  
 sesun, *sb.*; *season* 117. 86.  
 sete, *adj.*; (1) *settled in mind, content* 10. 40. (2) *fitting, profitable* 114. 51.  
 sete, *sb.*; *seat* 29. 46.  
 seþpen, *conj., adv.*; *since* 27. 97; *seþþe* (*afterward*) 7. 60, *soethþe* 16. 19, *seiþen* 65. 21, *seth* 124. 9, *sen* 47. 3. See also *siþen*.  
 sett, *vb.*; *set, place* (*pr.* 1 *s.*) 85. 10; *pr. pl.* *set* 113. 5; *pr. subj.* *sete* 7. 10; *imp.* *sett* 48. 7, *sette* 17. 7; *pr. p.* *settand* 41. 7; *pt.* 3 *s.* *sett* 48. 21, *set* 112. 29; *pp.* *set* 6. 15, *sett* 29. 26, *i-set* 26. 39, *yset* 121. 197.  
 settel, *sb.*; *seat, abode* 84. 9.  
 seuene, *num. adj.*; *seven* 18. 5; *seuen* 44. 9.  
 sewe, *vb.*; (1) *follow, pursue*: *pr.* 3 *s.* *siweþ* 6. 29; *pr. pl.* *suwe* 95. 126. (2) *petition, make suit to, imp.* *sewe* 132. 31.  
 seyn, *vb.* (OE *seġgan*); *say* 6. 10; *seyne* 95. 92, *seye* 49. 26, *seie* 96. 34, *sey* 56. 75, *sigge* 99. 3, *say* 82. 21, *sai* 31. 56; *pr.* 1 *s.* *sugge*

6. 83, sey3e 57. 60, sei 99. 16;  
*pr.* 2 *s.* seist 115. 62; *pr.* 3 *s.*  
 seyth 120. 13, seiþ 9. 8, seit 55. 28,  
 seys 27. 1, says 46. 2; *pr. pl.* sei  
 96. 24, seyen 104. 19; *imp.* sey  
 72. 2, say 16. 14; *pr. p.* seyng  
 120. 97; *pt.* 3 *s.* seyde 92. 2, seide  
 11. 27, sayde 13. 11; *pt. pl.* seiden  
 55. 9; *pp.* said 31. 56, sayd 41. 6,  
 saide 44. 5.  
 schaded, *pp.*; *shaded* 121. 3.  
 schadewe, *sb.*; *shadow* 101. 123.  
 schame, *sb.*; *shame* 60. 6; *shame*  
 91. 31, scam 29. 7, shome 17. 7.  
 schamfully, *adv.*; *shamefully* 84.  
 66; *samfully* 56. 121.  
 schap, *sb.*; *shape, form* 101. 60.  
 schape, *vb.*; *create, ordain* 111.  
 77; *pt.* 2 *s.* scop 29. 29; *pt.* 3 *s.*  
 schop (*refl.*) 107. 76.  
 scharp, *adj.*; *sharp* 53. 5; *scharpe*  
 95. 46, *sharpe* 13. 6, *sarp* 55. 21,  
*sarpe* 56. 117.  
 sharply, *adv.*; *sharply* 121. 215.  
 sche, *fem. pers. pron.*; *she* 58. 4;  
*che* 42. 2. See also *sho*.  
 sched, *sb.*; *parting of the hair,*  
*top of the head* 113. 68.  
 schede, *vb.*; *shed* 107. 12; *pt.* 1 *s.*  
 sched 46. 6; *pt.* 2 *s.* sheddest 7. 32;  
*pp.* sched 67. 21.  
 schef, *sb.* (OE *sceaft*); *creature*  
 28. 8.  
 scheld, *sb.*; *shield* 79. 23; *schelde*  
 93. 68, *seld* 63. 2.  
 schendful, *adj.*; *ignominious*  
 131. 5.  
 schende, *vb.*; *put to shame* 54. 4;  
*(pr. subj.)* 48. 118; *pp.* schent  
 69. 23, *y-schent* 34. 4.  
 schende, *sb.*; *disgrace, ignominy*  
 104. 30.  
 schene, *adj.*; *bright, resplendent*  
 121. 7; *shene* 7. 41, *scene* 29. 62.  
 shennesse, *sb.* (OE *gescēndnyss*);  
*humiliation* 25. 23.  
 shep, *sb.*; *ship* 121. 67.  
 schete, *vb.*; *shoot*: *pr.* 3 *s.* schet  
 101. 128; *pt. pl.* schot 79. 8.

schete, *sb.*; *sheet* 81. 36.  
 sheued, *pp.*—See *cheue*.  
 schewe, *vb.*; *show* 113. 2; *shaw*  
 47. 10; *pr.* 1 *s.* schewe 76. 18;  
*pr.* 3 *s.* schewep 101. 92; *imp.*  
 sheu 13. 24, sceu 30. 40, shou  
 17. 13, show 45. 13, sew 41. 13;  
*pt.* 2 *s.* shewedest 12. 13; *pt. pl.*  
 sheuden 12. 6; *pp.* schewed 120. 10,  
 schewid 90. 33.  
 schines, *sb. pl.*; *shins* 34. 13.  
 sho, *fem. pers. pron.*; *she* 91. 58.  
 shonedest, *vb.* *pt.* 2 *s.*; *shun-*  
*nedst* 22. 8.  
 schorn, *pp.*; *shorn, pierced* 116.  
 62.  
 short, *adj.*; *short* 91. 127; *schorte*  
 101. 63.  
 schortliche, *adv.*; *briefly* 110.  
 119.  
 schower, *sb.*; *shower, conflict,*  
*assault* 121. 182; *pl.* shoures 10.  
 56.  
 schrift, *sb.*; *shrift* 114. 51. See  
 also *scrift*.  
 schriue, *vb.*; *shriue (pr. subj.)*  
 98. 43.  
 schroud, *sb.*; *garment, clothing*  
 25. 7; *scrud* 29. 62.  
 schrude, *vb.*; *clothe*: *pt.* 1 *s.*  
 shrudde 15. 15; *pp.* *y-shrud* 13. 14.  
 schulder, *sb.*; *shoulder* 34. 18;  
*sulder* 55. 14.  
 schulen, *aux. vb.*; *shall*: *pr.* 1  
 and 3 *s.* schal 32. 18, shal 3. 15,  
 ssal 28. 16, sall 77. 28, sal 56. 10;  
*pr.* 2 *s.* shalt 20. 22, salt 28. 33,  
 ssalt 28. 13, salth 65. 20, saltu  
 (= salt þu) 2 B. 12; *pr. pl.* shullen  
 91. 8, shulen 10. 29, schulle 88. 1,  
 shule 9. 10, shulle 91. 17, shulen  
 65. 18, solen 56. 74, schul 27. 96,  
 shul 43. 2, schal 26. 40, sal 29. 47;  
*pt.* 1 and 3 *s.* schulde 15. 12, scholde  
 26. 7, sulde 56. 35, suld 56. 22,  
 schuld 94. 8; *pt.* 2 *s.* schuldest  
 14. 9; *pt. pl.* shulden 7. 19, shold  
 91. 112.  
 shuppere, *sb.*; *creator* 18. 1.

**schylde, vb.**; *shield, protect* 84. 76; *pr. subj. (forbid)* 84. 91; *imp. shild* 9. 14, *schild* 98. 39, *shyld* 17. 7, *sceild* 29. 7, *schilde* 93. 37, *childe* 115. 4, *ssylde* 33. 5, *schuld* 26. 8.  
**sohyne, vb.**; *shine* 121. 178; *pr. 3 s. schineþ* 131. 36, *schines* 31. 22, *schynes* 85. 6; *pt. 3 s. schon* 34. 26.  
**schynyng, vbl. sb.**; *shining* 83. 24.  
**shyr, adj.**; *clear* 12. 11.  
**side, sb.**; *side* I B. 1; *syde* I A. 1; *pl. sides* 6. 78, *sydes* 48. 65.  
**sigge, vb.**—See *seyn*.  
**sighe, vb.**; *sigh*: *syghe* 84. 59, *sich* 28. 3; *pr. 1 s. sike* 9. 3; *pr. 2 s. sikest* 69. 1; *pr. 3 s. sighes* 31. 6; *imp. sygh* 84. 69; *pr. p. syghand* 84. 85; *pt. 1 s. sykyt* 105. 2.  
**syghyng, vbl. sb.**; *sighing* 83. 21.  
**siht, sb.**; *sight* 35. 8; *siht* 107. 85, *sicte* 2 B. 5, *sight* 29. 68, *syht* 6. 106, *syth* 120. 100, *syght* 79. 8, *sith* 56. 3, *sihtte* 56. 145, *sythe* 124. 39.  
**sike, adj.**; *sick* 131. 29. See also *sek*.  
**siker, adj.**; *sure* 27. 1; *syker* 17. 22, *seker* 45. 22.  
**syker, adv.**; *surely* 6. 72.  
**sikerli, adv.**; *surely* 58. 7.  
**sikernes, sb.**; *certainty* 116. 41.  
**simple, adj.**; *simple, plain* 56. 101; *sympil* 91. 92.  
**singen, vb.**; *sing* 56. 16; *singge* 50. 7, *sengge* 56. 8, *synge* 114. 7; *pr. 1 s. synge* 11. 18; *pr. 2 s. singest* 69. 4; *pr. pl. syngeth* 14. 10, *singes* 31. 61; *pr. p. singging* 121. 39; *pt. pl. songen* 57. 34, *song* 112. 101.  
**sinke, vb.**; *sink*: *pr. 3 s. synkes* 86. 11; *pr. pl. synkeþ* 106. 56; *pr. subj. sinke* 123. 17.  
**sinne, sb.**; *sin* 3. 13; *synne* 10. 22, *sunne* 6. 6, *sin* 29. 73, *syn* 82.

38; *pl. sinnes* 26. 52, *sunnes* 6. 74, *syns* 46. 16. See also *senne*.  
**synner, sb.**; *sinner* 132. 31.  
**site, sb.** (OF *site*); *position* 27. 55.  
**site, sb.** (ON *syti*); *sorrow, care* 31. 57; *pl. sites* 27. 24.  
**sipe, sypes, sb. pl.**; *times* 97. 3, 109. 55.  
**sipen, adv. and conj.**; *since* 30. 4; *sythen* 47. 30, *sin* 101. 121. See also *seppen*.  
**sitte, vb.**; (1) *sit* 96. 87; *sytt* 84. 64; *pr. 1 s. sytt* 83. 29; *pr. 2 s. sittest* 14. 10, *sittes* 30. 86, *sist* 22. 13; *pr. 3 s. sit* 106. 79, *syt* 49. 28; *pr. pl. sete* 30. 101; *pr. p. sitting* 121. 8; *pt. 3 s. sat* 58. 13. (2) *beset, oppress*: *pr. 3 s. sitteþ* 99. 27; *pr. pl. sitt* 85. 24.  
**sittyngli, adv.**; *fittingly, appropriately* 112. 29.  
**skath, sb.**; *harm, injury* 29. 22; *skape* 116. 46.  
**skek, vb.**; *raid, plunder* 81. 24.  
**skelk, vb.**; *skulk* 81. 24.  
**skelpe, vb.** (Lat. *scalpēre*); *scrape, scratch* 116. 45.  
**sker, adj.**; *clear, free from* 21. 16.  
**skile, sb.**; *reason* 101. 109; *skille* 112. 109, *skyll* 48. 19, *skylle* 83. 14; *pl. skiles* 117. 15.  
**skilfuli, adv.**; *reasonably* 58. 21.  
**skyn, sb.**; *skin* 71. 3.  
**skorn, sb.**—See *scorene*.  
**skreue, vb.** (OF *descrire*); *describe* 109. 91.  
**skrynkeþ, vb. pr. 3 s.**; *withers* 10. 1.  
**skurges, sb. pl.**—See *scurge*.  
**slake, slacken, abate 48. 112; *sleke* 69. 17; *pr. 3 s. slakes* 95. 104. See also *sloken*.  
**slame, sb.** (cf. Swed. *slam*); *slime* 81. 3. See also *slyme*.  
**slauer, sb.**; *slaver, spittle* 79. 8.  
**sle, vb.**; *slay* 95. 37; *slee* 115. 59, *slo* 93. 70; *pr. 3 s. sleþ* 100. 32; *imp. sle* 102. 49; *pt. 1 and 3 s. slou* 66. 7, *shlou* 15. 19; *pp. slawen***



11. 45, slawe 90. 13, slowe 100.  
 34, slayne 83. 45.  
 sleightes, *sb. pl.*; tricks, devices  
 121. 185.  
 slep, *sb.*; sleep 6. 62; slepe (*dat.*)  
 56. 6.  
 slepe, *vb.*; sleep 81. 36; (*pr. pl.*)  
 95. 164; *imp.* slep 65. 29.  
 sleuthe, *sb.*; sloth 6. 62; sloupe  
 95. 163.  
 sleȳȳe, *adj.*; wise, prudent 106.  
 53; sle 84. 10, slih 118. 76.  
 slide, *vb.*; slip: *pr.* 3 s. slidip  
 134. 3; *pp.* i-slyde 100. 88.  
 sliper, *adj.*; slippery 109. 71.  
 sloken, *vb.*; slacken, abate 84. 6.  
 See also *slake*.  
 slo, *vb.*—See *slē*.  
 slow, *adj.*; slow 124. 17; scloe  
 5. 3, slawe 27. 40.  
 slyme, *sb.*; slime 79. 8. See also  
*slame*.  
 smal, *adj.*; small 10. 45; smale  
 (*pl.*) 63. 8.  
 smarte, *adj.*; severe, painful 123.  
 37; smerte 65. 10.  
 smartliche, *adv.*; quickly 131.  
 79.  
 smert, *vb.*; cause pain 86. 12.  
 smulle, *vb.*; smell: *pr. pl.* smullep  
 10. 33; *pr. p.* smellyng 121. 4.  
 smyte, *vb.*; smite 23. 33; *pr.* 3 s.  
 smytep 135. 32; *pt.* 2 s. smettest  
 72. 24; *pt. pl.* smiten 55. 9; *pp.*  
 ismyte 121. 73.  
 smytyng, *vbl. sb.*; smiting 86. 12.  
 snare, *sb.*; snare 113. 70.  
 snelle, *adj.*; quick, active 27. 40.  
 snouȳ, *sb.*; snow 106. 18.  
 so, *adv.*; so 2 B. 4; soo 92. 33.  
 See also *swo*, *sa*, and *swa*.  
 sob, *vb.*; sob (*imp.*) 84. 69.  
 socour, *sb.*; succour 108. 47;  
 socoure 82. 29, sokowre 85. 3.  
 socoure, *vb.*; succour (*imp.*) 114.  
 63; socur 112. 5.  
 soden, *adj.*; sudden 124. 54.  
 sodeynli, *adv.*; suddenly 97. 42;  
 sodeynly 101. 33.  
 soft, *adj.*; soft 30. 5; softe 91. 52.  
 softe, *adv.*; softly 65. 29.  
 soget, *sb.*; subject, servant 112.  
 31.  
 soil, *sb.*; soil, earth 112. 13.  
 solas, *sb.*; joy, delight 11. 14;  
 solace 82. 24.  
 somer, *sb.*; summer 10. 3.  
 sonde, *sb.*; sending, gift 107. 30;  
*pl.* sondes 56. 136, sandes 29. 28.  
 sone, *adv.*; soon 6. 5; son 29. 9.  
 sone, *sb.*; son 10. 17; sun 29. 1,  
 (*gen.*) sones 16. 39.  
 song, *sb.*; song 8. 4; sang 31.  
 61.  
 sontes, *sb. pl.*; saints 6. 106.  
 sor, *sb.*; pain, suffering 10. 37;  
 sore 32. 10.  
 sore, *adj.*; sore, painful 51. 18;  
 sor 49. 21, sare 27. 23.  
 sore, *adv.*; sorely 6. 72; sare 9. 3.  
 sorewe, *vb.*; grieve 134. 36; *pr.*  
 3 s. sereweȳ 6. 96.  
 sorfol, *adj.*; sorrowful 31. 3;  
 sorwuel 37. 4, sorwful 41. 21.  
 sorfuliche, *adv.*; sorrowfully 68.  
 11.  
 sorȳe, *sb.*—See *sorow*.  
 sori, *adj.*; sorry 107. 78; sari 30.  
 126, sory 62. 1.  
 sorow, *sb.*; sorrow 28. 3; sorewe  
 23. 12, sorwe 35. 23, sorȳe 87. 30,  
 soru 30. 130, sorue 2 A. 10; *pl.*  
 sorowis 105. 21. See also *serewe*.  
 sorowyng, *vbl. sb.*; sorrowing 85.  
 1.  
 soȳ, *adj.*; true, sooth 8. 22.  
 soȳe, *sb.*; truth 27. 1; *pl.* soȳes  
 118. 1.  
 sothfast, *adj.*; true 12. 5.  
 sothfastnessē, *sb.*; truthfulness  
 120. 78.  
 sothly, *adv.*; truly 121. 36.  
 sotilte, *sb.*; subtlety, clever device  
 103. 93.  
 souken, *vb.*; suck 38. 4; *pt.* 2 s.  
 sokyd 132. 54; *pt.* 3 s. soked 41.  
 20, sek 111. 13.  
 soule, *sb.*; soul 7. 51, (*gen.*) 7.

29; *pl.* *soulis* 90. 22, *sowlys* 94. 30. See also *saul*.  
*soun*, *sb.* (OF *soun*); *sound*, *speech* 106. 59.  
*sound*, *adj.*; *sound*, *healthy* 10. 40; *sounde* 101. 76.  
*sounde*, *adv.*; *wholly* 100. 42.  
*south*, *adv.*; *south* 7. 47; *souþ* 36. 3.  
*souëreyn*, *sb.*; *sovereign*, *ruler* 100. 78.  
*souereynly*, *adv.*; *supremely* 111. 22.  
*sowe*, *vb.*; *sow*: *pt.* 3 *s.* *seuþ* 112. 13; *pp.* *i-sowe* 100. 58.  
*spaier*, *sb.*; *an opening or slit in a gown or robe*: *pl.* *spaiers* 126. 18.  
*spare*, *vb.*; *spare* 110. 95, (*pr. subj.*) 106. 113, (*imp.*) 94. 32.  
*sparely*, *adv.*; *sparingly* 27. 83.  
*spas*, *sb.*; *space*, *opportunity* 96. 14; *space* 93. 91.  
*speche*, *sb.*; *speech* 21. 4; *pl.* *speches* 91. 9.  
*speciali*, *adv.*; *specially* 78. 4.  
*spede*, *vb.*; *thrive*, *prosper* 16. 12, (*pr. subj.*) 102. 103; *imp.* *sped* 13. 23, *spede* 91. 142; *pp.* *sped* 68. 7.  
*speke*, *vb.*; *speak* 84. 77, (*pr.* 1 *s.*) 25. 5; *imp.* *spek* 16. 42; *pt.* 2 *s.* *spake* 91. 15, *speke* 69. 16; *pr. pl.* *spoken* 57. 65.  
*spel*, *sb.*; *speech*, *discourse* 17. 5.  
*spēle*, *vb.*; *talk*, *discourse* 106. 76; *pt.* 3 *s.* *spellede* 32. 56.  
*spende*, *vb.*; *spend* (*pr. subj.*) 106. 113; *pp.* *spened* 27. 83, *spend* 111. 37.  
*spēndyng*, *vbl. sb.*; *spending* 99. 33.  
*sperē*, *sb.*; *spear* 13. 6.  
*spere*, *sb.* (OF *espeire*); *hope* 31. 59.  
*sperē-wnde*, *sb.*; *spear-wound* 2 B. 4.  
*spete*, *vb.*; *spit* 34. 14.  
*spille*, *vb.*; (1) *ruin*, *destroy*, *shed* (blood) 107. 53; *spill* 29. 33; *spil*

91. 144; *pt.* 3 *s.* *spilt* 49. 22; *pp.* *spilth* 62. 6, *spylt* 83. 35, *i-spilt* 110. 27. (2) *perish*: *spille* 26. 54, *spyll* 48. 39.  
*spinne*, *vb.*; *spin* 110. 99; *pt.* 3 *s.* *span* 81. 1.  
*spir*, *vb.*; *ask*, *inquire* (*imp.*) 81. 1.  
*spise*, *vb.*; *despise* 103. 55.  
*spittyng*, *vbl. sb.*; *spitting* 85. 22.  
*spot*, *sb.*; *speck* 109. 50.  
*spottel*, *sb.*; *spittle* 91. 70.  
*spouse*, *sb.*; *spouse* 20. 12; *spuse* 68. 1.  
*sprede*, *vb.*; *spread*, *stretch* 120. 28; *pt.* 2 *s.* *spred* 30. 71; *pt.* 3 *s.* *spradde* 93. 80; *pp.* *sprad* 112. 56, *spred* 85. 22, *hi-spred* 1 B. 3.  
*springe*, *vb.*; *spring*, *spread* 7. 12; *sprynge* 120. 28, *spring* 45. 27; *pr.* 3 *s.* *springis* 121. 230; *pr. p.* *spryngynde* 32. 28; *pp.* *sprongen* 112. 48.  
*sprynge*, *sb.*; (1) *fountain*, *spring* 130. 1. (2) *dayspring*, *sunrise* 84. 94.  
*spye*, *vb.*; *ascertain*, *discover* 101. 160.  
*stab*, *vb.*; *stab*, *pierce* 79. 16.  
*stable*, *adj.*; *stable* 93. 19; *stabele* 113. 50.  
*stabylte*, *sb.*; *stability* 83. 4.  
*stabyll*, *vb.*; *establish*, *confirm* 84. 27; *pp.* *stabuld* 29. 27.  
*staf*, *sb.*; *staff* 6. 34.  
*staleworpe*, *adj.*; *stalwart* 36. 6; *stalworth* 84. 48.  
*stall*, *sb.*; *place*, *stall* 105. 78; *stalle* 6. 35.  
*stallyng*, *vbl. sb.*; *position* 86. 26.  
*stande*, *vb.*; *stand* 113. 66; *sonde* 135. 28; *pr.* 1 *s.* *stond* 68. 2; *pr.* 3 *s.* *stant* 68. 10, *stont* 100. 90; *imp.* *stand* 46. 9, *sonde* 93. 73; *pt.* 1 *s.* *stod* 95. 21; *pt.* 2 *s.* *stod* 31. 16, *stode* 30. 121; *pt.* 3 *s.* *stod* 7. 40, *stode* 79. 16; *pt. pl.* *stoden* 57. 41, *stod* 112. 85.



- stanged, *vb. pt.* (ON *stanga*); *pricked, goaded* 79. 11.  
 stare, *vb.*; *stare* 101. 53; *pl. pl.* *stareden* 57. 41.  
 stark, *adj.*; *rigid, obdurate* 10. 4;  
 starke (*pl.*) 1 B. 3.  
 stat, *sb.*; *state, condition* 118. 15;  
 state 81. 18.  
 stedde, *vb. refl.*; *fix, establish* (oneself) 86. 26; (*imp.*) 86. 33.  
 stede, *sb.*; *stead* 6. 34; *pl. steden* 6. 35.  
 stede, *sb.*; *stead, place* 78. 9; *sted* 113. 66, *stide* 100. 90; *pl. steden* 1 B. 4. See also *stude*.  
 stêdfast, *adj.*; *steadfast* 49. 19;  
 steddefast 40. 1, stydefast 105. 59,  
 stodefast 124. 73.  
 stedfastliche, *adv.*; *steadfastly* 67. 34.  
 steer, *sb.*; *rudder, helm* 112. 49.  
 steere, *adj.*; *strong, sturdy* 112. 49.  
 steere, *vb.*; *steer, govern* 109. 86;  
*pr. 3 s. sterys* 39. 7.  
 steeres-men, *sb. pl.*; *helmsmen* 112. 50.  
 steken, *pp.*; *confined, enclosed* 93. 4.  
 stekked, *pp.* (OE *stician*); *fixed as in a socket* 79. 16.  
 stel, *sb.*; *steel* 32. 51; *stele* 82. 13, *steel* 111. 70.  
 stele, *vb.*; (1) *commit theft (imp.)* 102. 57. (2) *creep upon one secretly* 101. 170, 113. 10.  
 steples, *sb. pl.*; *steeple* 113. 47.  
 steppes, *sb. pl.*; *steps* 79. 11.  
 ster, *sb.* (OE *stearra*); *star* 11. 35; *stere* 56. 70, *stêrre* 12. 4; *pl. sterres* 20. 1, *stêrre* 32. 70.  
 sterne, *sb.* (ON *stiarna*); *star* 45. 1; *pl. sternys* 41. 18.  
 sterne, *adj.*; *stern* 59. 2.  
 sterre-lyth, *sb.*; *star-light* 12. 5.  
 stert, *vb. pt.*; *started* 91. 50.  
 steuen, *sb.*; (1) *voice* 30. 75;  
 steune 26. 3. (2) *appointed time* 117. 83.  
 steye, *vb.*; *ascend* 26. 35; *pr. subj. styze* 106. 55; *pt. 2 s. stei* 30. 94, *steiz* 89. 21.  
 steizyunge, *vbl. sb.*; *ascension* 112. 85.  
 stif, *adj.*; *strong, valiant* 101. 53; *styf* 120. 35.  
 stifli, *adv.*; *sturdily* 125. 10;  
 styflyche 25. 4.  
 stikede, *vb. pr. pl.*; *stuck* 2 A. 7.  
 stille, *adv.*; *still* 102. 51; 'loude ne stille' = in all conditions.  
 stilleness, *sb.*; *secrecy* 102. 58.  
 stilly, *adj.*; *silent, secret* 106. 78.  
 stinge, *vb.*; *pierce*: *pr. 2 s. styn-gest* 15. 17; *pt. 3 s. stong* 125. 13;  
*pp. stoonge* 125. 57, *y-stonge* 13. 6.  
 stinke, *vb.*; *stink*: *pr. 3 s. stynkeþ* 120. 100; *pr. p. stinkande* 53. 7.  
 stinte, *vb.*—See *stunte*.  
 stiuiet, *vb. pr. pl.* (OE *stifian*); *become rigid* 2 B. 8.  
 stok, *sb.*; (1) *stock, lineage* 13. 15. (2) *block* 112. 68.  
 stokes, *vb. pr. 3 s.*; *synonym of stintes*; ? *stops* 27. 57.  
 stomble, *vb.*; *stumble* 35. 28; *pr. pl. stumble* 106. 73.  
 ston, *sb.*; *stone* 15. 27; *stane* 29. 66.  
 stoney, *vb.*; *be astonished* 95. 87.  
 stoppe, *vb.*; *hinder, obstruct* 120. 32; *pr. 3 s. stoppeþ* 109. 45, *pr. pl. stoppen* 120. 66.  
 stor, *sb.*; *incense* 12. 6.  
 stor, *sb.*; *store, possessions* 23. 5.  
 storis, *sb. pl.*; *stories, histories* 112. 102.  
 stounde, *sb.*; *hour, time* 6. 94;  
 stonde 93. 81; *pl. stundes* 3, *head-ing*.  
 stour, *sb.* (OF *estour*); *battle* 101. 37.  
 stour, *adj.*; *stubborn, stern* 10. 4.  
 stout, *adj.*; *strong* 91. 45.  
 strande, *sb.*; (1) *stream, brook* 83. 40; *pl. strondes* 123. 25. (2) *shore, country, stronde* 58. 2.

stray, *vb.*; roam, wander 112. 50.  
 stre, *sb.*; straw 115. 57.  
 streit, *adv.*; tightly, closely 90. 8;  
 streite 126. 7, straytly 79. 18. Cf.  
*strete*, *sb.*  
 streme, *sb.*; stream 83. 46; *pl.*  
 stremes 1 A. 4, stremys 89. 18.  
 strengpe, *sb.*; strength 18. 8;  
 strenkepe 134. 14, streinpe 7. 7.  
 strengthen, *vb.*; strengthen: *pr.*  
 3 s. strengthes 85. 6, strongep 131.  
 98.  
 strengthy, *adj.*; full of strength  
 81. 15.  
 strete, *sb.*; strait, place of confine-  
 ment or difficulty 85. 6. Cf. *streit*,  
*adv.*  
 streyned, *pp.*; strained, fastened  
 79. 18.  
 strif, *sb.*; strife 102. 58.  
 striue, *vb.*; strive, contend 27. 78;  
 stryf 83. 43, strywe 105. 68.  
 strokes, *sb. pl.*; strokes, blows  
 91. 45.  
 strong, *adj.*; strong 23. 29;  
 stronge (*pl.*) 3. 11; strang 31. 62.  
 strong, *adv.*; strongly 110. 51.  
 strynd, *sb.*; race, offspring 48.  
 27.  
 stude, *sb.*; (1) place 8. 6; *pl.*  
 studes 1 A. 4. (2) advantage,  
 profit 120. 89. See also *stede*.  
 studefast, *adj.*; steadfast 101.  
 172; studfast 93. 3. See also  
*stedfast*.  
 studi, *adj.*; steady 112. 49.  
 studie, *vb.*; study 102. 3; *pt.* 1 s.  
 studied 117. 13.  
 stunchg, *sb.*; sting 22. 10.  
 stunte, *vb.*; stop 101. 53; *pr.* 3 s.  
 stintes 27. 57; *pr. pl.* stuntep 106.  
 131, stunte 95. 151; *imp.* stynt 46.  
 5, stunt 6. 94, stunte 100. 44, (*pl.*)  
 stuntep 110. 79, stynteth 91, head-  
 ing; *pt.* 2 s. stint 31. 16; *pt.* 3 s.  
 stynt 91. 47.  
 stype, *adj.*; stout, strong 6. 35.  
 such, *adj.*; such 6. 46. See also  
*swich*.

suffise, *vb.*; suffice 118. 15; suffyse  
 101. 136.  
 suffraunce, *sb.*; patience, en-  
 durance 96. 60.  
 suffren, *vb.*; suffer 59. 22; suffyre  
 91. 106; *pr.* 3 s. suffret 59. 6; *pt.*  
 3 s. sufferd 85. 2, soffrede 100. 53;  
*pt.* 2 s. suffredis 52. 8, suffredist  
 55. 33.  
 suite, *sb.*; company, retinue 31. 50.  
 sulle, *vb.*; sell 102. 61; selle 108.  
 14; *pr.* 2 s. sullest 15. 22; *pr.*  
*subj.* sell 84. 46; *pp.* sold 88. 19,  
 solde 95. 135, salde 77. 22.  
 sum, *adj.*; some 28. 9; som 25.  
 16, summe 103. 17.  
 sumdel, *adv.*; to some extent 103.  
 41.  
 sum-wat, *sb.*; something 56. 20.  
 sunfol, *adj.*; sinful 20. 6; sinful  
 26. 26; (*pl.*) sunfole 13. 24; syn-  
 fol 124. 5. See also *senfol*.  
 sunge, *vb.*; sin 102. 83, (*imp.*)  
 102. 73; *pt.* 1 s. senzede 87. 19;  
*pp.* y-senzed 87. 10.  
 sunne, *sb.*; sun 55. 22; sune 26.  
 44, sonne 7. 14.  
 sunne, *sb.*—See *sinne*.  
 suppose, *vb.*; suppose 103. 17,  
 (*pr. subj.*) 120. 42.  
 suppryse, *vb.*; take by surprise  
 82. 38.  
 sure, *adj.*; sure 120. 106.  
 surquidri, *sb.*; presumption 107.  
 54.  
 suster, *sb.*; sister 16. 7; syster  
 132. 93.  
 sute, *sb.*, suit, petition 69. 18.  
 suwe, *vb.*—See *sewe*.  
 swa, *adv.*; so 27. 15. See also  
*swo*, *sa*, *so*.  
 swart, *adj.*; dark 34. 26.  
 swelt, *vb.*; die 27. 85.  
 swer, *adj.*; sluggish, slow 27. 39.  
 swerde, *sb.*; sword 56. 117; sword  
 125. 12.  
 swere, *vb.*; swear 114. 35; *pp.*  
 sworn 39. 11, suorn 57. 56, sworne  
 86. 24.

suerue, *vb.*; *wander, depart* 56. 82.  
 suete, *vb.*; *sweat* 65. 20, (*pr.* 1 s.) 76. 1.  
 suete, *adj.*; *sweet* 2 B. 10; *swete* 26. 21; *comp.* sweter 40. 7; *supl.* suetest 11. 4, swettyst 92. 4. See also *swote*.  
 swetly, *adv.*; *sweetly* 91. 23.  
 swetnes, *sb.*; *sweetness* 48. 1.  
 suetyth, *vb.* *pr.* 3 s.; *sweetens* 49. 11.  
 suich, *adj.*; *such* 55. 25; *swych* 90. 20, *swech* 34. 29. See also *such* and *swilk*.  
 swilk, *adj.*; *such* 47. 3; *swylk* 40. 3, *swyl* 32. 71.  
 swipe, *adv.*; *exceedingly, quickly, strongly* 3. 12; *smith* 31. 47.  
 swo, *adv.*; *so* 6. 50; *zuo* 33. 4. See also *swa*, *so*, *sa*.  
 swolle, *pp.*; *swollen* 95. 164.  
 swote, *adj.*; *sweet* 7. 11; *supl.* swotyst 92. 4. See also *suete*.  
 swyft, *adj.*; *swift* 124. 16.  
 swyke, *vb.* (OE *swican*); (1) *leave off, desist* (*pr.* 1 s.) 6. 28. (2) *deceive* 116. 38.  
 swyn, *sb.*; *swine* 95. 164.  
 swyng, *vb.*; *scourge* 83. 34; *pp.* suongen 31. 38, *i-suunge* 2 A. 5, *y-swonge* 13. 5.  
 sylk, *sb.*; *silk* 91. 118; *selk* 96. 17.  
 symonye, *sb.*; *simony* 95. 135;  
 symony 107. 54.  
 syns, *sb. pl.* (ON *sin*); *sinew* 77. 8.  
 syre, *sb.*; *lord* 87. 40.

t<sup>r</sup>, ta = *to* (with *infin.*) *q. v.*

tabernacle, *sb.*; *tabernacle* 132. 1.  
 taken, *vb.*; *take, offer, give* 71. 5;  
 tak 30. 74, ta 29. 58; *pr.* 1 s. take  
 16. 25; *pr.* 3 s. taket 73. 4, takeþ  
 93. 87, tas 112. 59; *pr. pl.*  
 tas 27. 6; *pr. subj.* take 17. 14;  
*imp.* tak 56. 129, tac 100. 38,

ta 29. 59, (*pl.*) taket 41. 5; *pr. p.*  
 takand 45. 5; *pt.* 1 s. tok 95. 8;  
*pt.* 2 s. toke 21. 12; *pt.* 3 s. tok 11.  
 11, toke 48. 37; *pt. pl.* token 55.  
 3, tok 113. 43; *pp.* tan 26. 37, tane  
 84. 53, i-take 55. 1.  
 tale, *sb.*; *tale* 93. 56; *pl.* tales 58.  
 24.  
 tam, *adj.*; *tame* 29. 28; *tame* 121.  
 171.  
 tarie, *vb.*; *put off, hinder* 103. 31.  
 tarijng, *vbl. sb.*; *tarrying* 116. 8.  
 taste, *vb.*; (1) *experience* 134. 40.  
 (2) *test*: *imp.* tast 100. 27.  
 tat = *pat*.  
 tayed, *pp.*; *entailed* 132. 94.  
 te, *vb.* (OE *téon*); *draw, take one's*  
*way* 7. 51.  
 te = *to* 109. 7.  
 te, *pers. pron.* = *þe*.  
 techen, *vb.*; *teach, show* 57. 50;  
*pr.* 1 s. teche 127. 6; *pr.* 3 s. techen  
 16. 54; *pr. subj.* teche 31. 2; *imp.*  
 tech 91. 96; *pr. p.* techingge 56.  
 80; *pt.* 3 s. tauste 112. 64, taust  
 95. 183.  
 tell, *sb.* (OE *téal*); *slander,*  
*calumny* 110. 58.  
 telle, *vb.*; (1) *tell, relate* 11. 5;  
*pr.* 1 s. telle 93. 56, tel 84. 11;  
*imp.* tel 63. 7; *pt.* 3 s. tald 41. 32,  
*pp.* told 120. 27, talde 84. 50. (2)  
*regard, reckon*; *pp.* ytolde 6. 22,  
 i-tolde 110. 39, y-told 23. 29, i-  
 told 28. 32.  
 tem, *sb.*; *offspring* 15. 19.  
 tempest, *sb.*; *tempest* 120. 5.  
 temptacion, *sb.*; *temptation* 119.  
 42.  
 tempted, *pp.*; *tempted* 56. 93;  
 tempt 101. 134.  
 ten = *þen*.  
 ten, *num. adj.*; *ten* 86. 17.  
 tend, *vb.*; *kindle* (*imp.*) 18. 7.  
 tender, *adj.*; *tender* 85. 19.  
 tenderly, *adv.*; *tenderly* 84. 87.  
 tene, *sb.*; *teen, suffering* 23. 35;  
 teene 119. 41, toene 23. 12, teone  
 116. 72; *pl.* tenes 27. 6.

tenede, *pp.*; distressed, grieved 116. 53; toened 15. 2, tenet 104. 6.  
 tent, *sb.*; attention, heed 27. 61; tente 95. 8.  
 tere, *sb.*; tear (lacrima) 30. 65; ter 69, heading; *pl.* teres 7. 20, teeris 89. 32, teerys 94. 9, terres 2 B. 2.  
 teren, *vb.*; tear, lacerate 95. 152; *pp.* tore 23. 14, toren 98. 25.  
 terme, *sb.*; term, limit 81. 30.  
 teynte, *pp.*; attainted, convicted 103. 18.  
 þa, *dem. pron. fem. acc. s.*; that 26. 47.  
 þa, *dem. pron. nom. acc. pl.*; those 50. 4; þaa 30. 22. See also *þo*.  
 þah, *conj.* (OE þeah); though 9. 10; þa3 32. 5, þei3 100. 18, þei 27. 11, þey 120. 31, þogh 91. 5, þou3 103. 70, þou 57. 73, þof 84. 12.  
 þai, 3 *pers. pron. nom. pl.*; they 27. 11; þei 55. 18, þey 91. 19, þa 79. 11, day 124. 15.  
 þaim, 3 *pers. pron. dat. acc. pl.*; them 31. 53; þem 39. 7.  
 þair, *poss. pron. 3 pers. pl.*; their 29. 46; þaire 79. 7; þar 44. 20.  
 þan, *adv.* (OE þanne); then 57. 11; thanne 121. 204; þoenne 14. 12, þenne 95. 91, þen 120. 28.  
 þane, *dem. pron. masc. acc. s.* (OE þone); that 32. 9, 32. 69; þen 23. 2, ten 27. 91.  
 þar, *adv.*; (1) there 30. 121; þare 23. 24, þore 58. 26. (2) where: þar 2 B. 1, þare 29. 46. See also *þer*.  
 þare-fore, *adv.*; therefore 7. 19; þarfore 48. 94.  
 þare-to, *adv.*; thereto, in addition 77. 28.  
 þarf, *vb.* (OE þurfan) *pr.* 3 *s.*; needs 16. 55; þar 119. 57.  
 þar-in, *adv.*; therein 82. 48. See also *þer-yn*.  
 þat, *conj.*; that, in order that 6. 5; þet 36. 3.  
 þat, *rel. pron.*; that, which 2 B. 6; þet 33. 2.

þat, *dem. pron.*; that 2 B. 10. tat 39. 18.  
 þe, *def. art.*; the 1 A. 4. See also *þo*.  
 þe, 2 *pers. pron. dat. acc. s.*; thee 3. 2; þee 89. 1, te 44. 29.  
 þe, *rel. pron.*; which 4. 10.  
 þe, *vb.* (OE þéon); thrive 28. 13.  
 þede, *sb.* (OE þéod); people, race 26. 10.  
 þef, *sb.*; thief 76. 2; thefe 85. 18, þeef 114. 45; *pl.* þeues 34. 20.  
 þen, *conj.*; than 6. 93; þan 27. 86, þanne 121. 213.  
 þenche, *vb.* (OE þencan); think 35. 11; þenken 106. 31. þynke 91. 4, thinc 30. 27; *pr.* 1 *s.* þenke 55. 32, þinge 39. 13; *pr.* 3 *s.* þenche 23. 15; *pr. pl.* pinke 110. 78, þenkeþ 120. 67; *pr. subj.* þenche 23. 7; *imp.* þenc 3. 2, thenk 51. 4, þench 10. 56, þynk 105. 14, þenke 93. 78, (*pl.*) þynketh 91, heading, þenkeþ 98. 55; *pt.* 1 *s.* þohte 8. 12, though 121. 143; *pt.* 3 *s.* þouth 3. 12, þouthte 56. 7; *pp.* y-thouht 124. 10.  
 þer, *adv.*; (1) there 2 A. 10; þere 98. 30. (2) where 6. 15. See also *þar*.  
 þer, *dem. pron.*; that 26. 16.  
 þer-bi, *adv.*; thereby 101. 115.  
 þeruore, *adv.*; therefore 20. 7. See also *þarfore*.  
 þer-fro, *adv.*; therefrom 44. 20.  
 þer-on, *adv.*; therein 21. 18.  
 þertille, *adv.*; thereto 112. 108.  
 þerwip, *adv.*; therewith 127. 32.  
 þer-yn, *adv.*; therein 7. 27; þer-in 26. 56. See also *þar-in*.  
 þese, *dem. pron. pl.* (OE ðes); these 76. 23; þees 135. 36, þies 81. 11, þeos 95. 85, þeose 113. 59, þise 44. 24, þis 9. 2, þys 135. 30, es 3. 12.  
 þewes, *sb. pl.*; customs, virtues 131. 17.

pi, *poss. pron.* 2 pers.; *thy* 2 A. 8;  
 pin 4. 9, (*absol. constr.*) 7. 26, pine  
 3. 1.  
 pider, *adv.*; *thither* 10. 48.  
 pilke, *dem. pron.*—See *hylke*.  
 ping, *sb.*; *thing, property* 8. 13;  
 bynge 32. 43; *pl.* pinges 93. 98,  
 bynges 92. 13, (*gen.*) pingie 11. 4,  
 pingge 65. 7.  
 pir, *dem. pron. pl.*; *these* 29. 72.  
 thirst, *sb.*; *thirst* 77. 21; *purst*  
 95. 54, 34. 21 (MS y-purst).  
 pis, *dem. pron. s.*; *this* 6. 87; *pys*  
 14. 12, ys 39. 4, bysse (*dat.*) 34.  
 23; *pl.* pise 44. 24, bis 27. 13.  
 po, *def. art.*; *the* 2 A. 2, (*pl.*)  
 2 A. 7.  
 po, *dem. pron. pl.*; *those* 95. 155;  
 poo 92. 22, thoo 121. 115.  
 po, *adv.*; *then* 34. 30.  
 polien, *vb.*; *suffer, endure* 24. 10;  
 polen 64. 7; *imp.* pole (*allow,*  
*permit*) 5. 4; *pt.* 1 s. poled 3. 14,  
 poled 3. 9; *pl.* 2 s. poledist 89. 13,  
 poledest 125. 54.  
 tholmodnes, *sb.*; *patience* 30. 20.  
 thonk, *sb.*; *thanks* 14. 11.  
 ponke, *vb.*; *thank* 96. 25; *pr.* 1 s.  
 pank 105. 8; *pr. pl.* ponke 96. 23;  
*imp.* pank 96. 63; *pt.* 1 s. pankid  
 58. 57; *pt.* 3 s. pankyt 105. 48;  
*pp.* pankyt 105. 80.  
 pore, *adv.*—See *par*.  
 porn, *sb.*; *thorn* 15. 32; *pl.*  
 pornes 2 A. 6.  
 poro, *adj.*; *thorough*: see Note.  
 porou-out, *prep., adv.*; *throughout*  
 21. 7; *projt-out* 105. 74.  
 porw-gep, *vb. pr.* 3 s.; *passes*  
*through* 38. 8.  
 pos, *dem. pron. pl.*; *those* 28. 7;  
 peose 119. 76.  
 pouht, *sb.*; *thought* 16. 41; *pouth*  
 56. 29, thowht 39. 14, thouzt 94.  
 20, pout 3. 1, poute 14. 2, poht  
 9. 4, pozt 91. 2, thoght 29. 26;  
*pl.* pouhtes 18. 1.  
 pousand, *num. adj.*; *thousand*  
 101. 83; *pousend* 97. 3.

pra, *adj.*; *stubborn, persistent* 27.  
 13.  
 pral, *adj. and sb.*; *thrall* 10. 44;  
 thrall 48. 57.  
 praldom, *sb.*; *bondage* 57. 78.  
 prast, *pp.* (OE *præstan*); *forced,*  
*shoved* 101. 69; *i-præst* 120. 7. See  
 also *prusten*.  
 prat, *pp.*; *threatened* 120. 49.  
 preo, *card. num.*; *three* 17. 26;  
 pre 27. 13, pree 92. 17, tre 44. 24.  
 prete, *sb.*; *threat* 101. 148.  
 brid, *ord. num.*; *third* 31. 26;  
 bridde 11. 37.  
 thrin, *adj.*; *triple, three-fold* 31.  
 27.  
 pristet, *vb. pr.* 3 s.; *thirsts* 67. 22.  
 pritti, *num. adj.*; *thirty* 101. 42;  
 pretti 56. 81.  
 priue, *vb.*; *thrive* 64. 11; *pryue*  
 92. 23.  
 throly, *adv.*; *fiercely* 112. 43.  
 throng, *pp.*; *pierced* 112. 43.  
 protes, *sb. pl.*; *throats* 44. 12.  
 prowē, *sb.*; *throe, space of time*  
 65. 1; *prawe* 124. 67.  
 prowē, *pp.*; *thrown* 97. 36.  
 prunchg, *sb.* (OE *geþring*); *throng*  
 22. 12.  
 prusten *pp.* (ON *prysta*); *thrust*  
 112. 43. See also *prast*.  
 pryftes, *sb. pl.*; *gains, profits* 6. 9.  
 pu, 2 pers. *pron. nom. s.*; *thou*  
 2 A. 9; *pou* 6. 1, *pov* 26. 54, *po*  
 2 B. 2, *pou* 86. 3, *ton* 45. 13, *tow*  
 27. 112; *pat ou, patow* (21. 15,  
 27. 94) = *pat pou*.  
 punne, *adj.*; *thin, meager* 6. 9.  
 purh, *prep.*; *through* 10. 30;  
 pourh 7. 43, purch 2 A. 9, thurgh  
 85. 28, thught 45. 6, þorgh 131. 3,  
 thoru 30. 75, poron 12. 12, þorw  
 26. 55, torw 41. 19, þroz 28. 30,  
 þrouz 115. 62, þwrh 51. 14.  
 purhsoht, *pp.*; (1) *penetrated*  
 6. 78. (2) *examined, þorw-souzt*  
 100. 7.  
 pursdaye, *sb.*; *Thursday* 92. 27.  
 pus, *adv.*; *thus* 27. 17.

pylke, *dem. pron.*; *that, that same* 16. 38; *pylk* 17. 5, *thilke* 121. 143, *pulke* 34. 10.  
*pynk*, *vb.* (OE *þyncan*); *seem, appear*: *pr.* 3 *s.* *pinket* 79. 12, *pinkeþ* 90. 6, *punkeþ* 6. 49, *thynk* 84. 10; *pt.* 3 *s.* *þouthe* 56. 3, *thought* 121. 235.  
*thyrl*, *vb.*; *pierce (imp.)* 83. 6; *pt.* 2 *s.* *þorledest* 24. 12; *pt.* 3 *s.* *þerlede* 34. 25; *pp.* *þerled* 10. 10, *þorled* 126. 9.  
*tidingege*, *sb.*; *tidings* 57. 48.  
*tize*, *vb.* (OE *getigan*); *tie, bind*: *pt.* 3 *s.* *tized* 112. 68.  
*til*, *conj.*; *until* 72. 30; *till* 121. 153.  
*til*, *prep.*; *to* 27. 54; *tyl* 14. 4, *tylle* 83. 16.  
*tirue*, *vb.*; *roll (something) about*; *pr.* 3 *s.* *tirueþ* 27. 43.  
*tite*, *adv.*; *quickly* 27. 54; *tyst* 94. 28; *supl.* *tytes* 104. 68.  
*titte*, *vb.*; *drag, clutch, seize*: *pr.* 3 *s.* *tittes* 27. 54.  
*tixt*, *sb.*; *text* 103. 15.  
*to*, *prep.*; *to* 2 A. 1; *te* 109. 7; *t'* 20. 10, 24. 11; *ta* 6. 82, 24. 18.  
*to*, *conj.*; *until* 81. 7.  
*to*, *adv.*; *too* 30. 41; *two* 103. 80.  
*to*, *num. adj.*—See *two*.  
*to*, *sb.*; *toe* 2 B. 11; *too* 121. 106; *pl.* *ton* 32. 69.  
*to-breke*, *vb.*; *break in pieces* 84. 78.  
*to-brest*, *vb.*; *burst asunder (pr. pl.)* 77. 8; *pp.* *to-barst* 113. 45.  
*to-cominge*, *sb.*; *advent* 12. 2.  
*to-day*, *sb.*; *to-day* 12. 13.  
*todes*, *sb. pl.*; *toads* 95. 57.  
*to-drawe*, *pp.*; *pulled asunder* 90. 11; *to-draw* 126. 17.  
*to-gedre*, *adv.*; *together* 117. 21; *to-gedere* 112. 70, *to-gedure* 123. 39.  
*to-gnawe*, *pp.*; *gnawed in pieces* 90. 12.  
*token*, *sb.*; *token* 112. 8; *tokne* 13. 2; *pl.* *toknes* 16. 53.

*toknyng*, *vbl. sb.*; *tokening* 113. 51.  
*to-morn*, *sb.*; *to-morrow* 116. 8.  
*tonge*, *sb.*; *tongue* 18. 6.  
*top*, *sb.*; *top* 95. 152; 'top to to' = head to foot.  
*to-quils*, *conj.*; *whilst* 30. 102.  
*to-rent*, *vb. pt.*; *rent to pieces*: (3 *s.*) 112. 61; *pl.* *to-rente* 95. 6; *pp.* *to-rent* 90. 7.  
*tort*, *sb.*; *extortion* 39. 11.  
*to-scrywe*, *pp.*; *shriven* 105. 71.  
*to-seo*, *vb.*; *behold (imp.)* 112. 31.  
*to-sprad*, *pp.*; *spread out, displayed* 13. 2.  
*tote*, *vb.* (OE *tótian*); *look, observe (imp.)* 100. 27.  
*to-per*, *adj.*; *the second* 31. 21.  
*to-torn*, *pp.*; *lacerated* 112. 45; *to-toren* 67. 5.  
*touz*, *adj.* and *adv.*; *tough* 27. 43 (*roughly*); *touh* 103. 14; 'makeþ touh' = makes difficulties.  
*to-uore*, *prep., adv.*; *before* 16. 45; *to-uoren* 21. 3, *to-fore* 97. 51.  
*trace*, *sb.* (OF *trace*); *track, steps* 30. 42.  
*trace*, *vb.*; *trace out, explore (pr. pl.)* 106. 95.  
*traitour*, *sb.*; *traitor* 91. 11; *traytour* 91. 10.  
*trayturly*, *adv.*; *treacherously* 79. 1.  
*trauail*, *sb.*; *labour* 48. 88; *trauel* 77. 20, *trauayle* 101. 139.  
*trauel*, *vb.*; *labour* 81. 6; *pt.* 1 *s.* *trauailled* 121. 178.  
*trayst*, *adj.*; *trusty* 84. 41.  
*trayst*, *vb.*—See *trist*.  
*tre*, *num. adj.*—See *preo*.  
*tre*, *sb.*; *tree, cross* 3. 3; *tree* 91. 62, *treo* 106. 122, *troe* 13. 13.  
*treacle*, *sb.*; *remedy* 101. 111.  
*tremlede*, *vb. pt.* 3 *s.*; *trembled* 55. 22.  
*trend*, *vb.*; *turn (something) about (imp.)* 2 A. 8.  
*tresor*, *sb.*; *treasure* 10. 39; *tre-sowr* 121. 184, *tresowre* 79. 1.



tresory, *sb.*; *receptacle for money or valuables* 78. 8.  
 tresoun, *sb.*; *treason* 95. 88.  
 trespas, *sb.*; *trespass* 98. 51;  
 trespass 111. 31.  
 trete, *vb.*; *set forth in speech or writing* 101. 155.  
 treupe, *sb.*; *truth* 108. 8; *trwthe* 39. 17, *trwte* 39. 10, *trupe* 132. 85, *trowth* 48. 115, *trout* 29. 67.  
 trewe, *adj.*; *true* 6. 4; *trwe* 130. 5; *supl.* *treuest* 29. 3.  
 trewly, *adv.*; *truly* 48. 106;  
 treuly 56. 13, *trewely* 108. 26.  
 trey, *sb.* (ON *trega*); *affliction, grief* 112. 42; *tray* 118. 3.  
 trinite, *sb.*; *Trinity* 13. 25.  
 troddares, *sb. pl.*; *treaders* 25. 8.  
 (y)-trodded, *pp.*; *trodden* 25. 9.  
 throne, *sb.*; *throne* 6. 4.  
 trouble, *sb.*; *trouble* 120. 5.  
 troupe, *sb.*; *troth* 109. 20.  
 trowe, *vb.*; *believe* 120. 77; *pr.* 1 s. *tru* 29. 15, *trouwe* 100. 79; *pr. pl.* *trowe* 44. 24, *trous* 31. 65; *imp.* *trowe* 27. 106.  
 truage, *sb.*; *tribute, toll* 54. 6.  
 trun, *sb.* (? OE *truma*); *troop, multitude* 30. 103 (rimes w. *sun*).  
 trusse, *vb.*; *pack up* (*pr. subj.*) 23. 4.  
 trust, *sb.*; *trust* 13. 21; *trost* 94. 21.  
 truste, *vb.*; *trust* 23. 24; *trist* 27. 72; *pr.* 1 s. *troste* 58. 37, *trayst* 48. 38; *pr.* 3 s. *trust* 103. 91; *pr. subj.* *trist* 109. 13, *triste* 42. 4, *traiste* 84. 68; *imp.* *tristou* (= *trist þou*) 28. 19.  
 trusti, *adj.*; *trusty* 6. 4.  
 trustly, *adv.*; *confidently* 27. 106.  
 trye, *adj.* (OF *trié*); *choice, excellent* 101. 164.  
 tunder, *sb.*; *tinder* 27. 52.  
 ture, *sb.*; *tower* 50. 1; *toure* 82. 31, *towr* 121. 196.  
 turmented, *pp.*; *tormented* 104. 6; *i-turmente* 99. 30.

turnen, *vb.*; *turn* 70. 9; *turne* 111. 43; *pr.* 2 s. *turnst* 17. 8; *pr.* 3 s. *turnet* 42. 4, *tornyþ* 105. 30, *turneþ* 42. 3, *turnes* 84. 94, *tornes* 84. 44, *tournes* 84. 3; *pr. pl.* *tornen* 95. 134; *imp.* *turn* 4. 8, *torn* 102. 46; *pr. p.* *turnand* 45. 8, *tornand* 41. 8; *pt.* 3 s. *turnde* 12. 12; *pp.* *torn* 101. 24.  
 twa, *num. adj.*; *two* 48. 73; *tua* 30. 77. See also *two*, *tweye*.  
 tuelue, *num. adj.*; *twelve* 56. 69;  
 tuel 32. 70.  
 twenti, *num. adj.*; *twenty* 96. 43.  
 tweye, *num. adj.*; *two* 34. 20;  
 tweyse 55. 16, *tweyne* 103. 9.  
 two, *num. adj.*; *two* 95. 146;  
 twoo 94. 6, to 56. 113.  
 twynklyng, *vbl. sb.*; *twinkling* 100. 63; *twinkeling* 134. 24.  
 twynne, *vb.*; *divide, remove* 86. 19, (*pr. pl.*) 95. 146; *pr. subj.* *twyn* 84. 19.  
 tyd, *adv.* (ON *tíðr*); *quickly* 112. 92.  
 tyde, *sb.*; *tide, time* 10. 3.  
 tyde, *vb.*; *befall* 95. 109.  
 tyme, *sb.*; *time* 10. 23; *tym* 90. 43, (*gen.*) *times* 24. 7; *pl.* *tymes* 96. 43.  
 tymliche, *adv.*; *betimes* 23. 5.  
 tyne, *vb.* (ON *týna*); *lose, be deprived of* 84. 52.  
 tynt, *pp.* (OE *týnan*); *imprisoned* 116. 64.

u, *adv.*—See *hou*.  
 veh, *uche*, *adj.*; *each* 6. 19. See also *eche* and *iche*.  
 vmbe, *prep.*; *round, about* 6. 64;  
 vnbe 6. 63; 'vmbe while' = *sometimes*.  
 vmbesette, *pp.*; *encompassed* 83. 42.  
 vnbe, *prep.*—See *vmbe*.  
 vn-bouzt, *pp.*; *unpaid for, free of cost* 117. 66.

**vnboxumnes**, *sb.*; *disobedience* 107. 29.

**vnboxs**, *adj.*; *disobedient* 30. 41.

**vn-bynd**, *vb.*; *unbind* (*imp.*) 17. 9; *vnbynt* 109. 99.

**vncele**, *sb.* (OE *unsæl*); *unhappiness* 102. 21.

**vncertein**, *adj.*; *uncertain* 134. 2.

**vnclustri**, *vb.*; *open, unfasten* (*pr. subj.*) 27. 59.

**vnclup**, *pl. adj.*; *unknown* 28. 6.

**vnclupe** 36. 8, **vnclowth** 121. 134,

**vnclowe** 41. 5, **vnkut** 65. 3.

**vnder**, *prep.* and *adv.*; *under* 6. 39, 27. 33; 'under on' (14. 5) = *together*.

**vn-dere**, *adj.*; *not dear, disliked* 135. 19.

**vnderfonge**, *vb.*; *take, receive* 7. 59; (*imp.*) 75. 29; *pt.* 2 s. *vnderfenge* 131. 19; *pt.* 3 s. *underfeng* 34. 29; *pp.* *under-uon* 15. 13. See also *ounder-uon*.

**vnderne**, *sb.*; *the hour of undern* (about 9 a.m.) 55. 11; **vndrin** 30. 52, **hondren** 34. 15.

**vnderstonde**, *vb.*; *understand* 7. 22; *pr.* 1 s. *vndyrstonde* 92. 8.

**vndo**, *vb.*; *undo, open* 29. 49; (*imp.*) 7. 27; (*pp.*) *undone, ruined* 49. 27.

**vnicorn**, *sb.*; *unicorn* 32. 63.

**vnknowe**, *pp.*; *unknown* 65. 3.

**vnknowyng**, *pr. p.*; *not knowing* 121. 232.

**vnkut**, *pp.*—See *vnclup*.

**vnkynde**, *adj.*; (1) *unkind* 77.

1. (2) *unnatural*, **vnkuynde** 95. 123.

**vnkyndely**, *adv.*; *unkindly* 47. 9.

**vnlaced**, *vb. pt.*; *unlaced* 79. 23.

**vnlawis**, *sb. pl.*; *law-breakers* 39. 8.

**vnles**, *vb.*; *unloose* (*imp.*) 45. 9.

**vnleueful**, *adj.*; *unlawful* 102. 74.

**vnleuefully**, *adv.*; *unlawfully* 102. 82.

**vnlust**, *sb.*; *sluggard* 127. 25.

**vnlustily**, *adv.*; *slothfully* 95. 145.

**unmyzt**, *sb.*; *weakness* 125. 25;

**vnmygh** 44. 15.

**vnredi**, *adj.*; *unprepared* 29. 76.

**vn-redines**, *sb.*; *imprudence, ill-advisedness* 110. 70.

**vnrith**, *sb.*; *injustice, injury* 58. 11.

**vnsauzte**, *adj.*; *unreconciled* 102. 37.

**vn-set**, *adj.*; *unset, unappointed* 117. 83.

**vn-sete**, *adj.*; *unfitting, unprofitable* (cf. *sete*) 6. 74.

**vnskilfully**, *adv.*; *unreasonably* 102. 90; **vnskilfully** 111. 24.

**vntil**, *prep.*; *unto* 30. 40.

**vnto**, *adv.* and *prep.*; *unto* 30. 132, 45. 10.

**vntrewe**, *adj.*; *untrue* 76. 20.

**vnwarned**, *adj.*; *unwarned* 101. 170.

**vn-witti**, *adj.*; *witless* 110. 13.

**vnwrest**, *adj.*; *infirm* 121. 166.

**vnwunne**, *sb.*; *sadness* 6. 13.

**vn-wyse**, *adj.*; *unwise* 110. 16; *unwise* 125. 40.

**vn-wysliche**, *adv.*; *unwisely* 110. 14.

**vpon**, *prep.* and *adv.* 7. 31; *opon* 1 B. 3, *up-hon* 1 A. 3, *up-one* 4.

3; *op-on* (*adv.*) 32. 26.

**vpryght**, *adv.*; *erect* 79. 18.

**vpsedoun**, *adv.*; *up-side-down* 106. 103.

**vp-soght**, *pp.*; *sought out* 82. 14.

**vp-styze**, *vb.*; *ascend* 92. 28; *pt.* 2 s. *op-steye* 24. 15.

**vr**, *pers. pron.* 1 *pers. pl.*—See *our*.

**vres**, *sb. pl.*; *hours* 114. 21. See also *houre*.

**urnth**, *vb. pr.* 3 s.—See *irnen*.

**vs**, 1 *pers. pron. dat., acc. pl.*; *us* 7. 60; *ous* 6. 83.

**vsen**, *vb.*; *use, practise* 108. 16; *pr.* 3 s. *vsep* 109. 78.

**vt**, *adv.*—See *out*.



- uader, *sb.*—See *fader*.  
 vanite, *sb.*; *vanity* 101. 90; *vanyte* 94. 24.  
 vanys, *vb.*; *vanish* 112. 94; *pt.* 3 *s.* *fanchyt* 105. 44; *pp.* *wanischid* 134. 24.  
 uarâ, *vb.*—See *fare*.  
 vayns, *sb. pl.*; *veins* 77. 8.  
 vayr, *adj.*—See *fair*.  
 ve, 1 *pers. pron. pl.*—See *we*.  
 vedde, *vb. pt.*—See *fede*.  
 veir, *sb.* (OF *fuerre*); *fur* 29. 64.  
 uengaunce, *sb.*; *vengeance* 93. 95; *vengeaunce* 95. 155, *vengauns* 113. 82.  
 vengêt, *pp.*; *avenged* 118. 30.  
 veonde, *sb.*—See *fende*.  
 verdites, *sb. pl.*; *verdicts* 120. 68.  
 uere, *sb.*—See *ferre*.  
 uerray, *adj.*; *true* 93. 91; *verrey* 113. 51.  
 verrayment, *adv.*; *truly* 93. 40; *verament* 117. 55.  
 verre, *adv.*—See *fer*.  
 uertu, *sb.*; *virtue* 118. 6; *pl.* *vertues* 95. 134.  
 vertuous, *adj.*; *virtuous* 109. 77.  
 vessel, *sb.*; *vessel* (vas) 100. 4.  
 vestement, *sb.*; (clerical) *vestment* 121. 138.  
 uet, *sb. pl.*—See *foet*.  
 ueyn, *adj.*; *vain* 126. 20; *veyne* 132. 67, *vein* 134. 1, *weyne* 56. 132.  
 vice, *sb.*; *vice* 95. 134; *vys* 118. 6, *vyce* 132. 10.  
 vicyous, *adj.*; *vicious* 109. 76.  
 victori, *sb.*; *victory* 101. 79.  
 vif, *num. adj.*—See *fiue*.  
 vijt, *vyht*, *sb.*—See *fiht*.  
 vilany, *sb.*; *villainy* 115. 34;  
 uelanye 122. 17, *vileinie* 131. 96.  
 vild, *vb. pt.*; *reviled* 30. 23.  
 vinde, *vb.*—See *finden*.  
 virgyne, *sb.*; *virgin* 10. 28.  
 visage, *sb.*; *face, countenance* 76. 11.  
 vise, *vb.* (OF *viser*); *devise* 101. 14.  
 visyte, *vb.*; *visit* 95. 68; *imp.* *visite* 91. 89.  
 vipote, *prep.*—See *withouten*.  
 vlesh, *sb.*—See *flesch*.  
 vo, *sb.*—See *fo* and *wo*.  
 vochedest . . . saue, *vb. pt.* 2 *s.*; *didst vouchsafe* 95. 77.  
 vokete, *sb.*; *advocate* 132. 10.  
 volk, *sb.*; *folk, people* 14. 7. See also *folk*.  
 vollouth, *sb.* (OE *fulluht*); *baptism* 12. 9.  
 vonge, uonge, *vb. pt.* 2 *s.*—See *fonge*.  
 vor, *conj.*—See *for*.  
 uorzet, *vb. pr.* 1 *s.*—See *forgete*.  
 uor-spekere, *sb.*; *advocate* 18. 3.  
 voyde, *vb.*; *banish, expel* 132. 10.  
 voys, *sb.*; *voice* 55. 5.  
 uram, vrom, *prep.*—See *fram, from*.  
 vuel, *sb.*—See *yuel*.  
 vul, *sb.*—See *fulle*.  
 vur, *sb.*—See *fyrre*.  
 uurst, *adj. suppl.*—See *furst*.  
 vyl, *adj.*; *vile* 87. 5.  
 wa, *sb.*; *woe* 29. 51. See also *wo*.  
 wage, *sb.*; *wages* 109. 71.  
 wage, *vb.*; *gage, pledge* 108. 61.  
 waginginge, *pr. p.*; *wandering* 134. 9.  
 wailaway, *interj.*; *alas!* 50. 7;  
 welawo 126. 36, *wolawo* 89. 20.  
 waite, *vb.*; *watch, take care* 116. 2; *imp.* *wayte* 102. 62.  
 wake, *vb.* (1) *come into existence* 27. 63, *become active* 117. 38, *be diligent* 116. 1. (2) *keep vigil, remain awake* 91. 125; (*pr.* 1 *s.*) 76. 6; *pt. pl.* *wakkeden* 56. 53.  
 waken, *vb.*; *stir up*; *pr.* 3 *s.* *wakeneþ* 9. 1; *pt.* 3 *s.* *wakened* 95. 150.  
 walke, *vb.*; *walk* 121. 59; *pr. p.* *walkynge* 117. 2; *pt.* 1 *s.* *walked* 82. 6.

walle, *sb.*; wall 6. 38; wall 105. 6, wal 101. 123.

walle, *vb.* (OE weallan): *boil* (*pr.* 1 s.) 67. 24. Cf. *OE Miscell.* p. 189, v. 45.

wam, *sb.*—See *wem*.

wan, *adv.*—See *whan*.

wan, *sb.*—See *wone*.

wan, *adj.*; pale, wan 76. 11; wanne 84. 10, won 126. 6.

wande, *vb.* (OE wandian); *hesitate*, fear 83. 39; *imp.* wonde 112. 77.

wandren, *vb.*; *wander*: *pr.* 2 s. wandrest 28. 26; *pr. p.* wandrand 27. 4, wandryng 105. 1; *pt.* 1 s. wandrede 107. 1.

wandreth, *sb.* (ON vandræði); *misery*, *distress* 84. 19; wondrep 116. 58.

wane, *sb.*—See *won*.

wane, *vb.*; wane, *diminish* 83. 8; *pr.* 3 s. wanet 49. 2; *pr. pl.* wanieþ 106. 129.

wanyng, *vbl. sb.*; *waning* 49. 10. wanhope, *sb.*; *despair* 107. 50.

wanischid, *pp.*—See *vany*s.

war, *adj.*; *watchful*, *vigilant* 27. 50; ware 101. 55, weore 112. 51.

warantise, *sb.*; *guarantee* 30. 118. warde, *vb.*; *guard*, *defend* (*imp.*) 110. 114; *pp.* i-warded 121. 194.

ware, *sb.*; *goods*, *merchandise* 23. 15.

warie, *vb.*; *curse* 103. 25.

warison, *sb.*; *reward* 109. 90.

warkes, *sb. pl.*—See *werk*.

warli, *adv.* (OE wærlíce); *prudently*, *circumspectly* 51. 8.

warne, *vb.*; *warn* (*pr.* 1 s.) 98. 5; *pr.* 3 s. warneþ 101. 173.

warnyng, *vbl. sb.*; *warning* 113. 8; *pl.* warnynges 101. 55.

was, *sb.*; *torch* (made of straw or reeds) 81. 33.

wassjen, *vb.*; *wash* 13. 7; was 30. 65; *pt.* 3 s. wesche 27. 97, wesched 48. 27; *pp.* y-wasje 12. 8.

wast, *sb.*; *waste* 104. 36.

wast, *vb.*; *waste* 100. 31.

water, *sb.*; *water* 12. 11.

wawe, *sb.*; *wave* 27. 44.

waxen, *vb.* (OE weaxan); *grow*, *become*: *pr.* 2 s. wexist 105. 34; *pr.* 3 s. waxit 76. 11, wext 49. 2; *pr. pl.* waxeþ 6. 43; *pr. subj.* wex 105. 17; *pr. p.* waxand 83. 20; *pt.* 2 s. wexe 55. 17; *pt.* 3 s. wax 105. 42; *pt. pl.* woxen 89. 19, wox 113. 38; *pp.* waxen 95. 136.

way, *sb.*—See *wey*.

wayk, *adj.* (ON veikr); *weak* 118. 38; *supl.* weikest 118. 42.

wayle, *vb.*; *wail* 96. 51; waylle 105. 67.

waynoun; an epithet of derision (see *N. E. D.* sub *wanion*) 6. 17.

wayteglede; ? *watch-coal* 6. 17.

we, 1 pers. *pron. nom. pl.*; we 6. 106; ve 45. 12, woe 14. 8.

wed, *sb.* (OE wedd); *pledge* 48. 60; wedde 86. 34.

wede, *sb.*; *clothing*, *garment* 16. 31; *pl.* wedys 105. 47, weedes 112. 90.

weder, *sb.*; *weather*, *storm* 69. 22.

ween, *sb.* (OE wén); *supposition* 135. 3; 'wyþouten ween' = *without doubt*.

wel, *adv.*; *well*, *very* 6. 81; wele 48. 44, wol 55. 8, weel 109. 1.

wel, *adj.*; *well* 7. 49; wyl 41. 1.

welde, *vb.*; *wield*, *rule* 24. 18;

weld 29. 43; *pr.* 3 s. weldeþ 26.

44, weldes 10. 53; *pr. subj.* welde

112. 115; *imp.* welde 83. 13; *pp.*

wolde 6. 18.

wele, *sb.*; *weal* 12. 13; weole 20.

25, weole 18. 13, wel 28. 21, welle

110. 12.

welle, *sb.*; *fountain*, *spring* 18. 4;

well 79. 5.

welp, *sb.*; *wealth* 27. 31; *pl.*

welþis 134. 2.

wem, *sb.*; *blemish*, *defilement*,

14. 4; wam 88. 6.

wemles, *adj.*; *spotless* 21. 11.

**wenche**, *sb.*; *wench*, maid-servant 102. 89.

**wenden**, *vb.*; (1) *change, turn*,

*wend* (one's way) 57. 58; *wende*

23. 1, *wend* 28. 18; *pr.* 2 *s.* *wendes*

27. 108; *pr.* 3 *s.* *wenduh* 120. 86;

*pr. pl.* *wende* 110. 114; *imp.*

*puend* 2 A. 8, *wend* 131. 85; *pr. p.*

*wendyng* 106. 116; *pt.* 1 *s.* *wende*

10. 12; *wente* 96. 41; *pt.* 3 *s.*

*wente* 131. 93; *pt. pl.* *wenden*

12. 4; *pp.* *went* 69. 22, *i-went*

117. 11. (2) *intr. pt.* *went*: 1 *s.*

*went* 121. 179; 2 *s.* *wentyst* 92.

32; 3 *s.* *wende* 34. 23, *went* 48.

81; *pp.* (was) *went* 48. 51.

**wene**, *vb.* (OE *wénan*); *expect*,

*hope*, *ween* 6. 64; *pr.* 1 *s.* *wene*

93. 53, *wen* 30. 36, *weene* 108. 2;

*pr.* 2 *s.* *wenys* 135. 5; *pr. pl.*

*weene* 101. 7; *pt.* 1 *s.* *wende* 111.

36.

**wenep**, *vb. pr. pl.* (OE *wenian*);

*attract, allure* 6. 63.

**weolewe**, *vb.* (OE *wealwian*);

*withher, waste away* (*pr.* 1 *s.*) 6. 79.

**weore**, *adj.*—See *war*.

**wep**, *sb.*; *weeping* 49. 6.

**wepe**, *vb.*; *weep* 28. 2; *pr.* 2 *s.*

*wepist* 59. 12, *wepistou* 28. 1; *imp.*

*wep* 2 B. 2; *pr. p.* *wepand* 41. 23;

*pt.* 2 *s.* *weptyst* 94. 10; *pt. pl.*

*weped* 79. 24.

**weping**, (1) *vbl. sb.*; *weeping* 59.

16; *wepyng* 91. 67. (2) *adj.* 65. 13.

**were**, *sb.*; *doubt* 102. 2; *weere*

109. 54.

**were**, *sb.*; *war* 108. 45.

**were**, *vb.*; *guard, protect* (*imp.*)

31. 60.

**weren**, *vb.*; *wear* (*pr. subj.*) 114.

19; *were* 114. 39; *pt.* 1 *s.* *werede*

6. 31.

**werk**, *wirk*, *vb.*—See *worchen*.

**werk**, *sb.*; *work* 16. 41; *werck*

30. 28, *worke* 94. 20; *pl.* *werkes* 7.

30, *werkes* 30. 12, *warkes* 84. 84.

**werne**, *vb.*; *refuse* 131. 52.

**wérpe**, *vb.* (OE *weorpan*); *weave*,

*contrive*: *pt.* 3 *s.* *worp* 28. 29 (see Note).

**werre**, *vb.*; *make war* 32. 72.

**werse**, *adv. comp.*; *worse* 70. 8.

**wery**, *adj.*; *weary* 11. 39; *werye*

(*pl.*) 32. 58.

**west**, *adj.*; *west* 7. 47.

**wet**, *pp.*; *moistened* 6. 13.

**wete**, *adj.*; *wet* 7. 20.

**wey**, *sb.*; *way* 5. 6; *weye* 13. 19,

*weyze* 57. 50, *wei* 119. 15, *way*

12. 4, *wai* 29. 10, *waie* 124. 62;

*pl.* *weyes* 93. 19, *waies* 29. 45,

*ways* 27. 3, *waiss* 31. 2.

**wey**, *adv.*; *away* 106. 116.

**weye**, *vb.*; *weigh* 109. 106.

**wha**, **whas**, **wham**.—See *who*,

*whos*, *whom*.

**whan**, *adv.* (OE *hwanan*); *whence*

28. 16.

**whan**, **whanne**, *adv.*—See *when*.

**whar**, **whare**, *adv.*—See *wher*.

**what**, *rel. pron.*; *what* 15. 1; *wat*

4. 4, *wath* 3. 14, *whet* 6. 26.

**whole**, *sb.*; *wheel* 28. 23; *whel*

42. 4.

**when**, *adv.*; *when* 6. 35; *whan*

123. 38, *whane* 90. 14, *whanne*

35. 4, *whon* 93. 20, *whonne* 95. 94,

*wen* 11. 44, *wan* 26. 10, *wanne*

32. 18.

**wher**, *adv.*; *where* 8. 6; *where*

23. 19, *whar* 13. 3, *whare* 23. 3,

*wer* 49. 14, *war* 124. 38.

**wher-euer**, *adv.*; *wherever* 97. 5;

*whare-euer* 115. 76.

**wherfore**, *adv.*; *wherefore* 121.

51; *werfore* 56. 87.

**wher-of**, *adv.*; *whereof* 101. 79;

*whar-of* 12. 1, *wer-offe* 56. 22.

**wher-so**, *adv.*; *whereso* 10. 47.

**wher-so-euer**, *adv.*; *wheresoever*

110. 114.

**wher-porw**, *adv.*; (1) *whereby*

117. 50. (2) *wherefore*; *wher-*

*thorgh* 121. 19.

**wher-to**, *adv.*; (1) *to what* 121.

229. (2) *why*; *warto* 105. 67,

*worto* 56. 127.

**weþer**, *pron.* and *adv.*; *whether*, *which of two* 7. 47; *whoder* 28. 24, *wher* 99. 2.  
**whi**, *adv.* and *pron.*; *why* 6. 50; *why* 6. 86, *wy* 60. 1.  
**which**, (1) *rel. pron.*; *which* 38. 8; *whiche* 121. 72, *whuche* 95. 8, *wꝥuche* 95. 86. (2) *adj.*; *of what sort*: *whuch* 106. 37.  
**whider**, *adv.*; *whither* 9. 15; *whoder* 112. 58.  
**wider-ward**, *adv.*; *whither-ward* 35. 20; *whoderward* 97. 26.  
**while**, (1) *sb.*; *space of time* 6. 54; *wile* 26. 16, *wyle* 32. 3. (2) *conj.*; *while*: *whil* 28. 4; *wil* 56. 64. (3) *adv.*; *formerly, once*: *whil* 6. 18. See also *quile*.  
**whilen**, *adv.*; *formerly* 10. 2; *whilum* 44. 25.  
**whilk**, *rel. pron.*; *which* 44. 5.  
**whils**, *adv.*; *whilst* 81. 6; *wiles* 123. 30.  
**who**, *rel. pron.*; *who* 16. 9; *wo* 55. 9, *wha* 48. 1; *gen.* *wos* 49. 9, *whas* 20. 15; *dat.* *whom* 22. 19, *wham* 14. 2, *wam* 2 A. 9, *wan* 32. 56. See also *ho*.  
**whoder**.—See *weþer* and *whider*.  
**who-so**, *pron.*; *who-so* 16. 10; *wha-sa* 82. 15, *whose* 10. 7. See also *hos*, *hose*.  
**whos-euere**, *pron.*; *whosoever* 107. 69.  
**why**, *adv.*.—See *whi*.  
**whyte**, *adj.*; *white* 10. 55; *whyte* 83. 37, *wit* 1 B. 1, *wyth* 1 A. 1.  
**wide**, *adj.*; *wide* 1 A. 2; *uide* 1 B. 2, *wyde* 83. 38.  
**widewe**, *sb.*; *widow* 110. 63.  
**wif**, *sb.*; *wife* 57. 79; *wiif* 29. 30, *wyf* 11. 48; *pl.* *wyue* 10. 50.  
**wight**, *sb.*; (1) *wight, person* 31. 3; *wyht* 17. 2, *wiht* 110. 13, *with* 58. 9, *wy3th* 120. 98; *pl.* *wi3tes* 27. 4, *wyhtes* 20. 16. (2) *whit, thing*: *wit* 2 B. 12.  
**wi3t**, *adj.*; *brave, valiant* 27. 50; *wiht* 106. 7.

**wiht-standing**, *vbl. sb.*; *resistance* 51. 23.  
**wikkid**, *adj.*; *wicked* 50. 6; *wykke* 12. 1, *wicked* 48. 118.  
**wikkedliche**, *adv.*; *wickedly* 72. 7.  
**wikidnis**, *sb.*; *wickedness* 28. 25; *wickednes* 30. 112, *wyckenesse* 24. 18.  
**wil**, *sb.*; *will, pleasure* 49. 24; *wyl* 14. 11, *wille* 6. 18.  
**wild**, *sb.* (OE *gewild*); *power, control* 28. 12.  
**wilde**, *adj.*; *wild* 6. 27; *wild* 29. 28, *wylde* 93. 45, *wil* 27. 3, *will* 82. 6; *supl.* *wildest* 6. 38.  
**wildirnesse**, *sb.*; *wilderness* 121. 156.  
**wile**, *sb.*; *wile, trick* 69. 9; *pl.* *wiles* 101. 94.  
**wile**, *vb.* (OE *willan*); *will* (*pr.* 1 s.) 59. 8; *ichulle* 6. 71, *wol* 93. 11, *wole* 11. 23; *pr.* 2 s. *wilt* 62. 8, *wolt* 6. 86; *pr.* 3 s. *will* 82. 15, *wol* 10. 7; *pr. pl.* *wolen* 103. 57; *pt.* 1 and 3 s. *wold* 45. 27, *wald* 30. 1; *pt.* 2 s. *woldys* 124. 86, *woldestou* 95. 54, *wild* 30. 73; *pl.* *pl.* *wald* 83. 39.  
**wileþ**, *vb.* *pr.* 3 s.; *beguiles* 27. 17.  
**wilful**, *adj.*; *wilful* 112. 52.  
**wylfully**, *adv.*; *wilfully* 120. 18.  
**wilne**, *vb.*; *desire* 111. 27; *wiln* 56. 104; *pr. pl.* *wilne* 106. 85, (*pr. subj.*) 102. 19.  
**wilnyng**, *vbl. sb.*; *desire, wish* 112. 57.  
**winne**, *vb.*; *gain, win* 109. 90; *wynne* 11. 60, *win* 50. 2, *wyn* 48. 23; *pt.* 3 s. *wan* 27. 94; *pp.* *wonnen* 66. 18, *wonne* 90. 10, *y-wonne* 32. 12.  
**wisse**, *vb.*; *guide, direct*: *pr. subj.* *wys* 48. 115, *wise* 124. 55; *imp.* *wiss* 29. 10, *wis* 30. 14, *wisse* 44. 12.  
**wit**, *sb.*.—See *wight* (2).  
**wite**, *vb.* (OE *witan*); *know* 95. 32; *wijt* 29. 70; *pr.* 1 s. *wat* 27.

17, wate 31. 21, woth 53. 6; *pr.* 2 s. wost 23. 19, woost 134. 35, wast 29. 75, wot 100. 103, wat 27. 107, wate 81. 18; *pr. pl.* witiþ 90. 38, witen 90. 39; *pr. subj.* with 44. 21; *imp.* wite 111. 61; *pt.* 1 s. wist 27. 80; *pt.* 2 s. wustest 117. 27; *pt. pl.* wuste 101. 23, wust 119. 20, wyste 32. 30; *pp.* wist 101. 121.

*wite, vb.* (OE *witan*); *guard, preserve: pr. subj.* wyten 18. 10; *imp.* wite 7. 28.

*wite, vb.* (OE *witan*); *go, depart: pr.* 3 s. wites 27. 32; wytes 86. 2. *wiþ, prep.*; (1) *with* 6. 5; wyth 12. 5, wit 26. 53, wiht 49. 18, wid 3. 9, wyht 14. 8. (2) *towards, against* 57. 53.

*wiþ-drawe, vb.*; *withdraw* 118. 20; *imp.* wythdrawe 94. 23. *with-in, adv. and prep.*; *within* 83. 13, 48. 21; *wiþ-Inne* 109. 92.

*wiþoute, prep.*; *without* 7. 6; *whit-outen* 120. 23, *wyt-outen* 34. 8, *wythouten* 12. 14, *wyþoute* 14. 4, *with-oten* 67. 17, *wiþote* 26. 48.

*withstonde, vb.*; *withstand* 121. 151; *withstand* 81. 16.

*witt, sb.*; *wit, intelligence* 81. 25; *wijt* 30. 61, *with* 124. 14; *pl.* *wyttes* 18. 7, *wittes* 44. 13.

*witterli, adv.*; *assuredly* 103. 4; *witerly* 117. 27.

*witti, adj.*; *wise, intelligent* 103. 53.

*wityngly, adv.*; *knowingly* 102. 67.

*wlanke, adj.*; *proud, fine* 95. 3.

*wo, sb.*; *woe* 2 B. 12; *woo* 91. 57, *vo* 105. 15.

*wo-begone, adj.*; *woe-begone* 91. 48.

*wode, sb.*; *wood, forest* 11. 2.

*wode, adj.*; *savage, mad* 51. 2;

*woode* 110. 13, *wood* 100. 100.

*wol, wole, vb.*—See *wile*.

*wolde, sb.*; *wold, down* 56. 53.

*wolde, sb.* (OE *geweald*); *rule, dominion* 112. 36.

*wolde, pp.*—See *welde*.

*woliche, adv.* (? for *wodliche*); *furiously* 51. 2.

*wolues, sb. pl.*; *wolves* 95. 5.

*wombe, sb.*; *womb* 22. 7.

*womman, sb.*—See *wymmon*.

*won, sb.*; (1) *hope, chance* 25. 10;

*wane* 84. 55. (2) *store, quantity* 56. 119.

*wonde, vb.*—See *wande*.

*wonder, vb.*; *wonder* 72. 36; *pr.* 2 s. *wondrest* 58. 21; *pr.* 3 s. *wondreth* 19. 9; *pt.* 1 and 3 s. *wondrede* 32. 32.

*wonder, sb.*; *wonder, marvel* 16. 3.

*wonder, adj.*; *wonderful* 27. 64.

*wonder, adv.*; *wonderfully* 96. 3; *wondur* 113. 26.

*wonderly, adv.*; *wondrously* 100. 94.

*wondrep, sb.*—See *wandreth*.

*wone, adj.* (OE *gewuna*); *accustomed* 56. 15.

*wone, sb.*; (1) *custom, wont* 21. 4. (2) *dwelling-place, habitation* 20. 13; *wan* 27. 31; *pl.* *wones* 95. 78, *wonys* 135. 30.

*wonges, sb. pl.*; *cheeks* 6. 13; *wanges* 27. 88.

*wonyen, vb.* (OE *gewunian*); *dwelt, remain* 23. 3; *wonye* 23.

19, *wone* 65. 2, *won* 48. 120; *pr.* 2 s. *wones* 112. 106; *pr. pl.* *woneþ* 11. 56; *pr. subj.* 20. 28; *pt.* 3 s. *wonede* 6. 54; *pp.* (*accustomed*)

*woned* 6. 10, *wont* 95. 158.

*wonyng, vbl. sb.*; *dwelling* 83. 32; *woniing* 56. 39.

*wonyng-stede, sb.*; *dwelling-place* 90. 28.

*worchen, vb.*; *work, make, fashion* 118. 73; *worche* 107. 71, *wirk* 48.

95; *pr. subj.* *wurchen* 8. 25; *imp.* *wurch* 112. 77, *werk* 51. 8; *pt.* 1 s. *wroht* 6. 76, *wrowth* 121. 53,

*wrouthte* 56. 132; *pt.* 2 s. *wrouhtest*

18. 2; *pt.* 3 *s.* wroȝt 28. 35, wroght 48. 35, wrouthte 66. 2; *pt. pl.* wroutten 57. 69; *pp.* wroht 6. 101, wrohte 10. 20, wroȝt 35. 1, wroght 31. 18, wrouȝt 89. 43, wrouht 93. 12, wrouth 13. 3, whrouȝt 22. 6, y-wrouth 22. 18, y-wrouȝt 34. 22.  
*worching*, *vbl. sb.*; *working* 106. 68.  
*word*, *sb.*; *word* 16. 41; *wurd* 94. 20, *worde* (*dat.*) 44. 12; *pl.* *wordes* 5. 3, *wordus* 120. 81.  
*worke*, *sb.*—See *werk*.  
*world*, *sb.*: *world* 6. 101; *wordl* 20. 5, *wordle* 20. 22, *werld* 29. 25, *warld* 27. 43, *word* 112. 116, *werd* 55. 6; *gen.* *worldes* 9. 5, *wordles* 13. 18, *werlds* 29. 65, *werdis* 71. 1.  
*worly*, *adj.* (OE *weorþlic*); *costly* 6. 31. See also *worþli*.  
*worm*, *sb.*; *worm* 121. 68; *pl.* *wormes* 95. 114, *wermes* 100. 65.  
*worse*, *adj. comp.*; *worse* 120. 26.  
*worshype*, *sb.*; *honour*, *worship* 14. 1; *worshiþe* 14. 10, *worschip* 101. 3, *wurschiþe* 45. 26, *worschuþe* 95. 165, *worchup* 99. 25.  
*worshiþe*, *vbl.*; *worship*: *pr.* 3 *s.* *worþschiþeþ* 131. 44; *pr. subj.* *worchiþe* 58. 61; *pt.* 3 *s.* *worschuþed* 110. 61.  
*worshyþinge*, *vbl. sb.*; *worshiping* 17. 26; *worshyþing* 14. 9, *wurcheping* 45. 28.  
*worschipeliche*, *adv.*; *reverently* 131. 100; *worschuþely* 107. 86.  
*worste*, *adj.* as *sb.*; *worst* 109. 87.  
*worth*, *vbl.* (OE *weorþan*); *shall be*: *pr.* 2 *s.* *worst* 23. 21; *pr.* 3 *s.* *worth* 23. 20.  
*worþ*, *worþi*, *adj.* and *adv.*; *worth*, *worþy*: *worþ* 118. 37, *worþi* 57. 15, *wurþy* 94. 1; *wourþy* 13. 15, *wourþe* 20. 19, *worþi* 134. 21; *supl.* *worþiest* 96. 30.  
*worþli*, *adj.* (OE *weorþlic*); (1) *rich* 108. 13. (2) *excellent*, *worthy* 111. 41. See also *worly*.

*wouȝ*, *adj.* and *sb.* (OE *wóh*); *crooked*, *evil* 27. 26.  
*wounde*, *sb.*; *wound* 6. 91; *wonde* 93. 85, *wund* 1 A. 2; *pl.* *woundes* 26. 19, *woundis* 89. 14, *wundys* 94. 5, *wondes* 34. 2, *wnden* 1 B. 2, *wndes* 3, *heading*.  
*wounde*, *vbl.*; *wound*: *pr.* 3 *s.* *woundet* 73. 4, *woundes* 78. 6; *pp.* *wounded* 13. 5.  
*wowe*, *sb.*; *wall* 97. 34.  
*wrake*, *sb.* (OE *wracu*); *vengeance* 113. 60. See also *wreche*.  
*wrang*, *sb.*, *adj.*, and *adv.*; *wrong* 48. 51, 27. 87, 31. 63; *wrong* 56. 7.  
*wrongwys*, *adj.*; *unjust* 112. 22.  
*wrangwysly*, *adv.*; *unjustly* 79. 5.  
*wrappen*, *vbl.*; *wrap* (*pr. pl.*) 110. 85; *pp.* *wrapped* 132. 6.  
*wrathe*, *vbl.*; *provoke to anger* (*pr. subj.*) 132. 13.  
*wrappe*, *sb.*—See *wreþe*.  
*wrecche*, *sb.* (OE *wræcca*); *wretch* 87. 2; *wreche* 85. 23, *wryche* 48. 44; *pl.* *wrechcs* 37. 8, *wrechis* 57. 69.  
*wrecched*, *adj.*; *wretched* 48. 53; *wrechcd* 16. 34.  
*wrecchidhede*, *sb.*; *wretchedness* 135. 27.  
*wrech*, *adj.* (OE *wræcc*); *wretched* 28. 10; *wreche* 34. 8, *wrecche* 133. 1.  
*wreche*, *sb.* (OE *wræc*); *vengeance* 16. 38. See also *wrake*.  
*wreke*, *vbl.*; *wreak*, *avenge* 81. 15; *wrak* 29. 56; *pp.* *wreken* 27. 79.  
*wrenches*, *sb. pl.*; *tricks* 16. 57.  
*wrest*, *pp.* (OE *wræstan*); *twisted*, *bent* 115. 70.  
*wreþe*, *sb.*; *wrath* 25. 11; *wreth* 84. 75, *wreþe* 90. 6.  
*wreþen*, *pp.* (OE *wriþan*); *bound*, *encircled* 67. 6.  
*wrien*, *vbl.* (OE *wrigian*); *turn*, *twist*: *pr. pl.* *wrieþ* 6. 45.  
*writ*, *sb.*; *writ*, *writing* 125. 49; *wriþ* 55. 28.



write, *vb.*; *write* 91. 6; (*imp.*) 30. 100; *pt.* 3 *s.* wrot 16. 23; *pp.* writen 100. 2, wryten 84. 2, wirtyn 105. 6.  
 wro, *sb.*; *corner, obscure place* 99. 26.  
 wroght, wrouht, wroukten, *y-wrouth, vb.*—See *worchen*.  
 wrong, *sb., adj.*—See *wrang*.  
 wroth, *adj.*; *wroth* 75. 13; wroht 6. 45, wroþe 96. 51, wrooþ 127. 5.  
 wrouhte, *sb.*; *Creator, founder* 20. 1; whrouhte 24. 4.  
 wrye, *vb.* (OE *wrēgan*); *accuse* 120. 21; *pp.* wryed 79. 5.  
 wryng, *vb.*; *wring, twist* 84. 65; *pr.* 2 *s.* wringest 27. 87.  
 wrynge, *sb.*; *wine-press* 25. 8.  
 wunne, *sb.*—See *wynne*.  
 wy, *sb.* (OE *wiga*); *man* 112. 87; *pl.* wyȝes 112. 90.  
 wymmon, *sb.* (OE *wifmon*); *woman* 10. 54; *wymman* 11. 25, *wyman* 4. 1, *wommon* 16. 1, *womman* 58. 25, *wumman* 38. 3; *pl.* wemen 41. 10, *wymman* 32. 54, *wymmen* 93. 58, (*gen. pl.*) *wimmen* 110. 15.  
 wyn, *sb.*; *wine* 10. 32.  
 wynde, *sb.*; *wind* 101. 52; *wynd* 134. 9; *pl.* wyndes 106. 17.  
 wynde, *vb.*; *wind (imp.)* 112. 116 ('In wynde' = *enter*); *wynd* 79. 27; *pp.* wounde 23. 20, wonden 30. 127, i-wonden 34. 16.  
 wyndyng-schete, *sb.*; *shroud* 81. 20.  
 wyng, *sb.*; *wing* 121. 42.  
 wyne, *sb.*; *joy, bliss* 17. 12; *wunne* 6. 12, *wyn* 71. 1.  
 wyunnyng, *vbl. sb.*; *winnings, gain* 113. 75.  
 wynter, *sb.*; *winter* 9. 1; *pl.* wenter 72. 13, *wynter* 101. 42.  
 wys, *adj.*; *wise* 101. 85; *comp.* wysore 101. 82; *supl.* wyseste 84. 2.  
 wyse, *sb.*; *wise, manner* 23. 22.  
 wysely, *adv.*; *wisely* 92. 35.

wysse, *adj. and adv.*; *certain, certainly* 22. 16 ('to wysse' = *for certain*), 92. 32.

wyssere, *sb.*; *guide, director* 13. 28.

wyssynge, *vbl. sb.*; *guidance* 32. 82.

wyttesse, *sb.*; *witness* 11. 36; *wyttesinge* 16. 25.

wyth, *adj.*—See *why*.

y, *1 pers. pron.*—See *i*.

y-coyntised, *adj.* (from *cointise*, 'ornament'); *accoutred* 25. 3.

y-glened, *pp.*; *gleaned* 27. 81.

yȝe, *sb.*—See *eye*.

yhandled, *pp.*; *handled* 87. 14.

yit, yiet, *adv.*—See *ȝete*.

y-kore, ycoren, *pp.*—See *chese*.

y-leued, *pp.*—See *leue, vb.*

ylle, *adv.*; *badly* 9. 10; *yll* 48. 101. Cf. *il, adj.*

ymone, *adv.* (OE *gemæne*); *in common* 20. 17.

ynow, *adv.*—See *inouh*.

y-pult, *pp.*; *driven, thrust* 16. 35.

y-raked, *pp.*; *covered over* 133. 6.

y-schet, *pp.*; *shut* 32. 52.

y-se, *vb.*—See *i-se*.

ysome, *adv.*; *together* 25. 12. See also *i-same*.

y-spekeþ, *vb. pr.* 3 *s.*; *speaks* 32. 60.

y-streith, *pp.* (OE *streccan*); *stretched* 1 A. 3; *istreid* 2 B. 8.

y-pencen, *vb.* (OE *geþencan*); *meditate upon*: *imp.* hi-pic; 2 A. 3.

yuel, *sb.*; *evil* 115. 9; *vuel* 93. 11; *pl.* vuelus 93. 8. See also *euel*.

yuele, *adv.*; *badly* 131. 72. See also *euele*.

ywys, *adv.*; *certainly, indeed* 9. 7; *ywis* 27. 64, *ywisse* 7. 3. See also *iwis*.

zenne, *sb.*—See *senne*.

zuo, *adv.*—See *swo*.





PRINTED IN ENGLAND  
AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS



# DATE DUE

MAY 1 72

GAYLORD

PRINTED IN U S A

13-VII-44

MILLS COLLEGE LIBRARY

BNF Religious lyrics of the XIVth cent  
821.08 B877r Brown, Carleton Fair



3 3086 00100 6519

Mills College Library  
Withdrawn

821.08

174827

B877r  
c.2

